

First Commandment OR Trinity

Encyclopedia of Evidences in All Areas of Our Old Trampled and Hidden Truth



www.first-commandment-or-trinity.com

Goran Šušljic

INTRODUCTION

13.04.2022

At the beginning, I want to share with you my great [experience with our God](#). A few years ago, I was literally dying of one of the most malignant brain cancers, unable to be removed by surgery, measuring almost 10x9 centimeters, and written off by doctors. Then I turned to God with the most sincere prayers and decided that if I stayed alive I would send an stronger call to God's people to come back to the old removed truth, and in that I would give to the people around me the Ellen White's book "The Great Controversy", as she said, that this book should be distributed in the world like autumn leaves. I uttered these words before God through the deepest prayer. After the prayer, I heard a clear voice saying:

"I will not let you die forever"

This promise of God was fulfilled as a literal miracle before the shocked doctors. There is no more malignant tissue in my brain today! At the same time, our God restored my strength and gave me much greater opportunities to fulfill my promises accompanied by happiness and blessings.

Glory, honor, and gratitude to our almighty God and His Son Jesus!

What is the reason for writing this book? It is a **message of love**, and an appeal to all people, to return to the first commandment while the end of probation is coming soon! The **question of the Trinity is extremely important, and it decides whether we really keep the first commandment!**

Before we start with this topic, I would like to emphasize that **Jesus is a Divine Being and was not created**. However, He is the only-begotten Son of God before the creation of the universe, and for that reason, the **Bible calls only God the Father 'the only true God'**. The **holy Spirit is everywhere manifested, conscious and PERSONAL omnipresence of God (Father) and Jesus**. The word "person" **does not only mean 'being'** but has different meaning **depending on the context**. The word "person" in this case indicates only the fact that the holy Spirit is not just unconscious energy, i.e. force or dust.

- "And this is life eternal, that they might know **Thee the ONLY TRUE God, AND Jesus Christ**, Whom Thou hast sent." {John 17:3}
- "But to us there is but **ONE God, the Father**, of Whom are all things, and we in Him; and **one Lord Jesus Christ**, by Whom are all things, and we by Him." {1 Corinthians 8:6}
- "The people come unprepared for the visitation of **God's holy Spirit**." {Ellen White: 5T, p. 162}
- "We want the **holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**." {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}

The **Catholic Church** itself **confirms** that the **Trinity** doctrine was **not accepted until the 4th century**:

- "The formulation **one God in three persons** was not solidly established certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, prior to the **end of the 4th century**. But it is precisely this formulation that has first claim to the title the **Trinitarian dogma**. Among the Apostolic Fathers, there had been nothing even remotely approaching such a mentality or perspective." {New **CATHOLIC Encyclopedia**: Bd. 14, S. 299}
- "But the **Protestant Churches** have themselves **accepted** such dogmas as the **Trinity** for which there is **no such precise authority in the Gospels**." {Life Magazine: Oct. 30 1950, p. 51, Graham Greene, The Assumption of Mary}



Search: Apple: Command + F Windows: Control + F

First **34 pages** are **Résumé** of the important details from the whole Book

All internal links in blue color connect all book parts, chapters and topics

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[77 Reasons in the Bible Why the Trinity Does Not Exist](#)

[Do Falsifications and Manipulations in Bible and Books of Ellen White really exist?](#)

Are the claims correct that today's belief in the church is a "progress" in the knowledge of "truth"?

- "One thing it is certain is soon to be realized,—the **GREAT apostasy**, which is **developing** and increasing and **waxing stronger**, and will **continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout**." {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}
- "But the **Lord** will **raise up men** of keen perception, who will **give these truths their proper place** in the plan of God." {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}

What is the original truth? In the book The Great Controversy, **Ellen White** stated the clear fact that in all **eternity we will be together only with God the Father and His Son Jesus!** The holy Spirit does not exist as a third being in the description of eternity, because he is NOT the third God:

- "The **glory of God and the Lamb floods the holy City** with unfading light. The redeemed walk in the sunless glory of perpetual day. "I saw no temple therein: for the **Lord God Almighty and the Lamb** are the temple of it." Revelation 21:22. The people of God are privileged to hold open **communion with the Father and the Son**." {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 676.3+4}
- "And the **years of eternity**, as they roll, will bring richer and still more glorious **revelations of God and of Christ**." {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 678.1}

What has **George Knight**, a professor of Adventist history and a follower of the Trinity, sincerely written today, as one of the most famous theologians in today's circles of the SDA General Conference?

- "**Most of the founders** of Seventh Day Adventism **would not be able to join the church today** if they had to subscribe to the denomination's Fundamental Beliefs. More specifically, most would **not** be able to **agree** to belief number 2, which deals with the doctrine of the **Trinity**." {George Knight: "Adventist Beliefs and Change" Seite 13, Ministry October 1993 p.10}

Do the Bible and Ellen White tell us clearly what the real truth is?

- "Paul and his companions traveled throughout the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been kept by the **holy Spirit** from preaching the word in the province of Asia. When they came to the border of Mysia, they tried to enter Bithynia, but the **Spirit of Jesus** would not allow them to." {Acts 16:6.7} New International Version (NIV), Elberfelder 1905, Schlachter 1951, Hoffnung für alle, Interlinearübersetzung
- "Because you are his sons, **God sent the Spirit of His Son** into our hearts, the **Spirit** who calls out, "Abba, **Father**." {Galatians 4:6}

Today we are in the full fulfillment of the signs of the end, which according to Revelation and Ellen White represent the final phase of omega Apostasy in Laodicea. Why the final phase? In the 1880s, a small circle of apostate supreme theologians began a "project" of introducing the doctrine of the Trinity.

Ellen White, therefore, added in 1888 to the Great Controversy the words, that Jesus is the ONLY (Divine) BEING in the whole UNIVERSE (NEXT to God the Father), to challenge false quotes about THREE Divine Beings:

- **"Christ** the Word, the **Only Begotten of God**, was one with the eternal Father, one in nature, in character, and in purpose, the **ONLY Being in ALL the universe** that **could enter** into all the counsels and purposes **of God** (Father)." {Ellen White: Great Controversy, GC, "The Origin of Evil" 1888, p. 493}

Ellen White clarified in 1891 (June) why the doctrine of the Trinity is not true and explained that the question of not understanding this secret in terms of the nature of the holy Spirit does NOT touch on the fact that the holy Spirit is the SPIRIT OF JESUS, not the third independent Divine Being, a person of the non-existent Trinity.

- "This refers to the **OMNIPRESENCE** of the **SPIRIT OF CHRIST**, called the Comforter. ...There are many **mysteries** which I do not seek to understand or to explain; they are too high for me, and too high for you. **On some of these points, silence is golden.**" {Ellen White: 14MR, June 11, 1891, p. 179.2}

Despite the warning that silence is gold, Jesus' holy Spirit has been proclaimed the third God who does not exist! The leaders of the apostasy sent Ellen White to Australia for her fight for the truth in 1891 (September) against God and her will, so that they could peacefully supplement the book "The Life of Jesus Christ" with added words about the holy Spirit, i.e. Trinity. The new edition was published in 1898 under the name "Longing for the Centuries". When Ellen White returned to the USA in 1900, the spread of the teaching of the Trinity was already widespread and unstoppable!

- "I have not, I think, revealed the entire workings that led me here to Australia. Perhaps you may never fully understand the matter. The **Lord was not in our leaving America**. He did not reveal that it was His will that I should leave Battle Creek. The **Lord did not plan this**, but He let you all move **after your own imaginings**. The **Lord would** have had W. C. White, his mother, and her workers **remain in America**, we were needed at the heart of the work, and had your spiritual perception discerned the true situation, you would never have consented to the movements made. But the Lord read the hearts of all. There was so great a willingness to have us leave that the Lord permitted this thing to take place. Those who were weary of the testimonies borne were left without the persons who bore them. **Our separation from Battle Creek was to let men have their own will and way, which they thought superior to the way of the Lord.**" {Ellen White: 11LtMs, Lt 127, 1896, par. 4}
- "This was **greatly displeasing to the Lord**. The **apprentices** were being **educated** in the **false doctrines** contained in the matter brought in. And the **Review and Herald presses were sending these false doctrines out to the world.**" {Ellen White: Ms 20, 1903, April 3, par. 8}

Ellen White announced in 1883 that her statements would be manipulated:

- "Whatever **wrong construction may be placed upon my testimony** by those who profess righteousness, yet know not God, I shall in humility go forward with my work." {Ellen White: SM1, p.73, and Manuscript 4, 1883}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

Our old true faith rejected every form of the Trinity, not just the Catholic one:

- "The doctrine of the **TRINITY** which was **established** in the church by the council of Nice, **A. D. 325. This doctrine destroys the PERSONALTY of GOD, AND His Son JESUS Christ** our Lord. The infamous, measures by which **it was forced upon the church** which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause every believer in that doctrine to **blush**." {J.N. ANDREWS: RH, March 6, 1855}

Even after 1900, Ellen White confirmed this OLD truth from the quotation above:

- "A **liar** is one that presents false theories and doctrines. He who **denies the PERSONALITY of GOD AND of His Son JESUS Christ** is denying God and Christ. "If that which ye have heard from the **beginning shall remain in you**, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father." If you continue to believe and obey the truths you first embraced **regarding the personality of the Father and the Son**, you will be joined together with them in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before His trial and crucifixion." {Ellen White: Ms 23, February 8, 1906}
- "I assured them that the **message she bears today is the same that she has borne during the sixty years** of her public ministry. She has the same service to do for the Master that was laid upon her in her girlhood." {Ellen White: RH, July 26, 1906 par. 20}

Falsifications in Bible and texts of Ellen White:

99.9% of the quotes from Ellen White **until 1915** are **180 degrees opposite** to those **quoted in the defense of the Trinity**.

The word of God is certainly not against itself!

Examples:

Original: The **only defense against sin** is **Jesus**:

- "**Christ** is the source of every right impulse. **He is the ONLY one** who can arouse in the natural heart enmity **against sin**. He is the source of our power if we would be saved. No soul can repent without the grace of Christ." {Ellen White: RH, 1. April 1890 par. 5}
- "Our condition through sin has become preternatural, and the power that restores us must be supernatural, else it has no value. There is but one power that can break the hold of evil from the hearts of men, and i.e. the power of God **IN Jesus Christ**." {Ellen White: 8T, p. 291 1904}
- "The only defense against evil is the indwelling of Christ in the heart through faith in His righteousness." {Ellen White: DA, p. 324}

Falsifications: The **only defense against sin** is the **holy Spirit**:

- "The prince of the power of evil can only be held in check by the power of God in the third person of the Godhead, the holy Spirit." {Ellen White: SpT, Series A, No. 10, p. 37. 1897 and Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}
- "SIN could be resisted and overcome **ONLY** through the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power." {Ellen White: DA, p. 671.2}

Evidences of the Manipulations

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#)

Falsifications in the Bible:

[Matthew 28:18-20 Baptism in the name of the Father and the Son and the holy Spirit](#)

[John 5:7 Comma Johanneum](#)

[Westcott and Hort Codex Sinaiticus Codex Vaticanus](#)

Falsifications in the texts of Ellen White:

[Heavenly Trio - Three LIVING Persons](#)

[The Three highest heavenly Powers](#)

[Three Authorities?](#)

[Trio: Have the Father, the Son, and the HOLY SPIRIT \(Trinity\) given themselves to the plan of salvation at the heavenly council?](#)

[Did Ellen White really write or say "THREE Divine BEINGS"?](#)

[Godhead = Trinity?](#)

[THE ONLY POWER against sin = The Third Being - Person - Personality holy Spirit?](#)

[Avondale: The third Person walking around us?](#)

[IT or Person - Personality - A. T. Jones](#)

[Other opposing quotations](#)

[What really happened with "Desire of Ages"?](#)

Verne Bates - Evidences - Manipulations of Ellen White Books www.vbates.com



[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)



Where does the doctrine of the Trinity really come from? From the Apostles?

- "Seventh Day **Adventists** are **in harmony** with the great creedal statements of Christendom, including the Apostles' Creed, **Nicea (325)**, and the additional definition of faith concerning the **holy Spirit** as reached in **Constantinople (381)**." {G. W. R.: A Brief Introduction to their Beliefs}
- "The **formulation 'one God in three persons'** was **not solidly established**, certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, prior to **the end of the 4th century**. But it is precisely this formulation that has first claim to the title the Trinitarian dogma. **Among the Apostolic Fathers, there had been nothing even remotely approaching such a mentality or perspective.**" {New Catholic Encyclopedia: 1967, Vol. XIV, p. 299}

We can also read the clear words in the report below that Ellen White and the Pioneers resolutely rejected the Trinity doctrine:

- "But after catechizing us upon the trinity, and finding that **we were not sound upon the subject of his triune god**, he became earnest in denouncing unitarianism, which takes from **Christ His Divinity**, and leaves Him but a man. Here, as far as our views were concerned, he was combating a man of straw. **We do not deny the Divinity of Christ.** [...] We believe Him to be the divine person addressed by Jehovah in the words, "Let us make man." He was with the Father before the world was. [...] We have **NOT as much sympathy with Unitarians that deny the Divinity of Christ, as with TRINITARIANS** who hold that the Son is the eternal Father, and talk so mistily about the three-one God. Give the Master all that Divinity with which the holy Scriptures clothe Him." {Review and Herald, 6. June, 1871, p. 196, Titel: Western Tour} {http://docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606-V37-25__B.pdf}

Although this precise description of the conversation in which Ellen White also took part is perfectly clear, there are claims that the term "**TRIUNE GOD**" "only" meant the wrong form of other churches.

The other way round, the "Adventist" Trinity would be "true" because it would not contain the teaching about a triune God, but only belief in the Father, Son, and holy Spirit. This claim does not correspond to the facts: Because point 2 of the SDA's faith with the title, 'ONE GOD' says that the Adventists believe in ONE triune God just like the other churches:

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- **"There is ONE God: Father, Son, and holy Spirit, a UNITY of three coeternal Persons. God is immortal, allpowerful, allknowing, above all, and ever present. He is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through His self-revelation. God, who is love, is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation."** {Point 2 of SDA beliefs}

The expressions 'ONE' God (in the sense of the Trinity) and a 'TRIUNE GOD' have the same meaning because both definitions describe a bonded God of the Trinity! In addition to the "argumentation" in the sense of a different name designation, 'ONE GOD' (who contains three Beings) in the Adventist church compared to the designation 'TRIUNE GOD' in other churches, the points of faith of the Adventist church 3, 4 and 5 are raised, where God is The Father, Son, and holy Spirit are described as separate Beings. But even in the **fallen Protestant churches**, one **believes in three separate Beings at the same time**, regardless of whether this is in the list of their beliefs or not, since this is a matter of course!

And the main point of everything is not only the description (on the part of Adventist theologians) of three Beings but the teaching that these belong to ONE triune God. The claim of a "dual" nature (which is always used in the interpretation of the Bible verses and Ellen White writings, which particularly clearly show that the Trinity is not true) is pointless because the one absolutely excludes the other.

While the **Catholic form of the Trinity means "THREE Gods FROM ONE God"**, the "special" **Adventist form is "ONE God FROM THREE Gods"**. But **both representations are still the same** because in both cases exists **ONE (fused) God**, who is not God the Father from the Bible. On the other hand, the Catholic claim that Jesus is reborn every day does not touch the question of the Trinity at all!

Are all of EGW's words (except private letters and statements) directly inspired by God?

- "In **these letters which I write**, in the **testimonies** I bear, I am presenting to you that which the Lord has presented to me. **I do not write one article in the paper, expressing merely my own ideas**. They are what **God has opened** before me in **vision** the precious rays of light shining from the throne" {Ellen White: 1SM 27.2}
- "I assured them that the **message she bears today** is the **same** that she has borne **during the sixty years** of her public ministry." {Ellen White: RH, July 26, 1906 par. 20}

Would God show an opposed description of Himself to a person, who was His true prophet from the very beginning, after 50 years, in which the new excludes the old? The true God never changes! Whence then comes a relatively small number of opposed quotations such as e.g. Heavenly Trio?

- "For **certain individuals whose condemnation** was written about long ago have secretly slipped in among you. They are ungodly people, who **pervert** the grace of our God into a license for **immorality** and **deny Jesus Christ** our only Sovereign and Lord." {Jude 1:4}

If the holy Spirit were truly God, He would also have to possess omniteaching:

- "**God and Christ ALONE know** what the souls of men have cost." {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, January 13, 1909, par. 8}
- "They have **one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit – the Spirit of Christ**." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189, 1905}
- "We want the **holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**." {Ellen White: Letter 66 April 10, 1894 par. 18}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- "The **Saviour is our Comforter**. This I have proved Him to be." {Ellen White: 8MR, p. 49, 1892}

God the Father:

- "Let the missionaries of the cross proclaim that there is **ONE God, and ONE Mediator** between God and man, who is **Jesus Christ the Son of the Infinite God**. This needs to be proclaimed throughout every church in our land. Christians need to know this, and not put man where God should be, that they may no longer be worshipers of idols, but of the living God. **Idolatry exists in our churches.**" {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 886, 1891}
- "They shall have an experimental knowledge of the **only true God** and of **Jesus Christ Whom He hath sent.**" {Ellen White: SW, Oct. 25, 1898}
- "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the **only true God, AND Jesus Christ, Whom Thou hast sent.**" {John 17:3}

Son Jesus:

Today there is a claim that Jesus on earth "only" bore the "role" of the Son since the literal Son would destroy the constellation of the Trinity with three equal Beings.

- "Angels were expelled from heaven because they would not work in harmony with God. They fell from their high estate because they wanted to be exalted. They had come to exalt themselves, and they forgot that their beauty of person and of character came from the Lord Jesus. This **fact the [fallen] angels would obscure, that Christ was the only begotten Son of God, and they came to consider that they were not to consult Christ.**" {Ellen White: This Day With God, 128,2}

In today's theological circles of our church, in the same (described above) way, the fact is hidden that Jesus was always and is the literal Son of God the Father. Where does this teaching come from? According to the above quote from EGW directly from the fallen angels! Jesus has always been the literal Son of God, and the term "literal Son" directly destroys the concept of the Trinity, which requires three equal Beings.

- "But the **Son of God, who was with the Father before the world was.**" {Ellen White: The Youth's Instructor, August 1, 1852, par. 6}
- "**Satan was well acquainted** with the **position** of honor **Christ** had held in **Heaven AS the Son of God**, the beloved of the Father." {Ellen White: RH, 3. March 1874}
- "Angels that were loyal and true sought to reconcile this mighty, rebellious angel to the will of his Creator. They **justified the act of God in conferring HONOR upon Christ**, and with forcible reasoning sought to convince Lucifer that no less honor was his now than **BEFORE the Father had proclaimed the honor which He had conferred upon His Son**. They clearly set forth that **Christ was the Son of God, existing with Him before the angels were created**; and that He had ever stood at the right hand of God" {Ellen White: The Story of Redemption, Chapter 1}

Does Jesus hold the same high position as His Father, Whom the Bible calls the only true God?

- "**Christ** is our Example. He **was next to God in the heavenly courts.**" {Ellen White: Notebook Leaflets from the Elmshaven Library, vol. 1, p. 114,115 – Letter 48, 1902}
- "Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God.**" {John 20:17}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- "Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for **My Father is greater than I.**" {John 14,:28}
- "The Son of God shared the Father's throne, and the glory of the eternal, self-existent One encircled both. ...Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven the **King declared that NONE but Christ, the only Begotten of God, could fully enter into His purposes, and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will.** The **Son of God** had wrought the Father's will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven; and to Him, as well as to God, their homage and allegiance were due." {Ellen White: PP, p. 36}

Father and Son:

We can see in the quotations below that the Father, as a loving God, gave His Son equal honor, praise, and glory.

- "The **Father and the Son alone are to be exalted.**" {Ellen White: The Youth's Instructor, July 7, 1898 par. 2}
- "The **Son of God shared the Father's throne, and the glory of the eternal, self-existent One encircled both.** ...Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven the King declared that none but Christ, the only Begotten of God, could fully enter into His purposes, and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will. The Son of God had wrought the Father's will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven; and to Him, as well as to God, their homage and allegiance were due." {Ellen White: PP, p. 36}
- "Heaven and earth will unite in praise, as "from one Sabbath to another" (Isaiah 66:23) the **nations of the saved shall bow in joyful worship to God and the Lamb.**" {Ellen White, DA, p. 769.2}
- "I saw a **throne and on it sat the Father and the Son.**" {EGW: Broadside 1, 6. April 1846}
- "The hour for joyful, happy songs of **praise to God and His dear Son** had come. **Satan had led the heavenly choir.** He had raised the first note, then all the angelic host united with him, and glorious strains of music had resounded through Heaven in honor of God and His dear Son. But now, instead of strains of sweetest music, discord and angry words fall upon the ear of the great rebel leader. " {Ellen White: The Spirit of Prophecy Volume One, p. 28, 1870}
- "And the **years of eternity**, as they roll, will bring **richer and still more glorious revelations of God and of Christ.** ...Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever." Revelation 5:13. The great controversy is ended. Sin and sinners are no more. The entire universe is clean." {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 678}
- "In your hands will be placed a golden harp, and touching its strings, you will join with the redeemed host in filling **all heaven with songs of praise to God and His Son.**" {Ellen White: AUCR January 15, 1903, par. 14}
- "Nothing is said of what they have done or suffered; but the burden of every song, the keynote of every anthem, is, Salvation to our **God and unto the Lamb.**" {Ellen White, Spirit of Prophecy Vol. 4, p. 480}
- "All the redeemed saints will see and appreciate as never before the love of the **Father and the Son, and songs of praise will burst forth from immortal tongues.**" {Ellen White: That I May Know Him, p. 371}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- "The years will move on in gladness. Over the scene the morning stars will sing together, and the sons of God will shout for joy, while **God and Christ will unite in proclaiming, "There shall be no more sin, neither shall there be any more death."** {Ellen White: Child Guidance, p. 568}

Within the belief in the Trinity, it is claimed that the holy Spirit withdrew from receiving worship only in the "context" of the plan of salvation. That teaching comes from the fact that there is absolutely no verse or quote anywhere, that the holy Spirit is glorified, or that he received prayers. In the above quotations, it is written that this refers to the time before the occurrence of sin as well as after its destruction!

Spirit of God:

In the context of this question, there is a view that "since Jesus as an independent Being that bears the title of the Son of God, analogously the title of the Spirit of God must mean the independent Being of the holy Spirit." Is that the correct interpretation? Since we know that we are created in the image of God, the question arises, what do we consist of? The components of the human being are body and spirit. When we say my body or my SPIRIT does it refer to two independent Beings? Of course not! These are just two parts of my one human being. It is the same when we talk about God, in Whose image we were created. His Spirit is a part of Him, a part of His being and not some other, independent being.

Creation:

- "In the beginning **God created the heaven and the earth.**" {Genesis 1:1}

Who is God, Who created everything in the beginning? God of the Trinity or almighty God the Father? This verse describes God the Father, who through His Son created the whole universe. The plural in the verse below describes God the Father planning the creation with Jesus, not one non-existent Trinity, as Ellen White as God's prophet clearly confirms:

- "And God said, Let us **make man in our image**, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." {Genesis 1:26}
- "The **Father and the Son engaged** in the mighty, wondrous work they had contemplated, of creating the world.... And now **God says to His Son**, "**Let us make man in our image.**" {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy Volume One, p. 24, 25, 1870}
- "**God, in counsel with His Son, formed the plan of creating man in their own image.**" {Ellen White: RH, February 24, 1874 par. 3}

Only God the Father and the Son of God Jesus, as the only TWO Divine Beings in the entire universe, created everything on earth:

- "In the beginning the **Father and the Son had rested upon the Sabbath after Their work of creation.**" {Ellen White: Mar 371.2}

Ellen White wrote quite clearly, that the holy Spirit has nothing to do with creation, which would be illogical with the Trinity or the Triune God! As the Ruler of the entire universe, in His infinite power, God is personally omnipresent in the entire universe. The verse below does not mean the participation of the holy Spirit in creation:

- "And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the **Spirit OF God** moved upon the face of the waters." {Genesis 1:2}

And in this verse again stands the Spirit of God and not God the holy Spirit!

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

Elohim & Ehad:

As a particularly "strong" argument in favor of the doctrine of the Trinity, the name Elohim from the Old Testament is taken, in which he addresses God as the singular in the plural. The word i.e. the name Elohim is grammatically plural, but it has the meaning of the singular, as when in our language we say to the person we want to pay our respects to, or when we address an emperor with Your (in the plural sense) majesty. This is called the plurality of majesty, and every educated Jew will give that answer to the question of why Elohim is the plural, and categorically reject any attempt to prove that He is a Person. But this is not the only example in the Hebrew language. The word heaven - amajim is in Hebrew in the plural. And the words water - majim is in the plural.

- "The **king** answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that **your God is a God of gods**, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing Thou couldst reveal this secret." {Daniel 2:47}

In the Hebrew original, instead of "God above the Gods" it reads Elohim! We have just seen that the Son of that God manifested Himself before Nebuchadnezzar. What did the Babylonian king call the Father? Elohim. What did he call Jesus? Son. God Elohim, Who in creation turned to His Son to create the world, and to Whom according to the 10 Commandments worship belongs, is only Father Elohim and not the Trinity! The plural of the term Elohim represents the plural of authority and not a person!

- "And the **LORD** said unto **Moses**, See, **I have made thee a god (ELOHIM) to Pharaoh**: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet." {Exodus 7:1}

Is Moses three persons or one? Of course one, but he was appointed to be Elohim to Pharaoh. In this context, there is a misinterpretation that the plural was used because Moses represents the Elohim Who is the "plural". The word Elohim means God, and is used in this context for false Gods in the singular:

- "Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto **Dagon their god (original ELOHIM)** and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand." {Judges 16:23}

Are there maybe three Dagon? No, the Philistines worshiped their god Dagon as one person!

- "Hear, O Israel: The **LORD our God is one LORD.**" {Deuteronomy 6:4}

In Hebrew, this sentence reads:

ə-ma' yiś-rā-ʾêl; Jehovah ʾě-lō-hê-nū Jehovah e-ḥād
ě-lō-hê-nū – God
Jehovah – Lord
e-ḥād – one

The word 'one' = e-ḥād is connected with the word 'Jehovah', which is the grammatical singular, and not with the word 'ě-lō-hê-nū = Elohim', which is a grammatical plural. The Hebrew word 'one' never and nowhere has the meaning of the unity of a plurality. So i.e. Elohim, the Lord, is a God, and clearly not a Trinity!

- "Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." {Genesis 2:24}

In Hebrew, the end of this sentence reads:

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

wə-hā-yū lə-bā-šār 'e-ḥāḏ
wə-hā-yū – they become
lə-bā-šār - body
e-ḥāḏ - one

The word one - ehad, as in the rest of the Bible, is applied only to the singular, in this case to the word (one) body, which is singular, and not to the plural, i.e. to the human Beings of Adam and Eve.

Creator Elohim = holy Spirit Participant in creation?

- “And **God (Elohim)** said, let **Us** make man in **Our** image, after Our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.” {Genesis 1:26}

Since God says in this verse, "Let Us make" it is claimed that God is the Trinity. The statement "said Elohim" has the formulation of the plural, but as we saw in the chapter "Elohim and Ehad" only as an expression of respect, and certainly does not represent "proof" that "the Triune God" spoke "with Himself."

- “And the LORD said unto **Moses, see, I have made thee a god (ELOHIM) to Pharaoh:** and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.” {Exodus 7:1}

Is Moses one person or three? Only one of course, but he was set as an Elohim before the Pharaoh. In this context, there is again the contradiction with the interpretation that Moses got the name Elohim because he represents Elohim, "the Trinity in the plural", as a prophet. But the word Elohim always has the meaning of a god in the singular and is also used as the name of dignity for the pagan gods in the singular. There are no three Dagons, just one!

- “Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto **Dagon (Elohim) their god**, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.” {Judges 16:23}

Who created everything? Does the phrase "to do" "like Me" refer to three people? It can equally mean two or 4 individuals! Does the holy Spirit, if He was a Being, have the same form, image, and form as the Father and the Son? He does not have a physical form or form by the definition of His nature. For that reason, He could not participate in that conversation "like Me." God, as the Ruler of the entire universe in His infinite power, is personally present in the entire universe, of course even before the creation of the earth. The presence described in this verse before the creation of life on earth does not mean the participation of the holy Spirit as the third Being in creation, because God the Father called only Jesus and told Him "let us make man in His image." In creation, God the Father and Jesus were physically present and created everything on earth. The holy Spirit, on the other hand, was Their personal spiritual presence even when the earth was without form and desolate! Ellen White writes quite clearly that the holy Spirit has no connection with the creation, which would be illogical in the Trinity.

- “And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the **Spirit of God** moved upon the face of the waters.” {Genesis 1:2}
- “The Father and the Son engaged in the mighty, wondrous work they had contemplated, of creating the world.... And now **God says to His Son**, “Let Us make man in our image.” {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy Volume One, p. 24, 25, 1870}
- “**God, in counsel with His Son**, formed the plan of creating man in their own image.” {Ellen White: RH, February 24, 1874 par. 3}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- "In the **beginning the Father and the Son had rested upon the Sabbath** after Their work of creation." {Ellen White: DA, p. 769}

Through these clear words, we can recognize that the teaching of adventist church, that the holy Spirit was the third participant in creation, is completely false teaching, and that it represents just another attempt to defend the Trinity. God certainly does not need physical rest, but it was a symbol of creation through the Sabbath. Why, then, did the holy Spirit not rest symbolically, that it was a participant in creation, and that it was a Divine Being worthy of glory? Other theologians claim that the name and function of the "holy Spirit" is "only" part of the plan of salvation, and that the holy Spirit is "the same" in everything as the Father and the Son because we read in the Bible that the Father The Spirit and that the Son is the Spirit.

But at the same time, we read that they have a body, which we have never read about the holy Spirit. Then why didn't the holy Spirit, as "the same", participate in the conversation about creation, created man in "his own image"? Therefore, within the deepening of apostasy, while rejecting the clear truth, comes the next step with the claim that the image of God that he gave to people is only a symbol so that we can "imagine" it for ourselves, without having anything to do with the reality! Revelation says something different, and describes the Divine Being of the Father in bodily form on the throne! God's revelation makes it clear that this great Creator is God the Father:

- "The **great Creator** assembled the heavenly host, that He might in the presence of all the angels confer special honor upon **His Son**." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 17, 18 1870}
- "The **Son of God had wrought the Father's will in the creation** of all the hosts of heaven; and to Him, as well as to God, their homage and allegiance were due." {Ellen White: PP, p. 36.2, 1890}

Jesus was the Son of God even before the creation of the angels, and not only on earth as the doctrine of the Trinity claims!

- "The **Father and the Son engaged** in the mighty, wondrous work they had contemplated, **of creating the world**." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 24.1, 1870}
- "**God, in counsel with His Son**, formed the **plan of creating man in their own image**." {Ellen White: RH, February 24, 1874 par. 3}
- "After the earth was created, and the beasts upon it, the **Father and Son carried** out their purpose, which was designed **before the fall of Satan, to make man in Their own image**. They had wrought together in the creation of the earth and every living thing upon it. And now **God says to His Son, "Let us make man in our image**." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 24.2, 1870}
- "**Christ**, the Word, the **only begotten of God**, was one with the **eternal Father** - one in nature, in character, in purpose - the only Being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God." {Ellen White: PP, p. 34.1}
- "**Jesus had united with the Father in making the world**." {Ellen White: 2T, p. 209, 1869}
- "**Before the fall of Satan**, the **Father consulted His Son in regard to the formation of man**. They purposed to make this world, and create beasts and living things upon it, and to make man in the image of God, to reign as a ruling monarch over every living thing which God should create." {Ellen White: 3SG, p. 36, 1864}
- "The **Father wrought by His Son in the creation of all heavenly Beings**. 'By Him were all things created, ... whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers. All things were **created by Him, and for Him**.'" {Ellen White: Letter 256, August 1, 1906}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

What does adventist teaching say today? That "three" Beings spoke and created. What does the Spirit of Prophecy say? Only Father and Son! There is not a single quote that the holy Spirit participated in the creation or spoke to the Father and the Son. If Ellen White had not "mentioned" the holy Spirit, it is also meaningless, because it would mean humiliating a Divine Being as Creator. Why did the holy Spirit not participate in the creation, if he were the third Divine being as Father and Son, and not only the third person of Their conscious presence emanating from Them?

Advocates of the Trinity use Genesis 1:26 from the beginning of the chapter as proof that the world was created from the "Trinity." A prophetic vision contains complete truth, regardless of whether the prophet himself understood it, as in the case of John or Daniel. This description of God's decision to create man does not provide insight into time, i.e. the meaning of whether a man was created before or after Satan's rebellion against God, already explains their intention to create man, which Lucifer was jealous of.

Does the God of the Trinity have a Son? God means God, and not if necessary in one place the Trinity and another place as God the Father! Ellen White writes quite clearly that only God (Father Elohim) and not the holy Spirit spoke to the Son and said to Him, "Let us make man in our image." It is God the Father through Jesus, not the Trinity! He is also listed in the 10 Commandments as the original Creator, the Creator of the law! The Son did it in the Father's name with the Father's power!

- "For in **six days the LORD made heaven and earth**, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the **LORD blessed the sabbath day**, and hallowed it." {Exodus 20:11}
- "But to us there is but **ONE God, the Father, OF Whom are all things**, and we in Him; **and one Lord Jesus Christ, BY Whom** are all things, and we by Him." {1. Corinthians 8:6}
- "For **by Him were all things created**, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him:" {Colossians 1:16}
- "For every **creature of God** is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:" {1. Timothy 4:4}
- "For there is **one God, and one Mediator** between God and men, the man Christ **Jesus**;" {1. Timothy 2:5}

We see quite clearly that only the Father and the Son participated in the creation, and only the Father is the one God the original Creator. But what does the following verse mean, which is used as "proof" that the holy Spirit also participated in creation? It should certainly be viewed in harmony with the rest which is clear:

- "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the **Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.**" {Genesis 1:1.2}

Through these words we can understand that the holy Spirit is the Spirit of God and not "God the Spirit" and that even before creation as God's presence he was around the earth, because he was around it while it was without form and desolate.

Since we know from previously read quotations that the holy Spirit is the omnipresence of the Father and the Son, then it becomes completely clear that They were present here, as in all other parts of the universe, before they came physically and personally to create our world.

Were Ellen White's early visions false?

On the other hand, the attacks on Ellen White's early visions, which reject the Trinity, arguing that she only "later recognized the truth" and realized that Jesus was also a Divine Being and that the Trinity was thus the truth! In the quote below we see the complete opposite, i.e. in 1879 she wrote that Jesus possessed the Divine nature, and it was clear that even before the creation of the world, He was the literal Son of His heavenly Father. The position of the literal Son completely excludes the Trinity, because with it all the Three are the same!

- "Fallen men, in one sense, could not be companions for **Christ**, for they could not enter into sympathy with **His divine nature**, and hold communion with the world's Redeemer." {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, December 11, 1879, par. 3}

Ellen White, in her books "The Great Controversy" and "Patriarchs and Prophets", made it clear that the only TWO Divine Beings in the ENTIRE universe are God the Father and Jesus:

- "**Christ the Word, the Only Begotten of God**, was one with the **eternal Father**,--one in nature, in character, and in purpose,--the **only Being in all the universe** that could enter into all the counsels and **purposes of God** (Father)." {Ellen White: GC "The Origin of Evil" 1888, p. 493}
- "The Sovereign of the universe was not alone in His work of beneficence. He had an associated co-worker who could appreciate His purposes, and could share His joy in giving happiness to created Beings. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." John 1:1, 2. **Christ, the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose—the only Being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God.**" {Ellen White: PP, p. 34}

After 1900, at the time of the greatest debate on the introduction of the Trinity, the EGW wrote that the Great Controversy was the most important missionary book for division. How is it that she did not remove this text above if she really accepted the Trinity?

Two sides:

- "**Satan had sympathizers in heaven**, and took large numbers of the angels with him. **God and Christ** and heavenly angels were on **one side**, and **Satan on the other.**" {Ellen White: 3T, p. 328}

Where is the holy Spirit if this really was the third being? If the holy Spirit was an independent being i.e. God, how is it possible that he has no knowledge of any plans and does not share any decisions:

- "No man, nor even the highest angel, can estimate the great cost; it is **known ONLY to the Father and the Son.**" {Ellen White: Bible Echo, October 28, 1895 par. 4}
- "In the plan to save a lost world, the **counsel was between them BOTH**; the covenant of peace was between the **Father and the Son.**" {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, December 23, 1897, par. 2}

As we can see, only the Father and Son kept the counsel on how to be saved, and the price of salvation was known only to the Father and Son, while the holy Spirit was not mentioned!

Who is our Comforter? What is the holy Spirit?

At the announcement of His ascension into heaven, Jesus told His disciples that the Father and He would send them another Comforter and that they already knew Him.

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

How do they know him if he hasn't even been sent yet? Because the word second Comforter does not mean the third God, but the second, spiritual form of the omnipresence of Jesus himself. If that was not true, it would mean that there are two holy Spirits, i.e. "The third God the holy Spirit" and at the same time the second holy Spirit, i.e. the Spirit of Jesus.

- "And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: **BUT YE KNOW HIM**; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be **IN you**. I will not leave you comfortless: **I WILL come to you**." {John 14:16-18}
- "Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: **for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you**." {John 16:7}
- "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, **but Christ liveth IN me**: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." {Galatians 2:20}
- "**Christ** has made provision for all to **receive His Spirit**." {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, 7. August 1901}
- "The whole room seemed to be filled with the atmosphere of heaven. A holy, sacred presence seemed to be in my room. I laid down my pen and was in a waiting attitude to see what the **Spirit would say unto me**. I saw **no person**. I heard no audible voice, but a heavenly Watcher seemed close beside me. I felt that I was in the **presence of Jesus**. The sweet peace and light which seemed to be in my room it is impossible for me to explain or describe. A sacred, holy atmosphere surrounded me, and there was **presented to my mind** and understanding matters of intense interest and importance. A line of action was laid out before me as if the unseen presence were speaking with me." {Ellen White: 11MR, p. 326, 1896}
- "Cumbered with humanity, **Christ** could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. The **holy Spirit is HIMSELF, divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by His holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent**." {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases Vol.14, p. 23} {<https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/5294.1#1>} {Ellen White: Lt119, 1895.18}
- "The work of the holy Spirit is immeasurably great. It is from this source that power and efficiency come to the worker for God; and the **holy Spirit is the Comforter, as the PERSONAL presence of Christ to the soul**." {Ellen White: RH, November 29, 1892 par. 3}

The holy Spirit has no human personality or nature to separate from her, only Jesus. Jesus is the One who is omnipresent through His holy Spirit. The holy Spirit cannot be the one who is omnipresent through his holy Spirit, because then there would be two holy Spirits. The word "divested" means "separated". Separated means not that something does not belong to something. On the other hand, there are claims that the term divested, i.e. separated "says" that the holy Spirit does not possess human nature, and that this quote "not" speaks about Jesus.

But the holy Spirit does not have human nature in principle, to be separated of that. That confirms that this quote speaks about Jesus himself! Only Jesus is brought into connection with the expression of humanity. He came to die for us in human form, and He went to heaven like human, and i.e. the reason why this quote begins with the name of Christ so that it can be even more precise and clear!

In the quotations below we can see how clearly it is stated that this Spirit is God Himself, and not a third Being:

- "The people come unprepared for the visitation of **God's holy Spirit**." {Ellen White: 5T, p. 162}
- "But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the **Spirit of your Father** which speaketh in you." {Matthew 10:19.20}
- "It is **GOD Himself** Who gives us this illustration of His love for us; for **His Spirit caused the story of David and Absalom to be recorded**, and **His Spirit inspired the words** in the one hundred and third psalm." {Ellen White: Bible Echo, January 15, 1893 par. 8}

God the Father is the primary source of the common Spirit, which He also gave to His Son. Jesus is also the source of the holy Spirit:

- "The **Father gave His Spirit without measure to His Son**, and we also may partake of **IT's fullness**." {Ellen White: The Great Controversy, p. 477}
- "But when the **Comforter is come**, Whom I will send unto you **from the Father**, even the **Spirit of truth**, which **proceeds from the Father**, he shall testify of Me." {John 15:26}
- "The **holy Spirit, which PROCEEDS from the only begotten Son of God**, binds the human agent, body, soul, and spirit, to the perfect, divine-human nature of Christ." {Ellen White: Review and Herald, April 5, 1906 par. 16}

God the Father and the Son share the holy Spirit as a manifestation of Their omnipresence:

- "From eternity there was a **complete unity between the Father and the Son**. They were two, yet little short of being identical; two in individuality, yet **one in spirit**, and heart, and character." {Ellen White: Youth Instructor, Dec. 16, 1897 par. 5}
- "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the **Spirit of God** dwell in you. Now if any man have not the **Spirit of Christ**, he is none of His. And if **Christ be IN you**, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the **Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus** from the dead dwell **in you**, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by **His Spirit** that dwelleth in you." {Romans 8:9-11}
- "By the **Spirit the Father and the Son** will come and make their **abode with you**." {Ellen White: Bible Echo, January 15, 1893, par. 8}
- "**Jesus** answered and said unto him, If a man love Me, he will keep my words: **and My Father** will love him, and **We will come unto him, and make Our abode with him**." {John 14: 23}
- "The sinner then stands before God as a just person; he is taken into favor with Heaven, and **through the Spirit has fellowship with the Father and the Son**." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, November 3, 1890 par. 1}

We can see why the holy Spirit, who proceeds from the Father and then from the Son, comes to us. God the Father is directly present in us by His holy Spirit, and so is Jesus with His holy Spirit independently present in us. At the same time, the holy Spirit also represents THEIR COMMON conscious presence and action in us, while God the Father and Jesus are in heaven in the flesh.

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

This shows that the holy Spirit is not a special entity, i.e. an independent being. In our limited understanding, we are not able to understand this topic, but that does not mean that it gives us the right to create a new "God". The rest of the Bible and EGW quotations lead us to the truth that the holy Spirit is not God. The above quotes help us to understand at least to some extent why the two verses below do not contradict each other:

- "But the Comforter, which is the **holy Ghost, Whom the Father will send in My name**, he shall **teach you all things**, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." {John 14:26}
- "Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, **I will send him unto you.**" {John 16:7}

Only while Jesus was in human nature and body on earth did the holy Spirit come only from the Father, who then sent him to Jesus as well as to us:

- "Behold **My Servant**, Whom I uphold; mine elect, in Whom My soul delighteth; I have put **My spirit upon Him**: He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles." {Isaiah 42:1}
- "But if the **Spirit of Him That raised up Jesus** from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by **His Spirit that dwelleth in you.**" {Romans 8:11}
- "And He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. **For it pleased the Father that in Him should all FULNESS dwell**; And, having made peace through the blood of His cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven." {Colossians 1:18-20}

God the Father conceived Jesus on earth with His holy Spirit. Otherwise, the holy Spirit himself would have to bear the name of the Father, if he were the third Being, i.e. God!

- "But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for **that which is conceived in her is of the holy Ghost.**" {Matthew 1:20}

Is the holy Spirit also God?

In an attempt to prove that the holy Spirit is an independent Divine Being, only the first part of the quote below is often quoted, in which we read: "Spirit, who is God." But if we continue to read that text, we see clearly that God's prophet EGW did not declare that the holy Spirit himself is God, but that the holy Spirit himself is God the Father. That is why we read below that God manifests himself personally through His Spirit. The Spirit of God is a part of Him, just as the human spirit is a part of one man, not a special being.

- "The **holy Spirit indites all genuine prayer**. I have learned to know that in all my intercessions the Spirit intercedes for me and for all saints; but his intercessions are according to the will of God, never contrary to his will. 'The Spirit also helpeth our infirmities;' and the **Spirit, being God, knoweth the mind of God**; therefore in every prayer of ours for the sick, or for other needs, the will of God is to be regarded. 'For what **man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him?** even so the **things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.**'" {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, October 3, 1892, par. 3}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- "But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the **SPIRIT WHICH IS OF GOD**; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God." {1. Corinthians 2:10-12}

No Bible verse and quote from EGW states so explicitly that the holy Spirit is a part of God Himself, and does not come as a third Being. Since God the Father has His Spirit, and so does Jesus, then the holy Spirit should have His Spirit in the Trinity! Does only the holy Spirit know thoughts in God the Father or the Son, since we have read the words "no one knows but the Spirit of God"? In the context of the Trinity with the "independent" holy Spirit, this would mean that the Father and the Son do not have their thoughts and knowledge!

Is the human spirit also some other being, who only knows what the thoughts are in that man? In that case, man would be like a robot and would not have his thoughts! Likewise, the Father and the Son would not be independent Divine Beings. And this is exactly what the last stage of that teaching teaches, with the premise that the God of the "Trinity" is one "fused" Being, in which the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit are just different manifestations of that triune blinded God.

According to this teaching, the Father bears the "role" of the Father, coordination and authority, the Son the "role" of the Executor, the Son and the Savior, and the holy Spirit bears the "role" of the comforter and sole bearer of that blind Deity and omnipresence. The Trinity is the deepest attack on substantial existence and the deepest denial of the Father and the Son as Divine Beings. That teaching comes directly from the other side!

To Whom does the blasphemy of the holy Spirit apply?

If the holy Spirit were the third Divine Being, it would mean that he is above the Father and the Son, because Jesus said that only blasphemy against the holy Spirit is unforgivable. Below we see that blasphemy against the holy Spirit, Their Spirit, refers personally to the Father and Jesus:

- "Behold, I send **an Angel (Jesus) before thee**, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Beware of Him, and **obey His voice, provoke Him not; for He will not pardon your transgressions**: for **My name is in Him**. But if Thou shalt indeed obey His voice, and do all that I speak..." {Exodus 23:20-22}
- "Israel had been preserved by a miracle of God's mercy during every day of their travels in the wilderness. The **mighty Angel Who went before them was the Son of God**." {Ellen White, The Spirit of Prophecy Volume One, p. 318, 1870}
- "But in the transgression of man both the **Father and the Son were dishonored**." {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, December 12, 1895, par. 7}
- "Who is a liar but he that **denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son**." {1 John 2:22}

Why is the holy Spirit not mentioned, if he really was the third Divine Being? Because the Bible says that the holy Spirit is the Spirit of God, just as the human spirit is a part of man, not a special being.

- "He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but **God**, Who hath also given unto us **His holy Spirit**." {1 Thessalonians 4:8}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- "In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the **angel of His presence** saved them: in His love and in His pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. But they rebelled, and vexed **His holy Spirit**: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them." {Isaiah 63:9.10}
- "But Peter said, **Ananias**, why hath Satan filled thine heart to **lie to the holy Ghost**, and to keep back part of the price of the land? ... thou hast **not lied unto men, but unto God**.. ... Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to **tempt the Spirit of the Lord**?" {Acts 5:1-9}

That is why the above verse as well as the quotations before that confirm this truth, because in them "God" does not say "holy Spirit" but the Spirit of the Lord, and that Ananias and Sapphira by lying to the holy Spirit actually lied to God Himself! Through these verses and words of EGW, this statement of Jesus becomes even more understandable:

- "Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the **blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven** unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come." {Matthew 12:31.32}

We could read that God the Father and Jesus were personally offended through blasphemy and that there is no forgiveness for that sin! Jesus actually said that someone can say something against the Father or Him because he lacks the truth or did not understand it.

But when someone rejects the holy Spirit as the direct voice of God in us, who shows him the truth through thoughts without a detour, and that person nevertheless, without the possibility of excuse, rises ever deeper against God and contending, tramples His truth and leads others in the same direction, he eventually becomes a bully.

This, of course, also applies to the evil people of this world, who are also increasingly rejecting the voice of contending. If it were not so, then Jesus himself would have contradicted His other statements! **Blasphemy includes the present and growing rejection of the first commandment, although there was an opportunity to recognize it.**

10 Commandments and Supreme God JHVH - Jehovah. Does Jesus also bear the name Jehovah?

Why is the belief that the holy Spirit is God, as explicitly stated in the new list of points of belief, a direct **BREAK of the FIRST COMMANDMENT** with one God? The title of the SUPREME, the ONLY true God, the Ruler of the whole universe and the great Lawgiver touches according to the following quotations ONLY God the Father, Who alone bears the primary RIGHT to it and the highest worship:

- "**Jehovah, the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself the Source and Sustainer of all, is alone entitled to supreme reverence and worship.**" {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, 305} {7ABC 439.2}
- "The **Lord God of heaven is our Leader**. He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. Let us **honor God and His Son Jesus Christ**, through Whom He communicates with the world." {Ellen White: S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 1, p. 1117.9, 1903}
- "As **Jehovah, the SUPREME Ruler**, God could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world that **He sent Jesus** to our world as a revelation of Himself." {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122.3, 1903}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- "Our **heavenly Father is the God of the universe**, and **Christ is the divine Son**, the One equal with the Father." {Ellen White: Ms49, April 14, 1906, p. 26}
- "...it is **God (the Father), the only true and living God**, to **Whom our worship and reverence are due**... Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know not God, nor Jesus **Christ Whom He has sent. The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted.**" {Ellen White: The Youth's Instructor, July 7, 1898 par. 1, 2}
- "The **GREAT Jehovah** has proclaimed from HIS throne, "This is **My beloved Son.**" {Ellen White: DA, p. 579.4}
- "**Jehovah is the ONLY true God, and He is to be revered and worshiped.**" {Ellen White: 6T, p. 166, 1901}

God the Father, the GREAT Jehovah, also gave the Son the name Jehovah to give Him the honor of being treated in the same way as the Father.

- "**Jehovah is the name GIVEN to Christ.**" {Ellen White: ST, 3. may, 1899, par 18}
- "Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and Thy word was unto Me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by **THY name, O LORD God** of hosts." {Jeremiah 15:16}
- "**God** is a moral governor as well as a **Father. He is the LAWGIVER.**" {Ellen White: 12MR 208}
- "The **Ancient of days is God the Father.** Says the psalmist, "Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever Thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God." [Psalm 90:2.] It is He, the **source of all being**, and the **fountain of all law**, i.e. to preside in the Judgment. And holy angels, as ministers and witnesses, in number "ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands," attend this great tribunal." {Ellen White: GC 1888, p. 479}
- "The **Son of God was NEXT in authority to the great Lawgiver.**" {Ellen White: RH, December 17, 1872 par. 1} {Ellen White: 2SP 9}

He who truly gave the 10 Commandments is only God the Father. The following words in the form of the SINGULAR in the first commandment refer to the prayer to **ONE God the Father**:

- "And God spake all these words, saying, **I AM (NOT WE ARE) the LORD thy God**, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods **before Me (NOT BEFORE US).**" {Exodus 20:1-3}

In Revelation we read a clear confirmation of the words of separation of affiliation, and that the 10 commandments come from God the Father.

- "Which keep the **commandments of God**, and have the **testimony of Jesus Christ.**" {Revelation 12:17}
- "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the **commandments of God**, and the **faith of Jesus.**" {Revelation 14:12}

God the Father communicated with mankind through His Son, brought Israel out of Egypt, created us in His image, and through His Son revealed the 10 Commandments. Jesus only quoted the Father's directly spoken 10 commandments.

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

God the Father was with Jesus at Sinai:

- "The **Lord God of heaven is our Leader**. He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. Let us **honor God and His Son Jesus** Christ, through Whom He communicates with the world." {Ellen White: 1BC, p. 1117.9, 1903}
- "**Christ** was not only the leader of the **Hebrews in the wilderness**—the Angel in Whom was the name of Jehovah, and who, veiled in the cloudy pillar, went before the host—but **it was He Who gave the law to Israel**." {Ellen White: PP, p. 366.2, 1890}
- "When the **law was spoken**, the **Lord, the Creator** of heaven and earth, **STOOD BY THE SIDE of His Son**, enshrouded in the fire and the smoke on the mount. It was not here that the law was first given; but it was proclaimed, that the children of Israel, whose ideas had become confused in their association with idolaters in Egypt, might be reminded of its terms, and understand what constitutes the true worship of **Jehovah**." {Ellen White: ST October 15, 1896, par. 4} {Ellen White: 1BC, 1103.13}
- "It was **Christ Who spoke the law** on Mount Sinai." {Ellen White: FE, 237.1}
- "That there might be no mistake in the matter, the **Father and the Son descended upon Mount Sinai**, and there the precepts of **HIS (FATHER'S) law** were spoken in awful grandeur in the hearing of all Israel." {Ellen White: Ms3-1885.13}

What did Jesus mean by the words below?

- "If ye love Me, keep **My commandments**." {John 14:15}

Did Jesus really say with these words that He is the Author of the 10 Commandments? Or is He just calling for a return to the Commandments of eternal life that He brought, proclaimed, and kept in the name of the Father? We all know that only the highest instance writes the constitution, which is then the binding primary law of that state. That everything comes from the Father we read in the continuation of the Gospel of John:

- "He that loved Me not **kept not My sayings**: and the word which ye hear is **not Mine, but the Father's Which sent Me**." {John 14:24}

In that sense, of course, the constitutional law of God the Father is also the law of Jesus, since He is also the Co-Ruler of that heavenly state, although only the Revealer but not the Writer of that law.

Jehovah or Yahwe?

No Christian theologian or Jewish priest today can read the name YHVH (JHVH) correctly because there are no interjections in the Hebrew language, and the original form has been forgotten because misguided priests have issued a ban on pronouncing God's name. This did not happen by chance, because Satan attacked God in that way and made God's authority and God's true name incomprehensible and unrecognizable. In the next step, he replaced God's name with the name JAHWE, which in fact comes from pagan circles from the name JOUWE = "God" Jupiter - Lucifer. In Revelation, God announced that the last generation of His people would reject all false doctrine and sin, and within that, He revealed His real name through His prophet Ellen White! And it says JEHOVAH and not Yahweh! The name Yahweh penetrated Adventist circles after the death of Ellen White, along with the Trinity and other apostate teachings. Ellen White, along with the pioneers, used only God's true name:

- "As **JEHOVAH, the SUPREME Ruler, God** could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world that **He sent Jesus** to our world as a revelation of Himself." {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122.3, 1903}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- "The **GREAT Jehovah** has proclaimed from HIS throne, "This is **My beloved Son.**" {Ellen White: DA, p. 579.4}
- "**Jehovah**, the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself the Source and Sustainer of all, is **alone entitled** to supreme reverence and worship." {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, 305} {7ABC 439.2}
- "Those who trample upon God's authority, and show open contempt to the law given in such grandeur at Sinai, virtually despise the **Lawgiver, the great Jehovah.**" {Ellen White: 3SG, p. 294, 1864}
- "Christ was not only the leader of the Hebrews in the wilderness—the **Angel in Whom was the name of Jehovah**, and who, veiled in the cloudy pillar, went before the host—but it was He who gave the law to Israel." {Ellen White: PP, p. 366.2, 1890}
- "**Jehovah is the name given to Christ.**" {Ellen White: ST, 3. may, 1899, par 18}
- "Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Beware of Him, and obey His voice, provoke Him not; for He will not pardon your transgressions: for **My name is in Him.**" {Exodus 23:20.21}
- "At the Saviour's baptism, satan was among the witnesses. He saw the Father's glory overshadowing **His Son. He heard the voice of Jehovah** testifying to the Divinity of Jesus." {Ellen White: DA, p. 116.2}
- "As the divine Sufferer hung upon the cross, angels gathered about Him, and as they looked upon Him, and heard His cry, they asked, with intense emotion, "Will not the Lord **Jehovah save Him?**" {Ellen White: FLB 76.3}
- "We do not deny the Divinity of Christ. [...] We believe Him to be the divine Person **addressed by Jehovah** in the words, "Let Us make man." He was with the Father before the world was. [...] We have NOT as much sympathy with Unitarians that deny the Divinity of Christ, as with TRINITARIANS who hold that the Son is the eternal Father, and talk so mistily about the three-one God. Give the Master all that Divinity with which the holy Scriptures clothe Him." {Review and Herald, 6. June, 1871, p. 196, Titel: Western Tour} {http://docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606-V37-25__B.pdf}

Why does the name Jehovah stand for H as the last letter? Because H is the last letter in the abbreviated name JHVH. Likewise, the letter W does not exist in the Hebrew language. The Jewish theologian Nehemiah Gordon precisely explained and proved these above-mentioned facts:



www.nehemiaswall.com

THE NAME OF GOD

IN THE HEBREW GOSPEL OF MATTHEW

with Bible Scholar Nehemia Gordon

Pamela wrote: "I am in awe!
Love your diligence, Nehemia!
YeHoVAH has gifted you and
your studies. May you continue
to shine in His Name!"

NehemiasWall.com Nehemia Gordon

Makor Hebrew Foundation - Uncovering Ancient Hebrew Sources of Faith

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

What was the view of the sons of Ellen White on the entry of the doctrine of the Trinity into Adventism?

Edson White wrote in **1913** that there are only two Divine Beings in the entire universe, the Father and the Son:

- **"Only one Being in the universe besides the Father bears the name of God, and i.e. His Son, Jesus Christ."** {James Edson White: The Coming King, p. 27, 1913}

Why didn't Ellen White react to that, if she really believed in the Trinity then? It was in those days that there was a great struggle between the two camps, and such a statement had a great impact, especially since it came from a son of Ellen White! What did Ellen White's second son, William White, later write about bringing the doctrine of the Trinity into the Adventist Church?

- **"The statements and the arguments of SOME of our ministers** in their effort to prove that the **holy Spirit was an individual** as are **God**, the Father and Christ, the eternal Son, have **perplexed me** and sometimes they have made me **sad**." {Letter from William C. White to H. W. Carr April 30th 1935}

Why did William White fight the Trinity if it is true? Because God showed Ellen White that her son will not depart from the truth:

- **"It was also SHOWN to me that my son, (W. C. White), should be my helper and counselor, and that the Lord would place on him the spirit of wisdom and of a sound mind. I was shown that the Lord would guide him, and that he would, not be led away, because he would recognize the leadings and guidance of the holy Spirit..."**"The Lord will be your instructor. You will meet with deceptive influences; they will come in many forms, in pantheism and other forms of infidelity; but follow where I shall guide you, and you will be safe. **I will put My Spirit upon your son**, and will strengthen him to do His work. He has the grace of humility. The **Lord has selected him** to act an important part in His work. For this **purpose was he born**." {Ellen White: Selected Messages Book 1, pp. 54, 55}

Alpha apostasy. Dr. Kellogg. Omega apostasy as a direct continuation:

Alpha apostasy carried the primary question of the holy Spirit and the claim of Dr. Kellogg that the holy Spirit is God, and not just a question of the manner of his presence and action or liberalism, as the old facts are being distorted today.

Dr. Kellogg believed in God the Father, God the Son, and, according to him, the "God" of the holy Spirit, which later became the official teaching of the Adventist Church through ever deeper apostasy.

- **"He (Dr. Kellogg) told me that he NOW believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the holy Ghost (Trinity); and his view was that it was God the holy Ghost, and NOT God the Father, that filled all space, and every living thing."** {Letter by A. G. Daniells to W. C. White on October 29, 1903}

The characteristics of Omega fall away primarily that they touch the realm of God's nature with the holy Spirit, that it is accepted by the majority, and that it began soon after Ellen White's death:

- **"In the book "Living Temple" (Dr. Kellogg) there is presented the alpha of deadly heresies. The omega will follow, and will be received by those who are not willing to heed the warning God has given."** {Ellen White, Special Testimonies Series B No. 2, page 50, letter, August 7th. 1904. 'Beware'}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- **"Living Temple"** contains the **alpha of these theories**. I knew that the **omega** would **follow in a little while**; and I trembled for our people. The scripture used to substantiate the doctrine there set forth, is scripture misapplied." {Ellen White: SpTB02 53.2}
- "We have now before us the alpha of this danger. The **omega will be of a most startling nature**." {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No. 2, p. 16, written July 24, 1904}

Why scary nature? Because, instead of then only a small number of seduced believers with Alpha apostasy, after the death of Ellen White through Omega apostasy a huge number were taken away from the truth. While EGW, for its part, wrote that Omega apostasy would occur very soon, today's theologians, on the other hand, claim that in that statement she meant the "distant future". The announced Omega apostasy became much stronger around 1920 when the first official steps of the introduction of the Trinity began. Interestingly, today's theologians quote Dr. Kellogg, with praise and recognition, for writing such a clear "truth". This was expected because only through the writings of the then bearers of apostasy comes "evidence" that our pioneers also "believed" in the Trinity.

The Church has not remained true, but it is now claimed that "progress" has come in knowledge and understanding, with the basic truth we are praying for being thrown into the abyss. Is this kind of "deeper knowledge" something new, or just a return to the teachings of the Babylonian churches? If the Trinity was true, then we certainly would not need 50 years after its founding for this "difficult new truth" to be "discovered," "understood," and accepted. In addition to Sunday, that teaching was already part of the beliefs in almost all churches. Adventists, after founding the church about 175 years ago, consciously left that teaching behind! The Trinity is a complete replacement of the most important pillar of truth, just as the Spirit of Prophecy announced, and at the same time warned us to stay on the existing foundations of truth.

Did Ellen White call for the old truth, when the attacks of "new knowledge" began to grow stronger?

- **"God desired** that every move should be in accordance with Bible principles. There was to be no sharp dealing, and God has been displeased. For the **last twenty years God has been sending reproofs and warnings** regarding this. The very worst thing that could now be done would be for the **Review and Herald** office to be once more built up in Battle Creek. The way has been opened for it to break its association there, association with worldly men, which ought to be broken. Unjustifiable commercial business has been carried on, because the money that it brought in was needed...**Pernicious matter has been published right in our office**, and if some part of the work had to be delayed, it was the work on the books containing the light of truth. This was **greatly displeasing to the Lord**. The **apprentices were being educated in the false doctrines contained** in the matter brought in. And the **Review and Herald presses were sending these false doctrines out to the world**." {Ellen White: MS 20, 1903, April 3, par. 8}
- "Those who try to **bring in theories** that would **remove the pillars of our faith** concerning the sanctuary or concerning the **personality of God or of Christ**, are working as **blind men**." {Ellen White: Manuscript Release 760, p. 9.10}
- "God has given me light regarding our periodicals. What is it? He has said that the dead are to speak. How? Their works shall follow them. **We are to repeat the words of the pioneers** in our work, who knew what it cost to search for the truth as for hidden treasure, and who labored to lay the foundation of our work. **They moved forward step by step under the influence of the Spirit of God**. One by one these pioneers are passing away. The word **given me** is, let that which **these men have written in the past be reproduced**. And in The Signs of the Times let not the articles be long or the print fine. Do not try to crowd everything into one number of the paper. Let the print be good, and let earnest, living experiences be put into the paper." {Ellen White: RH, 25. May, 1905, par. 2}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- **"Reject every phase of error**, even though it be **covered** with a semblance of **reality**, which **denies the personality of God or of Christ. Jesus Christ is the Son of God.**" {Ellen White: Manuscript 124, 1905}

The theme of "person" in Omega apostasy refers to the holy Spirit, who is described as a person, i.e. a person, which is only God the Father and the Son Jesus.

What the holy Spirit is in that sense, we can see once again in the quote below, where we can recognize again, that the holy Spirit is a part of God, and that he is definitely not an independent person:

- **"The Lord encourages all who seek Him with the whole heart. He gives them His holy Spirit, the manifestation of HIS presence and favor."** {Ellen White: 9T, p. 230, 1909}

How did the (gradual) official rejection of the truth go?

Items 1 and 2 of the official belief were identical in 1872 and 1914. In **1872**, there **was not a single trace of belief in the Trinity!** And **that was our belief in 1914, not one article about the Trinity from 1913** by one of the **apostasy leaders, Francis McLellan Wilcox**, which is taken today as "proof" that we accepted the Trinity during Ellen White's time.

In **1919**, among the **leading theologians in the GC**, there was the **first attempt** at the **official introduction of the Trinity**, led by the elders **Prescott, Lacey, and Daniells**. That attempt was then **resolutely rejected by most theologians!** The **breakthrough** came only in **1931 after most of the old pioneers had died**. At that time, the teaching of the **Trinity** was **adopted decently** and **semi-officially**.

One of the main bearers of the introduction of the Trinity was **Francis M. Wilcox**, supported among others by GK President **Charles H. Watson and Dr. Froom** in the background, who was given this task by the leadership of the General Conference. At that time, Dr. Froom was in the closest team for the preparation of 22 points of belief and one of the key theologians from the General Conference.

He later wrote that "wrong" teachings about God were removed. His book, *Movement of Destiny*, states that until then, there was nothing in the literature written by Adventist theologians on the subject of the Trinity:

- **"May I here make a frank personal confession.** When back between **1926 and 1928** I was **asked by our leaders** to give a series of **studies** on **"the holy Spirit"**.....covering the North American Union Ministerial Institute of 1928, I found that **aside** from priceless leads found in the **Spirit of Prophecy**, **there was practically nothing in our literature** setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. There were **no previous** pathfinding **books on the question** in our literature." {Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom: *Movement of Destiny*, page 322-324, 1971}
- **"The next logical and inevitable step** in the **implementing** of our unified fundamental beliefs, **involved revision of certain standard works**, so as to **eliminate** statements that taught, and thus perpetuated **erroneous views on the Godhead..**" {Dr. L. Froom: *Movement Of Destiny* p. 422, 1971}

What has replaced the removed old true faith in one God the Father and His Son Jesus? Exactly what is the official Adventist teaching today, and i.e. the Trinity. One apostasy is like a ball of snow that rolls down faster and faster from the top of the hill and becomes bigger and bigger, destroying everything in front of it, which in this case was literally fulfilled.

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- "The **year 1930 marked another milestone** in the formation of the Adventist creed. As missionaries in new territories of Africa were repeatedly asked by government agencies for an official representation of their faith, the african division leadership requested a new edition of the basic principles in the yearbook of the fellowship. Under bypassing the full committee of the General Conference, a draft of 22 "Fundamental Beliefs", which was prepared by the then editor-in-chief **Francis M. Wilcox** together with three other theologians, including general conference president **Charles H. Watson**, entered the **yearbook of 1931**. According to the Adventist historian Dr. LeRoy E. Froom **they wanted to avoid the resistance (of traditionalist circles from the community leadership)** trough this surprise action. The new version, which implicitly was not itself as a firmly formulated creed, contains for the **FIRST TIME a clear commitment to TRINITY** and is characterized by a great Christocentrism. The decades-long influence of Uriah Smith and his followers was thus overcome. In **1932, were those "principles of faith"** included in the **newly created book about our believes**. They reached even greater weight because they became the rule for baptism." {Adventecho (publication of the German SDA) April 1998, Seite 11+12}

When we compare the fundamental points of the faith from 1914 to the present in the texts below from the list of our beliefs, we will see a gradual deepening of the apostasy of the Trinity. Even in 1931, the belief remained that Jesus is the literal Son, which is rejected and denied today.

Adventist Yearbook 1872. and 1914:

- 1:-That there is **ONE GOD**, a personal, spiritual being, the **Creator of all things**, omnipotent, omniscient, and eternal; infinite in wisdom, holiness, justice, goodness, truth, and mercy; unchangeable, and **everywhere present by His representative, the holy Spirit**. {Adventist Yearbook 1914, p. 293, docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/YB/YB1914__B.pdf}
- 2:-That there is **ONE LORD Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father**, the one by Whom he created all things, and by Whom they do consist; that he took on him the nature of the seed of Abraham for the redemption of our fallen race; that he dwelt among men, full of grace and truth, lived our example, died our sacrifice, was raised for our justification, ascended on high to be our only mediator in the sanctuary in heaven, where through the merits of His shed blood, He secures the pardon and forgiveness of the sins of all those who persistently come to Him; and, as the closing portion of His work as priest, before he takes His throne as king, he will make the great atonement for the sins of all such, and their sins will then be blotted out (Acts 3: 19) and borne away from the sanctuary, as shown in the service of the Levitical priesthood, which foreshadowed and prefigured the ministry of our Lord in heaven. {Adventist Yearbook 1914, p. 293, docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/YB/YB1914__B.pdf}

Adventist Yearbook 1931:

- 2:-That the **Godhead, or Trinity, consists of the Eternal Father**, a personal, spiritual Being, omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient, infinite in wisdom and love; the **Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father**, through Whom all things were created and through Whom the salvation of the redeemed hosts will be accomplished; the **holy Spirit, the third person of the Godhead**, the great regenerating power in the work of redemption. {Adventist Yearbook 1931, p. 377, docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/YB/YB1931__B.pdf}

What became the official teaching of the Adventist Church in **1980**, and the penultimate step of abandoning the truth in this area?

- 2:-There is **ONE God: Father, Son, and holy Spirit, a unity of three co-eternal Persons**. God is immortal, all-powerful, all-knowing, above all, and ever present. He is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through His self-revelation. He is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation. {SDA: Point of belief 2}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

In the above words, we can recognize that this "ONE God" consists of three "Gods", while on the other hand in the Bible and the writings of EGW only God the FATHER bears the title "ONE GOD"! The last step of the apostasy decently contains a DIRECT PRAYER TO THE FALSE "GOD" THE HOLY SPIRIT, because in this new list of beliefs there is an identical description for him as for God the Father and the Son Jesus. Prayer also belongs to one true God! In this latest list of beliefs, point 2 about one "fused" God is retained, with the addition of new points 3,4 and 5, where for the first time the non-biblical name "GOD" eternal Spirit is explicitly stated:

- 5:-**God the eternal Spirit** was active with the Father and the Son in Creation, incarnation, and redemption. He is as much a person as are the Father and the Son. He inspired the writers of Scripture. He filled Christ's life with power. He draws and convicts human Beings; and those who respond He renews and transforms into the image of God. Sent by the Father and the Son to be always with His children, He extends spiritual gifts to the church, empowers it to bear witness to Christ, and in harmony with the Scriptures leads it into all truth. {SDA: Point of belief 5}

Many Adventists have accepted this new expression "God the Eternal Spirit", and **some**, as a logical consequence, have **begun to pray directly to "God" the holy Spirit**, which is a **direct transgression of the first commandment!** In the whole Bible and in the Spirit of Prophecy, there is **not a single place where "God" the holy Spirit** stands, but **only the holy Spirit or the Spirit of GOD!** There is also **not a single word about praying to the holy Spirit**, nor has **anyone** in the **entire history of Adventists ever prayed** to the holy Spirit! But is it even possible that such a great fundamental change has come, without EGW announcing it? Ellen White, as a prophet of God, of course, sent a warning:

- "I am **charged** to tell our people, that **some do not realize**, that the **devil** has device after device, and he carries them out in ways that they do not expect. Satan's agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. **I tell you now**, that **when I am laid to rest, GREAT CHANGES will take place**. I do not know when I shall be taken; and I **desire to warn all against the devices of the devil**. I want the people to know that **I warned them** fully before my death." {Ellen White: Manuscript 1, 24. Feb. 1915}

Consequences of Worship of a False God (Trinity) and God's Punishment:

- "No outward shrines may be visible, there may be no image for the eye to rest upon; yet we may be practicing idolatry. It is as easy to make an idol of cherished ideas or objects as to fashion gods of wood or stone. **Thousands have a false conception of God and his attributes. They are as verily serving a false god as were the servants of Baal.**" {Ellen White: RH, December 03, 1908, par. 2}
- "Here we see that the **church**—the Lord's sanctuary—was the **first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God**. The ancient men, those to Whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust." {Ellen White: 5T, p. 211, 1882}
- "Study the **9th chapter of Ezekiel**. These words will be **LITERALLY fulfilled.**" {Ellen White: Letter 106, 1909}
- "**Slay utterly** old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon Whom is the mark; and **begin at My sanctuary**. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house." {Ezekiel 9,6}

The **words of Ezekiel from the 9th chapter announce the death penalty for the worship of false gods, which according to EGW literally and directly refers to the last church before the coming of Jesus!** According to the words of the prophet Ezekiel, who introduced the worship of a false god in the then official church? Elders, i.e. leadership of the Shrine.

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

Even then, did the majority of the people accept the false god, and only an insignificant number remained faithful to the true God? Who is leading God's people today to worship a false god? Is (unknowingly deceived) the majority of believers still able to make the right decision? Does such a decision still carry God's authority?

- "Yet we hear that the **voice of the Conference is the VOICE of God**. Every time I have heard this, I have thought that **it was almost BLASPHEMY**. The voice of the Conference ought to be the **voice of God, but it is NOT**." {Ellen White, 16LtMs, Ms 37, 1901, par.18}
- "These men were constantly saying, **"God is with us. We stand in the light. We have the truth."** I inquired who these men were, and was told that **they were ministers and leading men** who had **rejected the light themselves**, and were unwilling that others should receive it." {Ellen White: EW, p. 240.2}
- "And when men standing in the position of leaders and teachers work under the power of spiritualistic ideas and sophistries, **shall we keep silent**, for fear of injuring their influence, while souls are being beguiled?" {Ellen White: ChL, p. 62.1}
- "But the **Lord will raise up men of keen perception**, who will give these **truths** their proper place in the plan of God." {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}
- "The **Lord Jesus will always have a chosen people to serve Him**. When the Jewish people rejected Christ, the Prince of life, He took from them the kingdom of God and gave it unto the Gentiles. God will continue to work on this principle with every branch of His work. **When a church proves unfaithful to the word of the Lord, whatever their position may be, however high and sacred their calling, the Lord can no longer work with them. Others are then chosen** to bear important responsibilities." {Ellen White: 14Ms 102, UL 131}

Conclusion and the final warning:

What is the real truth? Ellen White wrote in the book "The Great Controversy" the clear fact that we will be for all of the eternity **ONLY** with God the Father and His Son Jesus! In this eternity the holy Spirit does not exist as a third Divine Being because it is only the Spirit of the Father and Son and Their literal and conscious presence in us!

- "The **glory of God and the Lamb** floods the **holy City** with unfading light. The redeemed walk in the sunless glory of perpetual day. "I saw no temple therein: for the **Lord God Almighty and the Lamb** are the temple of it." Revelation 21:22. The people of God **are privileged to hold open communion with the Father and the Son**." {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 676.3+4}
- "And the years of **eternity**, as they roll, will bring richer and still more glorious revelations of **God and of Christ**." {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 678.1}

Today we are in the end time, which according to Ellen White will also include the final phase of the Omega apostasy in Laodicea. Why the last phase? In the 1880s, the closest circle of the highest but fallen theologians began with the "project" of a discreet introduction of the doctrine of the Trinity. For this reason, Ellen White added the quote to the book "The Great Controversy" in 1888, in which Jesus was described as the **ONLY** (divine) being **IN THE WHOLE** universe (besides His Father). She did this to prevent the spread of false quotes about **THREE** Divine Beings:

- "**Christ the Word, the Only Begotten of God**, was one with the eternal Father,--one in nature, in character, and in purpose,--the **only Being in all the universe that could enter** into all the **counsels** and purposes of **God**." {Ellen White: Great Controversy "The Origin of Evil" 1888, p. 493}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

In June 1891 Ellen White clarified deeper, why the Trinity doctrine is not true, explaining that the lack of understanding in terms of the nature of the holy Spirit does NOT affect the fact that the holy Spirit is the SPIRIT of JESUS and not one-third independent divine Being (Person) of a not existing Trinity.

- "This refers to the **OMNIPRESENCE OF the SPIRIT OF CHRIST**, called the Comforter. ...There are many mysteries which I do not seek to understand or to explain; they are too high for me, and too high for you. On some of these points, **silence is golden**." {Ellen White: 14MR, June 11, 1891, p. 179.2}

Regardless of the WARNING, that the silence is golden, the fallen theologians upraised the holy Spirit of Jesus to be a third "God" which does not exist. In September 1891 the leaders of the apostasy expelled Ellen White against her will to Australia because of her fight for the truth, so that they could add the falsifications into the book "The Life of Jesus Christ", which was then published in 1898 under the name "Desire of Ages".

- "I have not, I think, revealed the entire workings that led me here to Australia. Perhaps you may never fully understand the matter. The **Lord was not in our leaving America. He did not reveal that it was His will that I should leave Battle Creek. The Lord did not plan this**, but He let you all move **after your own imaginings**. The Lord would have had W. C. White, his mother, and her workers **remain in America**, we were needed at the heart of the work, and had your spiritual perception discerned the true situation, you would never have consented to the movements made. But the Lord read the hearts of all. There was so great a willingness to have us leave that the Lord permitted this thing to take place. **Those who were weary of the testimonies borne were left without the persons who bore them. Our separation from Battle Creek was to let men have their own will and way, which they thought superior to the way of the Lord.**" {Ellen White: 11LtMs, Lt 127, 1896, par. 4}

As Ellen White returned to the United States in the year 1900, the spreading of false doctrines was already strong and unstoppable:

- "This was **greatly displeasing to the Lord**. The **apprentices were being educated in the false doctrines** contained in the matter **brought in**. And the **Review and Herald presses were sending these false doctrines out to the world.**" {Ellen White: Ms 20, 1903, April 3, par. 8}

Below is a statement from one of the most important Adventist pioneers, J. N. Andrews, whose name wear the largest Adventist university. We can see that the original Adventist teaching did not include any form of the Trinity! Not only the Catholic form was rejected:

- "The **doctrine of the TRINITY** which was **established** in the church by the **council of Nice, A. D. 325**. This doctrine **DESTROYS the PERSONALITY of GOD**, and **HIS SON JESUS CHRIST our Lord**. The infamous, measures by which it was forced upon the church which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause **every believer in that doctrine to blush.**" {J. N. ANDREWS: RH, March 6, 1855}

Ellen White confirmed (also after 1900) the OLD truth from the quote above, and warned the Adventist church against apostasy:

- "A liar is one that presents false theories and doctrines. He who **DENIES the PERSONALITY of GOD and of HIS SON JESUS CHRIST** is denying God and Christ. "If that which ye have **heard from the beginning shall remain** in you, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father." If you continue to believe and obey the **truths you first embraced** regarding the personality of the Father and the Son, you will be joined together with them in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before His trial and crucifixion." {Ellen White: Ms 23, 8. February 1906}

- "In the book **"Living Temple"** (Dr. Kellog) there is presented the **alpha of deadly heresies**. The **omega will follow**, and will be received by those who are not willing to heed the warning God has given." {Ellen White, Special Testimonies Series B No. 2, page 50, letter, August 7th.1904. ,Beware'}
- "We have **now before us the alpha of this danger. The omega will be of a most startling nature.**" {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No. 2, p. 16, written July 24, 1904}
- "**I assured them that the message she bears today is the same that she has borne during the sixty years** of her public ministry. She has the same service to do for the Master that was laid upon her in her girlhood." {Ellen White: RH, July 26, 1906 par. 20}
- "**"Living Temple" contains the alpha of these theories.** I knew that the omega would follow in a little while; and I trembled for our people. The scripture used to substantiate the doctrine there set forth, is scripture misapplied." {Ellen White: SpTB02 53.2}

The **alpha apostasy** primary carried the question about the holy Spirit, with the statement of Dr. Kellog, that the holy Spirit is God, and **not just the question of its omnipresence** in a pantheistic sense, what is just one description of fallen theologians about his apostasy.

- "He (Dr. Kellog) told me that he **NOW believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the holy Ghost (Trinity)**; and his view was that it was God the holy Ghost, and not God the Father, that filled all space, and every living thing." {Letter by A. G. Daniells to W. C. White on October 29, 1903 p. 1+2}

The TRINITY DOCTRINE is a direct BREAKING of the FIRST COMMANDMENT!

Ellen White wrote in 1915 that the Omega apostasy (based on the same area) would be fully expanded soon after her death, which was literally fulfilled!

- "I am charged to tell our people, that do not realize, that the devil has device after device, and he carries them out in ways that they do not expect. Satan's agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. **I tell you now, that when I am laid to rest great changes will take place.** I do not know when I shall be taken; and **I desire to warn all against the devices of the devil.** I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death." {Ellen White: Manuscript 1, 24 February 1915}

How did the official (slow) rejection of the truth develop?

One of the **main apostasy carriers, Francis McLellan Wilcox**, wrote one **text in 1913** as editor-in-chief of Review and Herald, which stated that the Trinity was part of our faith. **Our church resolutely denied his statement in the Yearbook 1914**, and listed the points of our faith that (points 1 and 2) were identical to the points from 1872! In 1872 there was no trace of belief in the Trinity! And "coincidentally" this text by F. Wilcox is used today as "proof" that we had "accepted" the Trinity at the time of Ellen White. At the same time, there is "coincidentally" no mention of what the Adventist Church **officially published** in 1914! In 1919 came among the leading fallen theologians of General Conference the first attempt to bring Trinity as a formal establishment, led by Elders Prescott, Lacey, and Daniells.

This attempt was resolutely rejected by the majority of theologians at the time. The **breakthrough of Trinity teaching came in 1931** after the majority of the old pioneers died. This action was led by **Francis M. Wilcox**, assisted by **General Conference President Charles H. Watson**, and by **Dr. Froom in the background**. Dr. Froom was at this time responsible for the preparation of the 22 points of faith in the highest circle of theologians. In his book "Movement of Destiny," he wrote that there was nothing in the Adventist literature of the advent pioneers about the Trinity:

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- "May I here make a frank personal confession. When back between 1926 and 1928 I was asked by our leaders to give a series of studies on "The **holy Spirit**".....covering the North American Union Ministerial Institute of 1928, I found that **aside** from priceless leads found in the **Spirit of Prophecy, there was practically nothing in our literature setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. There were no previous pathfinding books on the question in our literature.**" {Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom: Movement of Destiny, page 322-324, 1971}
- "The **next** logical and inevitable **step in the implementing** of our unified fundamental beliefs, involved revision of certain standard works, so as to **eliminate statements** that taught, and thus perpetuated erroneous **views on the Godhead.**" {Dr. L. Froom: Movement Of Destiny p. 422 1971}
- "The year **1930** marked another milestone in the formation of the Adventist creed. As missionaries in new territories of Africa were repeatedly asked by government agencies for an official representation of their faith, the african division leadership requested a new edition of the basic principles in the yearbook of the fellowship. **Under bypassing the full committee of the General Conference, a draft of 22 "Fundamental Beliefs"**, which was prepared by the then editor-in-chief **Francis M. Wilcox** together with three other theologians, including general conference president **Charles H. Watson**, entered the yearbook of 1931. According to the Adventist historian **Dr. LeRoy E. Froom** they wanted to **avoid the resistance** (of traditionalist circles from the community leadership) trough this **surprise action**. The **new version**, which implicitly was not itself as a firmly formulated creed, contains for the **FIRST TIME a clear commitment to TRINITY** and is characterized by a great Christocentrism. The decades-long influence of Uriah Smith and his followers was thus overcome. In 1932, were those "principles of faith" included in the newly created book about our believes. They reached even greater weight because they **became the rule for baptism.**" {Adventecho (German SDA), April 1998, Seite 11+12}
- "**Most of the founders of Seventh-day Adventism would not be able to join the church today** if they had to subscribe to the denomination's Fundamental Beliefs. More specifically, most would **not be able to agree** to belief number 2, which deals with the doctrine of the **Trinity.**" {George Knight, Ministry, October 1993, p. 10}

William Clarence White, the son of Ellen White, made the following sad statement in 1935:

- "The **statements and the arguments of some of our ministers** in their **effort to prove** that the **holy Spirit was an individual as are God**, the Father and Christ, the eternal Son, have **perplexed me** and sometimes they have **made me sad.**" {Letter from William C. White to H. W. Carr, 30. April 1935}
- "I was **shown** that the **Lord would guide him** (William C. White), and that he would **not be led away**, because he would recognize the leadings and guidance of the holy Spirit." {Ellen White: Selected Messages Book 1, pp. 54, 55}

If today's theologians would have REALLY ALL the dates and the complete pieces of evidence of our history, many would change the way they are looking. Especially because there is no word "Trinity" in the WHOLE Bible. The holy Spirit is also not referred to in any verse of the Bible as "God" the holy Spirit, but just as the Spirit of GOD! The Bible also mentions the human spirit. Is our mind an independent being or just a part of us?

- "And they went through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been **forbidden by the HOLY SPIRIT** to speak the word in Asia. And when they had come up to Mysia, they attempted to go into Bithynia, **but the SPIRIT OF JESUS did not allow** them." {Acts 16:6.7}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

- "And **I will pray the Father**, and he shall **give you another (OTHER FORM OF JESUS) Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: **but ye know him**; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: **I (JESUS!) will come to you.**" {John 14:16-18}
- "And because ye are sons, **God hath sent forth the SPIRIT of His SON** into your hearts, crying, **Abba, Father.**" {Galatians 4:6}

Ellen White wrote in her days that not even one in twenty Adventists would be saved if he died at this point:

- "It is a solemn statement that I make to the church, that **not one in twenty whose names are registered upon the church books** are prepared to close their earthly history, and **would be as verily without God and without hope** in the world as the common sinner." {Ellen White: DC 52.4, 1893} {ChS 41.1}

Is today's church closer to God than it was in old times? Why do we automatically accept the teachings of today's majority as an inviolable truth without examining our past and old beliefs ourselves? 99.9 percent of all quotations from Ellen White up to 1915 are 180 degrees opposite the quotations that are quoted to justify the Trinity. The true word of God is certainly not contradicting itself! Many Adventists believe that the majority could not be wrong, or that this question would be unimportant, and that one discussion about this point would only bring conflict.

Had the prophet Elijah and the last 7,000 faithful servants of God also had such a view, they would have worshiped Baal just like the majority of the Israelites! The **Trinity directly breaks the First Commandment** because it introduces an additional and false God! And the First Commandment clearly states that we can ONLY believe in the true God! It is our duty before our God to bring the whole truth to honest people so that they will have the opportunity to make the right decision before the probation time is over.

- "Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: **because thou hast not given him warning**, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but **his blood will I require at thine hand**. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul." {Ezekiel 3:20.21}

And without keeping ALL 10 commandments, we will lose our eternal life after the time of probation ends!

- "Saying with a loud voice, **fear God, and give glory to HIM**; for the hour of HIS judgment is come: and worship HIM that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters." {Revelation 14:7}
- "**Those who believe on Christ and obey His commandments** are not under bondage to God's law; for to those who believe and obey, His law is not a law of bondage, but of liberty. Every one who believes on Christ, every one who relies on the keeping power of a risen Saviour that has suffered the penalty pronounced upon the transgressor, every one who resists temptation and in the midst of evil copies the pattern given in the Christ-life, will through faith in the atoning sacrifice of Christ become a partaker of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption i.e. in the world through lust. Every one who by faith obeys God's commandments, **will reach the condition of sinlessness in which Adam lived before his transgression.**" {Ellen White: Die Zeichen der Zeit - ST July 23, 1902, par. 14}

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

Table of Contents:

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

1. [Points of our Beliefs](#)
2. [The silence is Golden](#)
3. [Who is Our Comforter? Who Comes as “Another Comforter?”](#)
4. [Who is Omnipresent?](#)
5. [Who is in Us?](#)
6. [Who is Our Intercessor, i.e. Mediator?](#)
7. [Who Knocks on the Door of Our Hearts and Speaks to the 7 Churches as the holy Spirit?](#)
8. [The Father and Son Are Spirit: the holy Spirit are God and Jesus Himself and Not the Third Being](#)
9. [The Same holy Spirit Proceeds Both from the Father and the Son](#)
10. [What Is the holy Spirit? Is It a Being or Is It the Spiritual Manifestation of God the Father and Jesus the Son?](#)
11. [The holy Spirit that Jesus Breathed out and the Enemy’s Counterfeit](#)
12. [Does the holy Spirit Have the Independent Will of an Autonomous Being or Is It Only a Different Manifestation of God? Was the Holy Spirit also regarded as the Spirit of God in the Old Testament?](#)
13. [What Is Blasphemy Against the holy Spirit?](#)
14. [Bible 77 Reasons why Trinity doesn’t exist](#)
15. [The FIRST COMMANDMENT OR the Trinity?](#)
16. [666 = Trinity](#)
17. [Prayer to the true God](#)

18. [How Does Ellen White Describe Heaven and Jesus' Position in Heaven in the Very Beginning?](#)
19. [Jesus Was Always the Literal Begotten Son in the Spirit of Prophecy and the Bible](#)
20. [Why is in Isaiah 9:6 Jesus called "The everlasting Father"?](#)
21. [Proverbs 8:22-30 Jesus was born before everything](#)
22. [Hebrews 1:1-9 Only an Earthly Resurrection or Also a Heavenly Birth?](#)
23. [Psalms 110:1 and Isaiah 9:6-7 Delegated and Vested Authority](#)
24. [Who Is the Powerful Angel of the Old Testament? Who Is Michael the Archangel from the Book of Revelation?](#)
25. [Who Communicated with Fallen Humanity?](#)
26. [One God The Father – Jesus is DIVINE being, NOT a CREATURE!](#)
27. [Monogenês - Only-Begotten](#)
28. [Nicaea 325. and Constantinople 381. Year: the Trinity beginning](#)
29. [John 1:1 Is Jesus equal eternal God as God the Father?](#)
30. [John 1:1 Who is the Word?](#)
31. [John 1:1 In the Beginning Was the Word. When Was That Beginning?](#)
32. [Baptism "in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost"](#)
33. [Baptism of Jesus and the Dove](#)
34. [Anointing of Jesus by the Father](#)
35. [The Seven Spirits from the Book of Revelation and the Three in Heaven](#)
36. [Heavenly council. In Two? In Trinity?](#)
37. [Elohim and Ehad](#)

38. [The Creator Elohim = holy Spirit participant of creation?](#)
39. [What does mean - Jesus the beginning of creation?](#)
40. [Did the point of faith: One God: one Father, one Son, and one holy Spirit- comforter" come from God?](#)
41. [Jehovah, Jehova OR Jahve?](#)
42. [Only the Father "the great Jehovah" is the supreme authority, always above Jesus and the only Source of everything](#)
43. [Jesus and the name Jehovah. Did He receive it from the Father, Who also bears the name Jehovah? Does it bring the same level of authority with the Father?](#)
44. [The nature of Jesus on earth. Divine? Human?](#)
45. [What did Jesus put off having trained on the human garment?](#)
46. [Is there a temptation for the Divine Being? With what human nature did Jesus have temptations? Adam's nature "before" the fall? Life "in itself"?](#)
47. [Divine power in Jesus = Divine nature under human clothing?](#)
48. [The undivided and unborrowed original "life in itself" in Jesus. Laid down and taken back?](#)
49. [Humanity died, Divinity not died. Literal death?](#)
50. [Resurrection from the truly dead? Who resurrected Jesus?](#)
51. [The eternity of Jesus. The beginning?](#)
52. [Consequences of rejecting Jesus' sacrifice and His temptations](#)
53. [FALSIFICATIONS in the Bible and in the Texts of Ellen White](#)
54. [Matthew 28:18-20 Original?](#)
55. [John 5:7 Comma Johanneum Original?](#)
56. [Wecott & Hort - Modern manipulations of Bible](#)
57. [Heavenly Trio - Three LIVING Persons?](#)

58. [The Three highest heavenly Powers?](#)
59. [Three Authorities?](#)
60. [Have the Father, the Son, and the HOLY SPIRIT \(Trinity\) given themselves to the plan of salvation at the heavenly council?](#)
61. [Came the term "THREE BEINGS" really from Ellen White?](#)
62. [The word Godhead = Trinity?](#)
63. [The Only Power against the SIN = Jesus OR the third Being - Person - Personality the holy Spirit?](#)
64. [IT or Person i.e. Personality - A. T. Jones?](#)
65. [Avondale: The third Person walking around us?](#)
66. [Other contradicting quotations](#)
67. [What happened with the book "The Desire of Ages"?](#)
68. [Two parallel forms of false teachings about Trinity: Only one fused Being or three Beings?](#)
69. [What does God look like? Spiritualism](#)
70. [Has Ellen White really changed her belief?](#)
71. [Did Ellen White announce that we would "recognize the new truth" later?](#)
72. [Uriah Smith and his semi-Arian book "Daniel and the Revelation"](#)
73. [Pioneer Statements](#)
74. [Our history in the time of pioneers](#)
75. [When and how was the Trinity really adopted as part of beliefs?](#)
76. [Dr. Kellogg is the creator of Alpha and the root of Omega apostasy](#)
77. [Dr. LeRoy Froom as Omega Apostasy Implementation Leader. The "evidence" of that time. The books "Evangelism 1946" and "Questions on Doctrine 1957"](#)

78. [Laodicea, the Omega Crisis and the announced punishment of God](#)
79. [Persecution of "heresy" and duration of announced Apostasy](#)
80. [Ecumenism, joining Babylon, and "our" new logo](#)
81. [Fulfillment of the prophecy of paganism in the last church. The book "Trinity"](#)
82. [What Happened to the GC Leaders and Their Spiritual Condition Did They Abuse Leadership in God's Church? Can we and should we say something?](#)
83. [A Changed organization of the General Conference. Her authority by Ellen White](#)
84. [The form and type of apostasy and its spread in the church in recent days. Drums in music and Ellen White](#)
85. [The Last Warning to God's People - The Final Phase of the Apostasy and the First Commandment](#)
86. [Past and future of the whole universe + world dictatorship and religion + compulsory vaccination = imminent coming of Jesus](#)
87. [144.000 symbolic number?](#)
88. [Jewish ceremonies in New Testament?](#)
89. [Videos about the old truth](#)
90. [Abuse of the term "love and mercy" and other false teachings in that field of theology](#)
91. [Ellen White and the Teaching - The Earth is NOT flat!](#)
92. [True Christian Music or the Charismatic Music in SDA Church](#)
93. [My great experience with our allmighty God - He stopped my dying through His wonder](#)

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to Beginning of Book](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#)

1. Points of our Beliefs

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)



- “And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee the ONLY TRUE GOD, and Jesus Christ, Whom Thou hast sent.” {John 17,3}

[A Declaration of the Fundamental Principles 1872 by SDA – Uriah Smith](#)

[Year Book 1914 of the SDA](#) Pages 293-297 confirm the Faith Points from 1872

Points of Truth from our Pioneers:

1. [God the Father is the Source of everything and the King of the whole universe](#)
2. [According to Ellen White, the true name of God is JEHOVAH and NOT Yahweh](#)

3. Our creators are only God the Father and His Son, Jesus, not the Trinity
4. Jesus is a divine and not a created being. Jesus is the literal Son of God and therefore has the same nature as His Father. Divine nature, however, does not have to do with whether a born Divine Being has a beginning or not, because those are two different things. The son of Adam was just as human as his father. Jesus has a beginning - He was born in heaven, before the creation of the angels; and this is why in the Bible, only God the Father bears the title 'The only true God', because only He has no beginning
5. Jesus died on earth literally and completely in every way, and by His death He paid for our sins. When Jesus came to earth, He risked the loss of His eternal Divine Existence in the fullest sense, in order to make our salvation possible and to put an end to sin! Praise, gratitude and honor be to Him from the bottom of our hearts!
6. The true baptism in the whole Bible (except in the falsification of Matthew 28:19 and 20 in the year 325ad) happens only in the name of Jesus!
7. The coming of Jesus is just ahead of us
8. According to the Bible and Ellen White, the Holy Spirit of God (not God the Holy Spirit) is not a third God or part of a non-existent trinity, but is the personal and conscious omnipresence of God the Father and His Son Jesus in us, while They are at the same time in physical form in heaven. The holy spirit is not a third god!
9. TO WHOM does the BLASPHEMY against the Holy Spirit relate to?
10. Pagan trinity, which Constantine merged with Christianity in 325 A.D, does not exist in the Bible. Only God the Father and His literal Son Jesus Christ and THEIR Spirit exist in the Bible
11. The Trinity is the violation of the first commandment
12. The Bible carries the whole truth
13. The spirit of prophecy, announced in Revelation for the last days, was fulfilled with Ellen White to show us the true meaning of the Bible, as in this world there are thousands of different interpretations of the Bible and many forgeries and versions of it that contradict each other
14. In the Bible, as well as in the texts of Ellen White, there are small falsifications. This is because we are at war with supernatural beings who try everything possible to separate us from God and from His truth. How can you spot these falsifications?
15. Ellen White and the old pioneers only used the article "IT" and not "HE" for the Holy Spirit in their original (and not manipulated) texts
16. The trampled truth of the old pioneers that lived during Ellen Whites time (without new teachings) is the only truth
17. The 144.000 are the only ones who will live to see the Second Coming of Jesus, before the great multitude of the other saved ones are resurrected. They bear an absolute sinlessness, like Adam did before his fall
18. The final phase of the fall of the SDA Church

19. Dangerous forms of “Christian” music and the sermons with NLP hypnosis in the SDA church
20. The Ten Commandments are the eternal law of God, and they have not lost their validity in the New Testament. The true seventh day from the fourth commandment is Saturday, which the pagan king in the “Christian dress”, Constantine, replaced with the pagan Sunday in Nicea in 321 A.D. - a day which actually worships the sun god. The dangerous relativization of the 10 commandments, with the assertion that communion with God “frees us” from the law because we become “sinless”, comes from the enemy, who wants to separate us from salvation. Thus he hopes to prevent the completion of the sinless 144,000. We have to fight the sins in us ourselves, and not expect God to do this for us! He gives us His strength and guidance towards complete victory over all sin, but He expects us to wage this fight ourselves!
21. The ecumenical movement and the organizational approach to the fallen churches of Babylon come from the enemy because the revelation in the Bible calls us to leave the fallen churches of Babylon
22. The world dictatorship with evolution and the ecumenical world religion “of love, community and peace, the corona vaccination, protection of the environment and the (papal) Sunday of peace and relaxation”, which is gradually emerging before our eyes, is organized and directed by the Pope (with the Jesuits) (according to Revelation, the Pope is the beast of Satan), and is executed by the second executive beast, USA (Satanists: Illuminati, Bill Gates with financial lobby, highest church leaders, etc.) This shows us that we are in the absolute end of times, just before the Second Coming of Jesus. This is accompanied by the omega apostasy of the SDA which was announced by Ellen White
23. The doctrine of the afterlife as spirits also comes from the enemy. Spirits in the form of the deceased is actually a manifestation of demons, and a means of deception and control over the deceived people. Dead people are not in heaven, but lie without consciousness in their graves, and are only resurrected at the Second Coming of Jesus, in the same way that Jesus brought Lazarus back to life from the grave when He (Jesus) was on earth
24. According to Ellen White, the earth has a round form
25. The Jewish feasts from the Old Testament were abolished after Jesus’ death on the Cross because their task was to announce the death of Jesus, and because they only represented the memories of the experiences of the Hebrew people when they left Egypt. What did Ellen White write about this?
26. Unhealthy and excessive food consumption, meat consumption, alcohol, coffee, black and green tea, Coca Cola, sweets and other unhealthy foods in our end times are directly against the will of God and, according to Ellen White, could cost us eternal life!
27. Excessive sexual pleasure in marriage or its unnatural forms, premarital relationships in sexual terms, masturbation and homosexuality (see Romans 1:27) (this also includes a homosexual “PARTNERSHIP” with sexual abstinence) are according to the Bible and Ellen White the most hideous sins in the sight of God. Sin begins in our minds (Matthew 1:27), regardless of whether we have an opportunity to act them out or not. May God help us, so that through prayer we can overcome our immoral thoughts and depraved sights

2. The silence is golden

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Representatives of the Trinity take the following, less precise quote with the statement "Silence is gold" in which "the Spirit of Christ" is not mentioned, as the main argument that fighters for the old truth must not discuss "God the holy Spirit" i.e. an independent Person because the matter is an EGW secret.

But at the same time, they are the ones who spoke about the holy Spirit and defined the false Trinity! The right call to return to the old truth is unfortunately labeled as ignoring warnings by Ellen White.

- **"The nature of the holy Spirit is a mystery.** Men cannot explain it, because the Lord has not revealed it to them. Men having fanciful views may bring together passages of Scripture and put a human construction on them, but the acceptance of these views will not strengthen the church. Regarding such mysteries, which are too deep for human understanding, **SILENCE is golden.**" {Ellen White: AA, p. 52.1}

Further deepening of the meaning of the above words is not targeted, because in the quote below it is clear that the **holy Spirit is the SPIRIT OF JESUS**, and not the third independent Divine being, i.e.. Person of the non-existent Trinity:

- "This refers to the omnipresence of the Spirit of CHRIST, called the Comforter. ...There are many mysteries which I do not seek to understand or to explain; they are too high for me, and too high for you. On some of these points, SILENCE is golden." {Ellen White: 14MR, June 11, 1891, p.179.2}

Despite the warning that silence is gold, the holy Spirit has been proclaimed the third God who does not exist! Ellen White also further wrote that **ONLY God and Jesus are independent Persons**:

- "Our ministers must be very careful not to enter into controversy in **regard to the personality of God. This is a subject that they are not to touch. It is a mystery**, and the enemy will surely lead astray those who enter into it. We know that Christ came in person to reveal God to the world. **God is a Person, and Christ is a Person.** Christ is spoken of in the Word as "the brightness of His Father's glory, and the express image of His Person." {Ellen White: Ms 46, 18. May 1904}

EGW sent words of warning, with the phrase "silence is gold" and the message below, to Brother Chapman, because he began to spread the "new truth", claiming that the holy Spirit is not the Spirit of Jesus but an independent being, the angel Gabriel. Ellen White gave him a clear warning that we must not enter areas not revealed to us.

- "It is not essential for you to know and be able to define just **WHAT (question of the NATURE) (not WHO) the holy Spirit is.**" {Ellen White: 14MR, p. 179}

As for the nature of the holy Spirit, silence is gold. But as for the question of the identity of the holy Spirit, i.e. whether he is the third Divine Being, we must not be silent and look at the ever deeper Apostasy.

Creatures, and angels among them, are not able to understand how the holy Spirit is present everywhere, how the Father and the Son share it, and what it means that the Spirit is Jesus himself, separated from His body.

But on the other hand, it was clearly revealed to us that he is not the third God!

3. Who Is Our Comforter? Who comes as “another Comforter”?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- “I, even I, am he that comforteth you.” {Isaiah 51:12}
- “Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord **Jesus Christ**, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; **Who comforteth us in all our tribulation**, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.” {2 Corinthians 1:3-5}
- “Let them study the seventeenth of John, and learn how to pray and how to live the **prayer of Christ. He is the Comforter. He will abide in their hearts**, making their joy full.” {Ellen White: RH, January 27, 1903, Art. A, par. 13}
- “**The Saviour is our Comforter**. This I have proved Him to be.” {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases Volume 8, par. 49.3, July 16, 1892}
- “**Christ** is to be known by the blessed name of **Comforter**.” {Ellen White: Manuscript 7, par. 10, January 26, 1902}
- “He has sought to shut **Jesus** from their view as the **Comforter**, as one who reproves, who warns, who admonishes them, saying, “This is the way, walk ye in it.” {Ellen White: RH, August 26, 1890}
- “**Jesus** says, ‘I will send you the **Comforter. My Spirit Alone** is competent for the task of saving the world, if they will accept of the provisions of My grace. The Comforter shall convince the world of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment.’” {Ellen White: Manuscript 40, p. 60}
- “After His inauguration, the Spirit came and Christ was indeed glorified, even with the glory which He had from all eternity with the Father. During His humiliation upon this earth, the Spirit had not descended with all its efficacy; and **Christ declared that if He went not away, IT (holy Spirit) would not come**, but that if He went away, **He would send IT**. It was a **representation of Himself**, and after He was glorified it was manifest.” {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, 17 May 1899, par. 3}
- “**Christ** comes as a **Comforter** to all who believe.” {Ellen White: 8MR 57}
- “He is coming to us by **His holy Spirit** today.” {Ellen White: RH, April 30, 1901, par. 8}
- “What saith our Saviour? ‘I will not leave thee comfortless; **I will come unto you**.’ ‘He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father; and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.’ When trials overshadow the soul, remember the **words of Christ**, remember that **He is an unseen presence in the person of the holy Spirit**, and He will be the peace and comfort given you, manifesting to you that He is with you, the Sun of Righteousness, chasing away your darkness.” {Ellen White: Letter 124, 7. March 1897}
- “That **Christ should manifest Himself to them, and yet be invisible to the world**, was a mystery to the disciples. They could not understand the words of Christ in their spiritual sense. They were thinking of the outward, visible manifestation. **They could not take in the fact that they could have the presence of Christ with them, and yet He be unseen by the world**. They did not understand the meaning of a spiritual manifestation.” {Ellen White: The Southern Review, September 13, 1898 par. 2}

- "To the poor and oppressed and downtrodden of earth, Christ says, "If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you **another Comforter, even the Spirit of truth**, (which is Christ formed within the hope of glory,) Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not: **but ye know him**, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. **I will not leave you comfortless.**" {Ellen White: Manuscript 24, 22. February, 1898}
- "Christ declared that after His ascension, he would send to His church, as His crowning gift, the **Comforter, Who was to take His place**. This Comforter is the **holy Spirit,—the soul of His life**, the efficacy of His church, the light and life of the world. **With His Spirit Christ** sends a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin." {Ellen White, Review and Herald, May 19, 1904 par. 1}
- "I will not leave you comfortless; **I will come to you.**" The **divine Spirit** that the world's Redeemer promised to send, **is the presence and power of God**. He will not leave His people in the world destitute of His grace, to be buffeted by the enemy of God, and harassed by the oppression of the world; but he will come to them. The world cannot see the truth; they **know not the Father or the Son**, but it is only because they do not desire to know God, they do not wish to look upon Jesus, to see His goodness, His love, His heavenly attractions. Jesus is inviting all men to accept Him; and wherever the heart is open to receive Him, he will come in, gladdening the soul with the light and joy of His presence." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, November 23, 1891}
- "In giving His commission to His followers, Christ did not tell them they would be left alone. He assured them that He would be near them. **He spoke of His Omnipresence in a special way**. Go to all nations, He said. Go, to the farthest portion of the habitable globe, but know that **My presence** will be there. Labor in faith and confidence, for the time will never come when I shall forsake you." {Ellen White: Manuscript 138, 1897}
- "I will pray the Father, and He shall give you **another Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth him: **but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you**" [John 14:16, 17]. **This refers to the omnipresence of the Spirit of Christ, called the Comforter.**" {Ellen White: June 11, 1891, Manuscript Releases, vol.14, p. 179}
- "**Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally**; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. The **holy Spirit is Himself divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by His holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent.**" {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 14 [Nos. 1081-1135], p. 23}
- "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you **another Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: **but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you**, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: **I will come to you.** Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you." {John 14:16-20}
- "We want to hear shouts of victory from those that have been overcome. We want to have the sweet **Spirit of Christ** come freely into our midst." {Ellen White: Review and Herald, August 17, 1869 par. 10}
- "And, lo, I **am with you always**, even **unto the end of the world**. Amen." {Matthew 28:20}

The above text, John 14:16-20 states that they know the Comforter, for He was dwelling with them and would be in them. Who had been dwelling with them? Christ Himself.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Why then is Christ calling Himself “another” Comforter? This is so that the disciples would understand that He would not be with them in bodily form; indeed, He would no longer be physically present **WITH** them but rather **IN** them by His omnipresent Spirit. Jesus calls Himself the Comforter (original Greek: παράκλητος translation: paraklétos). Jesus calls the holy Spirit another Comforter (original Greek: ἄλλος παράκλητος; transliteration: allon Paraklêton). The word “another” (ἄλλος) means another of the same kind, and not another of a different kind, which would be ἕτερος. By this Jesus is also showing us that the holy Spirit belongs to Him and that in that sense it is not an independent being of a different kind, but rather the Spirit that proceeds from Him.

- “He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love Him, **and will manifest myself to Him**. Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, **how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?** Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and **We will come unto him, and make our abode with him**. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, Whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, **I go away, and come again unto you**. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. **And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.**” {John 14:21-29}

When Christ says “another” Comforter, the holy Spirit, does He mean a different being, or is He speaking of Himself, divested of a human body? We have just read that Jesus said to His apostles that they know Him (the holy Spirit), i.e. Jesus, Whom the world does not see nor know, and that He will not leave them (i.e. He will stay with them) and BE in them. Who do they already know if the holy Spirit has not been sent yet? Who was then with the apostles? We read clearly that the coming of the holy Spirit is announced, and that Jesus is saying at the same time that He will not leave them and will come to them.

It is true that He will not leave them and will come back to them, through His holy Spirit, which is Jesus Himself, His conscious personality, Omnipresent and independent of His physical bodily presence. If the holy Spirit were an independent being, then He couldn't be the one that would not leave them (i.e. stay with them), because He had not yet come! “I will come to you” signifies the coming of Christ as the holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost and not the second coming which is only mentioned after! That was the answer to Judas when he did not understand what Jesus was saying. To clarify this, Jesus said that He and His Father will personally come and dwell in all who accept Them! Who, then, lives in us? Only the holy Spirit and i.e. Christ's Spirit!

4. Who Is Omnipresent?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- “The whole room seemed to be filled with the atmosphere of heaven. A holy, sacred presence seemed to be in my room. I laid down my pen and **was in a waiting attitude to see what the Spirit would say unto me. I saw no person. I heard no audible voice**, but a heavenly Watcher seemed close beside me. **I felt that I was in the presence of Jesus**. The sweet peace and light which seemed to be in my room it is impossible for me to explain or describe. A sacred, holy atmosphere surrounded me, and there was presented to my mind and understanding matters of intense interest and importance. A line of action was laid out before me **as if the unseen presence were speaking with me.**” {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 11, p. 326, par. 3, 4}

- "I arose early Thursday morning, about two o'clock, and was writing busily upon the True Vine, when **I felt a presence in my room**, as I have many times before, and I lost all recollection of what I was about. I **seemed to be in the presence of Jesus; He was communicating to me** that in which I was to be instructed. Everything was so plain that I could not misunderstand. I was to help one Whom I thought I should never be called upon to be troubled with again. I could not understand what it meant; but at once decided not to try to reason about this, but follow the directions. **Not an audible word was spoken to my ear, but to my mind.** I said, Lord, I will do as Thou hast commanded (Letter 36, 1896, p. 2. to Elder S. N. Haskell, April 26, 1896)" {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 5, p. 147.1}

Remark: Jesus was personally present as the holy Spirit, i.e. in His spiritual form.

- "While He extends to all the world His invitation to come to Him and be saved, He commissions His angels to render divine help to every soul that cometh to Him in repentance and contrition, and **He comes personally by His holy Spirit into the midst of His church.**" {Ellen White: Letter 2d, December, 23 1892}
- "**Christ walks unseen through our streets.** With messages of mercy He comes to our homes. With all who are seeking to minister in His name, He waits to co-operate. He is in the midst of us, to heal and to bless, if we will receive Him." {Ellen White: Ministry of Healing, p 107.2}
- "Cumbered with humanity, **Christ** could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. **The holy Spirit is Himself, divested of the personality of humanity**, and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by His holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent." {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895, par. 18}

Only Jesus had the personality and nature of humanity from which He could be divested, not the holy Spirit. Jesus is the One who is omnipresent through the holy Spirit. The holy Spirit couldn't be the One who was omnipresent through the holy Spirit, for then there would be two holy Spirits. The word "divested" means "stripped of," or "deprived of," and connotes the idea that what was formerly possessed is no longer. Some will claim that "divested" means that the holy Spirit does not possess human nature and that the above quote is not talking about Jesus. The holy Spirit does not have a human nature from which it could be divested!

Only Jesus can be described by the word "humanity" because He came in human form to die for us, and He returned in that same form to heaven in the heavenly sanctuary. There are quotes by Ellen White in chapter 2 which fully substantiate the claims in the above quote! The sentence, "The holy Spirit is Himself, divested of the personality of humanity..." recently (about a few years ago) was officially released completely in its original form. The comma was missing after the word "Himself", to clearly emphasize the identity of the holy Spirit. The enemy of souls is making his greatest efforts to reduce and stultify the prophetic word. God allows deceptions to happen, for reasons unclear to us, but He also gives light to those sincerely searching for truth.

- "The greatness of **God** is to us incomprehensible. "The Lord's throne is in heaven" (Psalm 11:4); yet **by His Spirit He is everywhere present.** He has an intimate knowledge of, and a personal interest in, all the works of His hand." {Ellen White: Education, p. 132.2 1903}
- "Yes; in **giving the holy Spirit, it was impossible for God to give more.** To this gift nothing could be added. By it all needs are supplied. The **holy Spirit is the vital presence of God**, and if appreciated will call forth praise and thanksgiving, and will ever be springing up unto everlasting life. The restoration of the Spirit is the covenant of grace." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, August 7, 1901, par. 4}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "While **Jesus** ministers in the sanctuary above, He is still by **His Spirit** the minister of the church on earth. He is withdrawn from the eye of sense, but His parting promise is fulfilled, "Lo, I am with you alway, even **unto the end of the world.**" Matthew 28:20. While He delegates His power to inferior ministers, **His energizing presence** is still with His church." {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 166.2}
- "The Lord encourages all who seek Him with the whole heart. He gives them **His holy Spirit**, the **manifestation of His presence** and favor." {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 9, p. 230.3}
- And the verse below shows us that truth, for it does not say "God the holy Spirit" but rather "the **Spirit of God**," which is His presence. God as the ruler of the universe is everywhere present, even before the creation of life on the earth:
- "And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the **Spirit of God** moved upon the face of the waters." {Genesis 1:2}
- "For where two or three are gathered together in My name, **there am I in the midst of them.**" {Matthew 18:20}

Who is in the midst of us after Jesus' ascension to heaven? The holy Spirit. Who is, according to Jesus, in the midst of them, the holy Spirit, the Comforter? According to the verse above, it's Jesus! What does the holy Spirit do? It speaks to our minds. Who is He? According to the Prophet of God, it's Jesus Himself! The Lord is in His earthly temple personally present by His Spirit, while in heaven He is sitting on His throne at the same time. Ellen White explains very clearly, that the Comforter sent from Jesus is the omnipresence of God, in our hearts, when we accept Him.

5. Who Is In Us?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Ellen White describes Jesus and His omnipresence in us as the holy Spirit:

- "Jesus is waiting to **breathe upon all His disciples**, and give them the inspiration of **His** sanctifying **spirit**, and transfuse the vital influence from himself to His people." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, October 3, 1892, par. 4}
- "**Christ is formed within**, and by **His Spirit He fulfils** the promise, 'I will never leave thee nor forsake thee'." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, September 27, **1899**, par. 9}
- "Let them study the seventeenth of John, and learn how to pray and how to live the prayer of **Christ. He is the Comforter**. He will **abide** in their hearts, making their joy full." {Ellen White: Review & Herald, January 27, **1903**, Art. A, par. 13}
- "He will come, **not for one day merely**; for He says, 'I will dwell in them, and walk in them; ... and they shall be My people.' 'He will subdue our iniquities; and Thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.' 2 Corinthians 6:16; Micah 7:19. His **presence** will cleanse and sanctify the soul, so that it may be a holy temple unto the Lord, and 'an **habitation of God through the Spirit.**' Ephesians 2:21, 22" {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 161.2}
- "The piety of Abigail, like the fragrance of a flower, breathed out all unconsciously in face and word and action. The **Spirit of the Son of God** was abiding in her soul." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, October 26, 1888, par. 7}
- "Christ draws them to Himself by an unseen power. He is the light of life, and he **imbues them with His own Spirit.**" {Ellen White: Review & Herald, March 26, 1895, par. 2}

- "When God's people take the position that they are the **temple of the holy Ghost, Christ Himself abiding within**, they will so clearly reveal Him in spirit, words, and actions, that there will be an unmistakable distinction between them and Satan's followers." {Ellen White: Selected Messages, Book 3, p. 211.2, July 14, **1902**}
- "**Christ was the spirit of truth**... But His disciples see in Him the Way, the Truth, and the Life. And they shall have **His abiding presence**." {Ellen White: Southern Review, October 25, 1898, par. 2}
- "The teacher must be **baptized with the holy Spirit**. Then the mind and **spirit of Christ** will be in him, and he will confess Christ in a spiritual and holy life." {Ellen White: Review & Herald, February 9, 1892, par. 21}

6. Who Is Our Intercessor, i.e. Mediator?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "Let the missionaries of the cross proclaim that there is one **God, and one Mediator between God and man, who is Jesus Christ the Son of the Infinite God**. This needs to be proclaimed throughout every church in our land. Christians need to know this, and not put man where God should be, that they may no longer be **worshippers of idols**, but of the living God. Idolatry exists in our churches." {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 886.3, 1891}

What a powerful thing it is to have an omnipotent Saviour, Comforter and Intercessor, i.e. Mediator Who died for us, Who comforts us and intercedes with prayer in the presence of the heavenly Father:

- "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: **but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us** with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God." {Romans 8:26-27}

God's word never leaves us, as sincere seekers, without the truth, and it expands how, in the following verses, that the **holy Spirit who intercedes for us is Jesus Himself**:

- "He that **spared not His own Son**, but **delivered Him up for us all**, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is **Christ that died**, yea rather, i.e. risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, **Who also maketh intercession for us**. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? ... Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us." {Romans 8:32-37}
- "Who can stand by you in the hour of fierce conflict, when in combat with the powers of darkness, with Satan and his host of invisible allies? You will, as far as human help is concerned, remain alone. The Lord alone understands. In Him you may trust. Commit the keeping of your soul to Him who has given your special work to you. Your **Mediator**, your **Comforter** will not leave you, although Satan will interpose his presence, his companionship. Be not afraid. I am your Redeemer who was tempted in all points like as you are tempted. I will impress your mind, and ever know I will not leave you nor forsake you." {Ellen White: Manuscript 154, March 1, 1907, par. 27}

The Trinity gives us the impression that there are two Intercessors between us and God: Jesus and the holy Spirit. On the other hand, the Bible clearly says that there is only one Mediator between God and man and i.e. His Son, Jesus.

7. Who Knocks on the Door of Our Hearts and Speaks to the 7 Churches as the holy Spirit?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- “Who but **Jesus Christ, by His Spirit and divine power, guided the pens** of the sacred historians that to the world might be presented the precious record of the sayings and works of Jesus Christ?” {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 2, p. 14.4, 1892}
- “To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in **My throne**, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my **Father in His throne**. He that hath an ear, let Him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.” {Revelation 3:21-22}

Who gives messages to the 7 churches and Who personally speaks to them?

- “And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son **of man**...I am he that liveth, and was dead... Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest **in my right hand**, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the **seven churches**. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things **saith He that holdeth the seven stars in His right hand**, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks,” {Revelation 1:12-13,18-20; 2:1}

Did Jesus Himself speak to the 7 churches? According to Revelation, it's totally clear that He did! Revelation itself is entitled the Revelation of Jesus Christ! Other verses from the same book expand the truth that the holy Spirit spoke to the 7 churches, clearly confirming that Jesus is at the same the holy Spirit:

- “But unto you I say...He that hath an ear, let him hear what the **Spirit saith unto the churches**.” {Revelation 2:24,29}

All of these clear words help us to understand that Jesus Himself speaks as the holy Spirit and that the following words in the Bible described what Jesus Himself said by His Spirit. In the Bible Jesus is the One Who calls us, i.e. commissions us to the work. Jesus is that holy Spirit who called the apostles to separate Barnabas and Saul, and Christ is the One Who speaks to the churches when the holy Spirit speaks!

- “As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the **holy Ghost said, separate me Barnabas and Saul** for the work whereunto **I have called them**.” {Acts 13:2}
- “Behold, I (Jesus) come quickly...” {Revelation 3:11}
- “Paul and his companions traveled throughout the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been **kept by the holy Spirit** from preaching the word in the province of Asia. When they came to the border of Mysia, they tried to enter Bithynia, but **the Spirit of Jesus** would not allow them to.” {Acts 16:6-7, NIV}

The last words of the above verse “but the Spirit suffered them not,” in the majority of more precise Bible translations in the world that are closer to the original, like e.g. in the quoted NIV “but the Spirit of Jesus would not allow them to,” because the holy Spirit is not an autonomous being, but rather the Spirit of Jesus, i.e. that the holy Spirit is Jesus Himself, consciously present in another form.

- "Behold, I stand at the **door** (of our hearts), and **knock**: if any man hear my voice (the voice of Jesus), and **open the door, I will come IN to him** (in us as the holy Spirit), and will sup with him, and he with Me." {Revelation 3:20}
- "But the **Comforter, which is the holy Ghost**, Whom the Father will send in My name, he shall **teach you all things**, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." {John 14:26}
- "The Lord God of heaven is our Leader. He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. Let us honor God and **His Son Jesus Christ, through Whom He communicates with the world.**" {Ellen White: S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 1, p. 1117.9, 1903}
- "I laid down my pen and was in a waiting attitude to see what the **Spirit** would say unto me... but a **heavenly Watcher seemed close beside me**. I felt that I was in the **presence of Jesus**... A line of action was laid out before me as if the unseen presence were speaking with me." {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 11, p. 326, 1896}

Who is in our hearts? The holy Spirit. Who is He? Jesus Himself, who is knocking at the door of your hearts and comes into us. This knocking can only be about us in the present day, and the presence of the holy Spirit in us, and not the time of Jesus second coming - why? Because by then the time of grace has expired. Today Jesus is in heaven, and that's why this knocking can only come from the omnipresent holy Spirit because He is knocking simultaneously at the doors of every heart in the whole world! And since Jesus has very clearly said that He is the One Who knocks, this is the deepest possible confirmation that His holy Spirit is personally Himself, divested of the personality of humanity, of His heavenly body.

- "We want the **holy Spirit, which IS Jesus Christ.**" {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894 par. 18}
- "The **holy Spirit is Himself divested of the personality of humanity** and independent thereof. He (Jesus Himself) would **represent Himself as present in all places by His holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent.**" {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 14 [Nos. 1081-1135], p. 23, 1883}

8. The Father and Son Are Spirit and in the same time also Beings: the holy Spirit Is God and Jesus Himself and Not the Third Being

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Many theologians claim that the Trinity is logical and that the holy Spirit is a Divine Being because the Bible says that God the Father and God the Son are also Spirit at the same time. Is this an accurate claim?

- "Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:...but our sufficiency is of God;... but the spirit giveth life... **Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.** But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord." {2 Corinthians 3:3-18}

Who is that Spirit, who gives us liberty? According to the Bible, it's Jesus Himself, for He is personally a holy Spirit:

- "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." {John 8:36}
- **"God is a Spirit:** and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth." {John 4:24} (God = the Father)
- **"God (the Father) is a spirit;** yet **He is a personal Being,** for man was made in **His image.** As a personal Being, God has revealed Himself in His Son." {Ellen White: Education, p. 131.6, 1903}

The statement that the Father and Son are also Spirit at the same time confirms once more that they are omnipresent by their holy Spirit, which we clearly see in the next verse. Why, even after the victory over sin, do we not see the holy Spirit playing a divine role in the New Jerusalem, but rather only the Father and the Son, who according to the Bible are also Spirit as well?

- "And I saw no temple therein: for the **Lord God Almighty (the Father) and the Lamb (Jesus) are the temple of it.**" {Revelation 21:22}

The holy Spirit also proceeds from the Father, in an incomprehensible way to us, and is therefore not an autonomous Being, for this is how the Father and the Son dwell in us:

- "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the **Spirit of God** (the Father) dwell in you. Now if any man have not the **Spirit of Christ,** He is none of His. And if **Christ be in you,** the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the **Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus** from the dead **dwell in you,** He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by **His Spirit** that dwelleth in you." {Romans 8:9-11}
- "By the **Spirit the Father and the Son will come and make their abode with you.**" {Ellen White: The Bible Echo, January 15, 1893, par. 8}

The Spirit of Christ is also the Spirit of God, i.e. the Father. Even if we can't understand how this can be, we have no right to probe into that answer for it hasn't been revealed to us.

- "It is **GOD Himself** (the Father) who gives us this illustration of His love for us; for **His Spirit** (and not God the Spirit) caused the story of David and Absalom to be recorded, and **His Spirit inspired the words** in the one hundred and third psalm." {E. J. Waggoner: Bible Echo, Vol. 8, January 15, 1893, par. 8}
- "But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the **Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.**" {Matthew 10:19-20}
- "The **Father gave His Spirit without measure to His Son,** and we also may partake of its fullness." {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 477.1}
- "And because ye are sons, **God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son** into your hearts, crying, **Abba, Father.**" {Galatians 4:6}

Perhaps, God, the Father is also the Father of the holy Spirit, since He cries, "Abba, Father"? No, but rather this is just another Biblical proof that the holy Spirit is the Spirit of Jesus, manifesting Himself in another form.

- "Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For **I (Jesus) will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.**" {Luke 21:14-15}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "For the **holy Ghost shall teach you** in the same hour what ye ought to say." {Luke 12:12}
- "But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for **it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.**" {Mark 13:11}

According to Luke 21:14-15, Jesus is the One Who will give us a mouth and wisdom, and according to Luke 12:12, will teach us what we ought to say, through His manifestation as the holy Spirit in us!

- "**Christ was the Spirit of truth.** The world will not listen to His pleadings... But His disciples see in Him the Way, the Truth, and the Life. And **they shall have His abiding presence...**" {Ellen White: The Southern Review, October 25, **1898**, par. 2}
- "**Christ has made provision for all to receive His Spirit...**" {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, August 7, **1901**, par. 2}
- "How shall I bear impressively the commission Christ has given to His people—the privilege of being workers with the **Spirit of all truth manifest in the flesh—the divine Son of God**, clothed with humanity, a channel devised and prepared to be continually receiving and imparting the heavenly current? Himself the overflowing Fountain, He receives to communicate to all those who will accept the gift." {Ellen White: Diary, Manuscript 125, July 25, **1906**, par. 13}

We can see very clearly here that the Spirit is God Himself, i.e. His Spirit. From the other side, in their attempts to prove that the holy Spirit is an autonomous Divine Being, quote only a snippet of the entire quote below, which says "...the Spirit, being God..." The prophet of God wasn't saying that the holy Spirit Itself was God, but rather, as confirmed by the Bible, that It is the Spirit of God, just as how our spirit is the spirit of man and not another being:

- "The holy Spirit indites all genuine prayer. I have learned to know that in all my intercessions the Spirit intercedes for me and for all saints; but his intercessions are according to the will of God, never contrary to His will. 'The Spirit also helpeth our infirmities;' and the **Spirit, being God, knoweth the mind of God**; therefore in every prayer of ours for the sick, or for other needs, the will of God is to be regarded. '**For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.**'" {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, October 3, 1892, par. 3}
- "But **God** hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. **For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.** Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God." {1 Corinthians 2:10-12}

Does only the holy Spirit the third Being know the things of God the Father or the Son: "even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God" - 1 Corinthians 2:11? No way! In no other Bible verse is it so explicitly clear that the holy Spirit proceeds from God and that it is a part of Him, and that it doesn't come as a third Being. Because God the Father has His own Spirit, and Jesus as well, then it follows that in the Trinity the holy Spirit would have to have Its own Spirit.

Only logical, right? But Jesus says "Sola Scriptura!" If even after reading such verses and quotes you still clung to the doctrine of the Trinity, it would have to lead you to the following conclusion: In the context of the Trinity, with its "autonomous" holy Spirit, it would mean that the Father and Son don't have their thoughts!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Is the spirit of man also some other being or just a part of that human being, which knows the things of that man, his inner thoughts? If the spirit of man is someone else, then man would be a robot and would not have his thoughts! Likewise, the Father and Son wouldn't be Divine Beings either. But i.e. exactly the logical conclusion of the Trinity doctrine, whose God is one "melded" Being, in which the holy Spirit, Father, and Son are all just various manifestations of that "same" one God. According to this teaching, the holy Spirit bears the "role" of Comforter, mind and omnipresence, the Father the "role" of Father, coordination and rulership, and the Son the "role" of executor, Son, and Saviour.

The Trinity is the greatest attack on the substantial existence of the Father and Son as Divine Beings, and this teaching is directly from the enemy! Through the Trinity Satan directly wants to be uplifted above the Father and Jesus! And what are we doing? We are accepting this doctrine, all the while imagining we are still God's people! The holy Spirit is a part of God just as our spirit is a part of us. Even if we can't understand this, the main difference is that God almighty certainly is not subject to such a strong link between the Spirit and physical nature as are we in our created natures. The Bible is completely clear and shows that God's Spirit, in just the same way, independently of the above aspects, belongs to God's Being just as our spirit belongs to our being.

9. The Same holy Spirit Proceeds Both from the Father and the Son

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "From eternity there was a complete unity between the **Father and the Son**. They were two, yet little short of being identical; two in individuality, yet **one in spirit**, and heart, and character." {Ellen White: The Youth's Instructor, December 16, 1897, par. 5}
- "The people come unprepared for the visitation of **God's holy Spirit**." {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 5, p. 162.2}
- "**By the Spirit the Father and the Son will come and make their abode with you**." {Ellen White: The Bible Echo, January 15, 1893, par. 8}
- "Behold my servant, Whom I uphold; mine elect, in Whom my soul delighteth; I **have put My spirit upon Him**: He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles." {Isaiah 42:1}
- "The **holy Spirit, which proceeds from the only begotten Son of God**, binds the human agent, body, soul, and spirit, to the perfect, divine-human nature of Christ." {Ellen White: Review & Herald, April 5, 1906, par. 16}
- "Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love Me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and **We will come unto him, and make our abode with him**." {John 14:23}
- "The sinner then stands before God as a just person; he is taken into favor with Heaven, and **through the Spirit has fellowship with the Father and the Son**." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, November 3, 1890, par. 1}
- "But if the **Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus** from the dead **dwell in you**, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by **His Spirit** that dwelleth in you." {Romans 8:11}

Later on, we will see how, according to the Bible and Ellen White, despite proceeding from both the Father and the Son, there is but one holy Spirit and not two.

10. What Is the holy Spirit? Is It a Being or Is It the Spiritual Manifestation of God the Father and Jesus the Son?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the **Spirit of Jesus Christ**." {Philippians 1:19}
- "**Christ has given His Spirit as a divine power** to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon the church." {Ellen White: Review & Herald, May 19, 1904, par. 3}
- "The **divine Spirit** that the world's Redeemer promised to send **is the presence and power of God**." {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, November 23, 1891} {Ellen White: Ye Shall Receive Power, p. 39.5}
- "**Christ** declared that after His ascension, He would send to His church, as His crowning gift, the Comforter, who was to take His place. This **Comforter is the holy Spirit,—the soul of His life**, the efficacy of His church, the light and life of the world. With His Spirit Christ sends a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin." {Ellen White: Review & Herald May 19, 1904, par. 1}
- "In **giving us His Spirit, God gives us Himself**, making Himself a fountain of divine influences, to give health and life to the world." {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 7, p 273.1}
- "**God is a Spirit; yet He is a personal Being**; for so He has revealed Himself..." {Ellen White: Ministry of Healing, p. 413.1}
- "The **impartation of the Spirit is the impartation of the life of Christ**." {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 805.3}
- "The work of the holy Spirit is immeasurably great. It is from His source that power and efficiency come to the worker for God; and the **holy Spirit is the comforter, as the personal presence of Christ to the soul**." {Ellen White: Review & Herald, November 29, 1892 par. 3}
- "The **influence of the holy Spirit is the life of Christ in the soul**." {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 4, p. 332.5, 1896}
- "The **Lord** encourages all who seek Him with the whole heart. **He gives them His holy Spirit**, the manifestation of **His presence** and favor." {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 9, p. 230.3 1909}
- "The juices of the vine, ascending from the root, are diffused to the branches sustaining growth, and producing blossoms and fruit. So the **life-giving power of the holy Spirit, proceeding from Christ**..." {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy, Vol. 3, p. 418.2, 1878}
- "And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: And the **spirit of the Lord** shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord (And he shall be filled with the spirit of the fear of the Lord - transliteration from the Latin Vulgate): and he shall not judge after the sight of His eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears." {Isaiah 11:1-3}

- “Et egredietur virga de radice Jesse, et flos de radice ejus ascendet. Et requiescet super eum **spiritus Domini**: spiritus sapientiae et intellectus, spiritus consilii et fortitudinis, spiritus scientiae et pietatis; et replebit eum spiritus timoris Domini. Non secundum visionem oculorum judicabit, neque secundum auditum aurium arguet;” {Isaiae 11:1-3, Latin Vulgate}

We see in the above-quoted Isaiah 11:2 of the Latin Vulgate, there is a colon (:), a symbol separating two clauses in a sentence: “And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him:...” The colon completely changes the meaning of the entire text! The presence of the colon means that what follows it is an explanation of just what that Spirit of the Lord is, which rested on our Saviour Jesus Christ! Unfortunately, neither the King James Version in English, nor the Daničić translation in Serbian, nor Luther’s German translation of Isaiah 11:2, do not contain the colon.

With such an understanding of Isaiah 11:2, we clearly see that it’s impossible for the holy Spirit to be some omnipresent being that rested on Jesus Christ! God Himself is a Spirit, and He manifests Himself throughout the universe by His holy Spirit. The holy Spirit is the manifestation of His presence and power, even if to our finite minds, as it also is to the angels, this is incomprehensible.

11. The holy Spirit that Jesus Breathed out and the Enemy’s Counterfeit

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- “And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.” {John 20:22}
- “...‘My Father, give us Thy Spirit.’ **Then Jesus would breathe upon them the holy Ghost.** In that breath was light, power, and much love, joy, and peace.” {Ellen White: Early Writings, p. 55.1}
- “Before the disciples could fulfill their official duties in connection with the church, **Christ breathed His Spirit upon them.**” {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 805.2}
- “...and believing that Christ not only gave himself for but to His disciples. The record declares, ‘He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.’ Jesus is waiting to breathe upon all His disciples, and give them the inspiration of His sanctifying spirit... Their will must be submitted to His will, they must act with **His** spirit, that it may be no more they that live, but **Christ that liveth in them. Jesus is seeking to impress upon them the thought that in giving His holy Spirit...**” {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, October 3, 1892, par. 3, 4}

Remark: “For His disciples” means His sacrifice for them, and “to His disciples” means that as the holy Spirit, Jesus remains available to them.

- “And when He had said this, He **breathed** on them, and saith unto them, **Receive ye the holy Ghost:** Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained.’ **The holy Spirit was not yet fully manifested; for Christ had not yet been glorified. The more abundant impartation of the Spirit did not take place till after Christ’s ascension.** Not until this (His Spirit) was received could the disciples fulfill the commission to preach the gospel to the world. **But the Spirit was now given for a special purpose. Before the disciples could fulfill their official duties in connection with the church, Christ breathed His Spirit upon them.** He was committing to them a most sacred trust, and He desired to impress them with the fact that without the holy Spirit this work could not be accomplished.” {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 805.2}

What comes out of someone's mouth, what proceeds from that being, or does another being come out? God breathed into Adam's nostrils the breath of life. Why? Because that life proceeds from the Creator and is not another being! That of course doesn't mean that the holy Spirit is an unconscious power like the power of life! We have read that this was a limited outpouring of Jesus' holy Spirit, which later came in its fullness, when Jesus got His Divine nature back.

- "I turned to look at the **company who were still bowed before the throne**; they did **not know that Jesus had left it. Satan appeared to be by the throne**, trying to carry on the work of God. I saw them look up to the throne, and pray, '**Father, give us Thy Spirit.**' **Satan would then breathe upon them an unholy influence**; in it there was light and much power, but no sweet love, joy, and peace. Satan's object was to keep them deceived and to draw back and deceive God's children." {Ellen White, Early Writings, p. 56.1}

Here we see the unholy influence of the false theology of the Trinity, and that Satan himself breathed on them a counterfeit holy Spirit which glorifies him alone. A cunning and dazzling seduction, it contains an imitation of revival and successful but loveless evangelization. Therefore it's no wonder that many look in full fury and hatred upon those who don't believe in their understanding of the Bible and the Trinity, citing that the church must be "defended" and deny access to it by those who are spreading "apostasy".

12. Does the holy Spirit Have the Independent Will of an Autonomous Being or Is It Only a Different Manifestation of God? Was the Holy Spirit also regarded as the Spirit of God in the Old Testament?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "**God** also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and **gifts of the holy Ghost, according to His own will...**" {Hebrews 2:4}

If the holy Spirit were truly a divine Being, how could God share the Spirit's gifts and the Spirit Himself according to His will? Nowhere in the holy Bible or Spirit of Prophecy is the holy Spirit given the title of Lord or God, as the Father and the Son are, nor does He have a name as do the Father and the Son.

- "Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he not **speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak**: and he will shew you things to come." {John 16:13}

Of himself, means of his own will. Thus, He speaks not of his own will. He does not speak of his own will, because he has no independent will. Rather, he will speak what he hears from the Father and Son because he proceeds from them. He must speak what he hears from the Father and Son and not from people or any other source, for he leads us to the truth! The following Spirit of Prophecy quote affirms that Jesus speaks as the holy Spirit and not the holy Spirit as an autonomous being.

- "I laid down my pen and was **in a waiting attitude to see what the Spirit would say unto me.** [...] a heavenly Watcher seemed close beside me. **I felt that I was in the presence of Jesus.** [...] **A line of action was laid out before me as if the unseen presence were speaking with me.**" {Ellen White: Manuscript 12c, 1896, p. 1}

- "Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. **The holy Spirit is Himself, divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by His holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent.** "But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, Whom the Father will send in My name, He shall (although unseen by you), [This phrase was added by Ellen White.] teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you" [John 14:26]." {Ellen White: MR, Vol. 14, Nos. 1081-1135, p.23}
- "But they rebelled, and vexed **His holy Spirit**: therefore He was turned to be their enemy, and He fought against them. Then He remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is He that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of His flock? where is He that put **His holy Spirit** within Him?....As a beast goeth down into the valley, the **Spirit of the LORD** caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name." {**Isaiah** 63,10.11.14}

13. What is blasphemy against the holy Spirit?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the **blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven** unto men." {Matthew 12:31}

This text is not saying that the holy Spirit Himself will not forgive blasphemy; the sentence is in passive form and does not name the One who can forgive. But the Bible explains itself in other places. Who is hurt? Whose wrath will not be quenched? Who will not pardon our transgressions? The blasphemy spoken of here is ignoring **God's voice** speaking to us through His Spirit.

This eternally separates us from God as we harden our hearts to His call and leads to eternal separation from Him. It leads to choosing sin and Satan as our master over God and as such to call upon the wrath of the Lord. Blasphemy against the holy Spirit means blasphemy against the Father and Son, and certainly not against another new being! The blasphemy is against the Father and the Son who carries the Father's name:

- "...So that the **Lord** could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings...and have not obeyed the **voice of the Lord**..." {Jeremiah 44:22-23}
- "Yet many years didst Thou forbear them, **and testifiedst against them by Thy spirit** in Thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest Thou them into the hand of the people of the lands." {Nehemiah 9:30}
- "But in the transgression of man both the **Father and the Son were dishonored.**" {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, December 12, 1895 par. 7}

Why isn't the holy Spirit mentioned in the above passage? Why did the prophet not write that the holy Spirit was dishonored as well? It is because the Bible itself clearly states that the holy Spirit is God's Spirit, as the spirit of man is a part of man and not an autonomous being:

- "He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us His holy Spirit." {1 Thessalonians 4:8}
- "Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Beware of Him, and **obey His voice, provoke Him not; for He will not pardon your transgressions: for My name is in Him.** But if thou shalt indeed obey **His voice**, and do all that **I speak**..." {Exodus 23:20-22}

- "In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the **angel of His presence** saved them: in His love and in His pity He redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. But they rebelled, and **vexed His holy Spirit**: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them." {Isaiah 63:9-10}

Who is that Angel Who led Israel through the desert and who we can blaspheme against (anger) and who lives within us and speaks to us with His voice? That is Jesus Himself:

- "Israel had been preserved by a miracle of God's mercy during every day of their travels in the wilderness. **The mighty Angel** who went before them **was the Son of God**." {Ellen White, The Spirit of Prophecy Volume One, p. 318, 1870}
- "Behold, I will send **my messenger (Angel)**, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, Whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to His temple, even the messenger of the covenant, Whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts. **But who may abide the day of His coming?** and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap." {Malachi 3:1-2}
- "The holy **Spirit is Himself** (Jesus) **divested of** the personality of **humanity!**" {Ellen White: Lt 119, 1895.18, <https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/5294.1#1>}
- "We want the **holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**." {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894 par. 18}

Blasphemy against the holy Spirit means that an individual is cutting him/herself off from any possibility for God to personally reach out to him/her. Only God works on people with His holy Spirit, i.e. the Spirit of His personal presence! He wants to forgive us our sins, but many do not allow Him access to them to destroy sin in them.

- "I know the danger of those who refuse to walk in the light as God gives it. They bring upon themselves the terrible crisis of being left to follow their own ways, to do after their own judgment. The contending becomes less and less impressible. The **voice of God** seems to become more and more distant, and the wrong-doer is left to his own infatuation. In stubbornness he resists every appeal, despises all counsel and advice, and turns from every provision made for his salvation, **and the voice of the messenger of God** makes no impression upon his mind. **The Spirit of God** no longer exerts a restraining power over him, and the sentence is passed, "He is joined to idols, let him alone." O how dark, how sullen, how obstinate, is his independence! It seems that the insensibility of death is upon his heart. This is the process through which the soul passes that rejects the working of the holy Spirit." {Ellen White: Review and Herald, June 29, 1897}
- "The sin of **blasphemy** against the holy Spirit does not lie in any sudden word or deed; it is the **firm, determined resistance of truth and evidence**." {Ellen White: S.D.A. Bible Commentaries Vol. 5, p. 1093 (Manuscript 30, 1890)}
- "When the **Spirit of God is grieved away**, every appeal made through the Lord's servants is meaningless to them. They will **misconstrue every word**. They will laugh at and turn into ridicule the most solemn words of Scripture warnings, which, if they were not bewitched by satanic agencies, would make them tremble. Every appeal made to them is in vain. **They will not hear reproof or counsel**. They despise all the entreaties of the Spirit, and disobey the commandments of God which they once vindicated and exalted. Well may the words of the apostle come home to such souls, 'Who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth?' They follow the counsel of their own heart until truth is no more truth to them. Barabbas is chosen, **Christ is rejected**." {Ellen White: RH, Oct.12, 1897}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "No one need look upon the **sin against the holy Ghost** as something mysterious and indefinable. **The sin against the holy Ghost is the sin of persistent refusal to respond to the invitation to repent. If you refuse to believe in Jesus Christ as your personal Saviour**, you love darkness rather than light, you love the atmosphere that surrounded the first great apostate. You choose this atmosphere **rather than the atmosphere that surrounds the Father and the Son**, and **God allows you to have your choice.**" {Ellen White: RH, June 29, 1897}

Rejecting the personal Saviour and His sacrifice, which is what the Trinity doctrine teaches today since it teaches that Jesus did not literally die but only His "robe of flesh", is likewise a blasphemous rejection of Jesus Himself, who is now personally present by His holy Spirit.

- "I would that all my brethren and sisters would remember that it is a serious thing to grieve the holy Spirit; and it is **grieved when the human agent seeks to work himself**, and refuses to enter the service of the Lord because the cross is too heavy or the self-denial too great. The **holy Spirit seeks to abide in each soul**. If it is welcomed as an honored guest, **those who receive it will be made complete in Christ**; the good work begun will be finished; and holy thoughts, heavenly affections, and Christlike actions will take the place of impure thoughts, perverse sentiments, and rebellious acts." {Ellen White: 18MR, p. 47.3}
- "**Whatever the sin, if the soul repents and believes, the guilt is washed away in the blood of Christ; but** he who rejects the **work of the holy Spirit** is placing himself where repentance and faith cannot come to him. It is by the **Spirit that God** works upon the heart; when men willfully reject the **Spirit**, and declare It to be from Satan, they cut off the channel by which God can communicate with them. **When the Spirit is finally rejected, there is no more that God can do for the soul.**" {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 321.3}
- "It is **the holy Spirit, the redeeming grace of truth in the soul**, that makes the followers of Christ one with one another, and one with God. He alone can expel enmity, envy, and unbelief. He sanctifies the entire affections. He restores the willing, desirous soul from the power of Satan unto God. This is the power of grace. It is a divine power. Under its influence there is a change from the old habits, customs, and practices which, when cherished, separate the soul from God; and the work of sanctification goes on in the soul, constantly progressing and enlarging." {Ellen White: RH, Oct. 12, 1897}

If the blasphemy was literally only against the holy Spirit, then that would mean that the holy Spirit is above the Father and the Son, which is inconsistent with the Trinity concept of three co-equal Persons. The Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy clearly tell us that it is the holy Spirit i.e. above all others. The holy Spirit represents the presence of the Father and the Son in our minds. That is why the constant rejection of God's presence and voice in our minds leads to such a hardening of heart, that we can no longer hear the Lord's voice and refuse to repent from sin. God can no longer work on our hearts and no longer has access to us, and so darkness is chosen over light.

14. BIBLE 77 Reasons why TRINITY DOESN'T EXIST

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

Pavle Simović

1. Where in the Scriptures does it say that God is a trinity?
2. Where in the Bible are the terms "God the Son" or "God the Holy Spirit" found?

3. Was Jesus wrong in declaring that His Father was “the only true God” (John 17:3)?
4. Why does God say in the First Commandment of the Decalogue, “I am the Lord thy God... Thou shalt have no other gods before **me**” (Exodus 20:3,4), if the Deity is in fact a plural of three gods?
5. Did Jesus agree with the declaration, “Hear, Israel! The Lord is our God, the Lord is one!” (Deuteronomy 6:4; compare Mark 12:28-34)?
6. Did Jesus misrepresent the relationship between Him and God when He said, “My Father is greater than I” (John 14:28)? How is it possible that the Father is greater among the “co-equal” members of the trinity?
7. How could the apostle Paul declare that “the head of Christ is God” (1 Corinthians 11:3) if they are equal members of the trinity?
8. Did the apostle Paul agree that there is only one God (Romans 3:30)?
9. Why does Paul make a unique distinction when he speaks of “eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God” (1 Timothy 1:17), if there are three co-eternal gods?
10. Did apostle Paul err in declaring that “there is but one God, the Father, of Whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom are all things...” (1 Corinthians 8:6)?
11. Did apostle James perhaps believe in more than one God (James 2:19)?
12. Why does Judas distinguish between “the only Lord [*Despotos* in Greek, lord or owner in the absolute sense, the one who has complete jurisdiction over all] God, and our Lord [Greek *Kurios*] Jesus Christ” (Jude 1:4)?
13. How is it that Paul states that there is “one Lord [Jesus]” and one God and Father of all, who is above all” (Ephesians 4:4-6), if there are in fact three co-equal gods?
14. Did God misrepresent His “co-equal” and “eternal fellow” of the “trinity” when He revealed after Jesus’ baptism “This is my beloved Son” (Matthew 3:17)?
15. Did God once again misinform Jesus’ disciples about His true identity on the Mount of Transfiguration when He repeated “This is my beloved Son” (Matthew 17:5)?
16. Did Peter misidentify Jesus when he declared, “Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God” (Matthew 16:13-17; compare John 6:69), or did he receive confirmation that it was from the Father? Why didn’t he recognize Jesus as the “second person of the deity”?
17. Why did Paul in his first sermon, immediately after his conversion, “preach Christ that he is the Son of God” (Acts 9:20)? Shouldn’t he have said that he was a “member of the divine trinity”?
18. Was Martha wrong when she confessed, “Thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world” (John 11:27)?
19. Why did the accusation of the Jewish leaders and priests against Jesus remain only in the context of His presentation as “Son of God” and “Christ / Messiah” (Matthew 26:63; Luke 22:67, 70; John 19:7), if He is ever anything suggested for himself that he was a “god”, “second person of a deity”, etc.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

20. Did Philip misrepresent the gospel to the Ethiopian courtier who finally made a confession of faith: "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God" (Acts 8:37)?
21. Why did God need to give the Son "life in himself" (John 5:26) if the Son is in fact the "second co-eternal person of the deity" who has always had it?
22. How is it that even demons (fallen angels) knew that Jesus was "the Son of God" (Matthew 8:29)? Could those who once dwelt in the presence of God have been misinformed?
23. If God is "triune" (3 in 1 and 1 in 3), does it mean: i) that He sent Himself into the world; ii) that He died to reconcile the world with Himself; iii) that He resurrected Himself; iv) that He ascended Himself to Heaven; c) that He prays and intercedes before Himself in Heaven; vi) that He is the sole mediator between man and Himself; vii) that He is invisible and yet seen; viii) that God is omnipotent still needed to be strengthened by angels; ix) that He is an omniscient God but did not know the day of His return; x) that He is as great as His Father but that the Father is greater than Him; xi) that He is equal to the Father but He is still the Father; xii) that He is the Son but of the same age as the Father; xiii) that He is the Son who has the Father, and God who has no Father; xiv) that He is a born Son and an unborn God; xv) that He is truly God and truly man; xvi) that He came out of Himself; xvii) that He gave strength to Himself; xviii) that He thanked to Himself; xix) that He bore a testimony to Himself; xx) that He has returned to Himself; xxi) that He sits to the right of himself; xxii) that He is His own Father and His own Son; xxiii) that He left Heaven and yet was there all the time...
24. Why is the Son of God called "the image of the invisible God" (Colossians 1:15; Hebrews 1:3) if He is in fact another co-eternal and co-equal god?
25. Why is Jesus called "the firstborn of every creature" (Colossians 1:15; Hebrews 1:6) if He is "co-eternal" and "co-equal" God with the Father and the Holy Spirit?
26. How is it that Jesus Christ is the "only begotten son" (monogenes) of the Father (John 1:14; 1:18; 3:16; 3:18; 1 John 4:9) if he is a "co-eternal member of the trinity"?
27. How and why the Son (Jesus Christ) always and without exception receives authorization from the Father and is instructed or appointed by God the Father (John 5:22; Matthew 28:18; John 8:28, 42; Hebrews 1:6, etc.) if He himself is a co-eternal and co-equal god?
28. Is the Holy Spirit, if he is an equal member of the divine Trinity, actually the Father of Christ (Matthew 1:18)?
29. Why does John mention only God and the Word when he refers to the creation (John 1:1-3, 14)?
30. How is it that Paul lists only two divine Beings who were involved in the creation (Ephesians 3:9; Colossians 1:15-16; Hebrews 1:1-2)?
31. Why in Paul's, Peter's and John's writings it always says that grace and peace come only from the Father and the Son (Romans 1:7; 1 Corinthians 1:3; 2 Corinthians 1:2; Galatians 1:3; Ephesians 1:2; Philippians 1:2; Colossians 1:2; 1 Thessalonians 1:1, 2; 2 Thessalonians 1:2; 1 Timothy 1:2; 2 Timothy 1:2; Titus 1:4; Philemon 1:3; Peter 1:2; 2 John 1:3)?
32. Why did Jesus completely omit the Holy Spirit when He declared that eternal life depends on knowing God and Him (John 17:3)?

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

33. Who and why forged the text in 1 John 5:7, a section known as *Comma Johanneum*? Is it because of the support of the dogma of the trinity that does not exist in the Bible?
34. Because at Pentecost, just ten days after Christ's last instructions to the disciples before His ascension into heaven (Matthew 28:19-20; Acts 1:2-3), Peter preached that "everyone should be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ" (Acts 2:38), does this mean that he had already "forgotten" the Trinitarian baptismal formula, that his inspiration under which he preached was not valid, or that this formula in Matthew's Gospel was falsified in the fourth century, as it was (scientifically proven) *Comma Johanneum* (1 John 5:7)?
35. How is it that in the New Covenant there is no recorded example of someone being baptized "in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit," but only in the name of Jesus Christ (Acts 2:38; Acts 8:12; Acts 8:16); Acts 10:48; Acts 19:5; Acts 22:16; Romans 6:3; 1 Corinthians 1:13 and Galatians 3:27)?
36. Why does the Bible never teach us to love, worship, or pray to the Holy Spirit?
37. Jesus declares that only the Son saw the Father (John 6:46; Luke 10:22). How can the Holy Spirit be a literal being without ever seeing the Father?
38. Why did the apostle John omit the Holy Spirit when he said that "our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ" (1 John 1:3)?
39. How is it that the Bible speaks only of the thrones of the Father and the Son, and the throne of the Holy Spirit is never mentioned?
40. Why did the Father never speak to the Holy Spirit?
41. Why did Jesus never speak to the Holy Spirit?
42. Why did the Holy Spirit never speak to Jesus?
43. Why did the Holy Spirit never speak to the Father?
44. Why did the Holy Spirit manifest in the form of a dove at Jesus' baptism (Matthew 3:16) if He is God Himself? Wouldn't that be a direct violation of God's Commandment on the Prohibition of Idolatry and the Representation of Deity by Material Things (Exodus 20:4; Deuteronomy 4:15-19)?
45. How many "holy spirits" are there if the dogma of the trinity is correct?
46. Why does Paul say that there is only one Spirit (Ephesians 4:4), while the Bible speaks of the "Spirit of God", the "Spirit of Christ" (Romans 8:9), the "Spirit of the Lord"? Is it a separate being or the Spirit spoken of throughout Scripture: "God sent the Spirit of his Son" (Galatians 4:6); the spirit through which the Father and the Son dwell in the faithful (John 14:23; Ephesians 2:18; Galatians 2:20; Philippians 1:19; 1 Peter 1:11)?
47. How is it that "the day and hour of Christ's second coming" no one knows, neither the angels in heaven nor the Son, but the Father" (Mark 13:32)? Why is the Holy Spirit not mentioned as an equal God who should also know this?
48. Why does Scripture call "antichrists" those who deny the literal Father and Son (1 John 2:22-23; Jude 1:4)?
49. How is it that the Son of God is the only being who knows the Father (Luke 10:22)?

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

50. How is it that the Father and the Son are the only divine Beings that one can hate (John 15:23-24)?
51. How is it that only two Beings are involved in the intercession for us if, according to the dogma of the Trinity, the Holy Spirit is the mediator: "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus" (1 Timothy 2:5)?
52. Why does the same verse (1 Timothy 2:5) explicitly state that there is "only one God" and why is Jesus not even called "God-man"?
53. Why do we owe "Salvation to our God who sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb" (Revelation 7:10)? Does the Holy Spirit have no merit?
54. If Jesus Christ is one of the three co-eternal gods, how could He die on the cross and testify by himself that he was "dead" (Revelation 1:18), if we know that God is the only immortal being (1 Timothy 6:16)?
55. How is it that in divine revelation, Stephen saw in heaven only "the Son of man standing at the right hand of God" (Acts 7:56)? Where did the third member disappear?
56. How is it that we will be "heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ" (Romans 8:17)? Where is the third?
57. Why does not the Holy Spirit testify of Christ, but only the Father who sent him (John 8:18)?
58. Why does Jesus say, "Believe in God, believe also in me" (John 14:1) if there is yet another god we should believe in?
59. Why does John associate faith in Jesus Christ, the Son of God, with the acquisition of eternal life (John 20:31; 1 John 5:10-12) if God is in fact a trinity of three co-eternal gods?
60. Why does John say that the world is conquered by those who believe that Jesus is the Son of God (1 John 5:5)?
61. Why does the "antichrist" deny only the Father and the Son (1 John 2:22,23) if there is also a holy spirit god?
62. Why one hundred and forty four thousand only "having His [Christ's] Father' name written in their foreheads" (Revelation 14:1) if there are two more co-equal gods?
63. Why do the saved in Heaven say that "salvation (owes) our God, who sits on the throne, and the Lamb" (Revelation 7:10)? How is it possible that they don't know about the "third person of the deity" and thank him too?
64. Why is there no Holy Spirit in the "kingdom of Christ and God" (Ephesians 5:5)?
65. Why, after the completion of the Plan of Salvation, there is again no Holy Spirit on God's throne, but only the throne of God and the Lamb / Christ (Revelation 22:1)?
66. Why will "the Son also himself be subject unto him (God)" after the realization of the Plan of Salvation if he is a co-equal god (1 Corinthians 15:27, 28)?
67. Why do we honor only the Father and the Son (John 5:23)?

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

68. Why does the apostle James say of himself that he is "a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ" (James 1:1)? Did he refuse to serve the third?
69. Why does Jesus emphasize that He is in unity only with the Father (John 10:30) if there is a "triune God"?
70. Why did Jesus promise His disciples and Christians in all ages to come that He "will not leave us comfortless" (John 14:18) and that He would be "with you always, even unto the end of the world" (Matthew 28:20) if the Holy Spirit as a separate being would be the one who performs the act of conviction, consolation, etc.?
71. How is it that the Spirit of truth does not speak for himself, but the Father who tells him what to say, and that "He" is Christ (John 8:28; 12:49; 14:10, 24 and 16:13)?
72. How is it that through the complete Scriptures, God the Father is always the Source and the highest Authority from Whom everything comes, and the Son is God's divine channel, through which everything is (John 12:49; John 14:10; John 14 John 24:28), either in physical or spiritual manifestation, if there are three co-equal gods (the third is actually nowhere to be found, while in the two mentioned there is a clear hierarchy and domain of action that never changes)?
73. Who actually raised Jesus from the grave, if God is triune (see Acts 2:24; 2:32; 3:15; 4:10; 5:30; 10:40; 13:30,33,34,37; 17:31; Romans 4:24; 6:4; 10:9; 1 Corinthians 6:14; 15:15; 2 Corinthians 4:14; Galatians 1:1; Ephesians 1:20; Colossians 2:12; 1 Thessalonians 1:10; 1 Peter 1:21)?
74. How is it that Jesus Christ, after ascending and taking authority in Heaven (Matthew 28:18), needed God the Father to give Him revelation (Revelation 1:1) if He himself is an equal omniscient god?
75. If Jesus is a co-eternal God with the Father, why did he tell Mary Magdalene that He ascends to "my God and your God" (John 20:17)?
76. Why in Revelation 3:12 does Jesus call his Father "my God" three times? (see also Matthew 27:46) Is there only one true God in Heaven or perhaps a hierarchy of lower and higher gods? How does this fit into the dogma of the "triune god" and the three "co-eternal" and "co-equal" Beings?
77. If Jesus was obviously not a member of a "trinity" or a Trinitarian, then why are you?

15. FIRST COMMANDMENT OR TRINITY?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Why is the **belief that the holy Spirit is God**, as stated in our new list of points of belief, a **literal and direct VIOLATION OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENT** about the one and only God? The title of the SUPREME, the ONLY true God, the Ruler of the whole universe and the great Law-giver touches according to the following quotations ONLY God the Father, **Only one who bears the right to it and the highest worship!**

- "Jehovah (Father), the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself the Source and Sustainer of all, is alone entitled to supreme reverence and worship." {Ellen White: PP, 305} {7ABC 439.2}
- "Our heavenly Father is the God of the universe, and Christ is the divine Son, the One equal with the Father." {Ms49 - April 14, 1906, p. 26}

- **"The Lord GOD of heaven is our LEADER.** He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. Let us honor GOD and His SON Jesus Christ, THROUGH Whom He communicates with the world." {Ellen White: 1BC, p. 1117, 1903}
- **"..it is God (Father), the only true and living God,** to Whom our worship and reverence are due. ...Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, **who know not God, nor Jesus Christ** Whom he has sent. **The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted.**" {Ellen White: YI, July 7, 1898 par. 2}
- **"Jehovah is THE ONLY true God, and He is to be revered and worshiped."** {Ellen White: 6T, p. 166, 1901}
- **"As Jehovah, the supreme Ruler, God** could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world **that He sent Jesus to our world as a revelation of Himself.**" {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122.3, 1903}
- **"THE GREAT Jehovah has proclaimed from His throne, 'This is My beloved SON.'"** {Ellen White: DA, p. 579.4}
- **"Jehovah is the name given to Christ."** {Ellen White: ST, 3. May 1899, par 18}
- **"Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I Am called by Thy name, O LORD God of hosts."** {Jeremiah 15:16}

God the Father, the GREAT Jehovah, also gave the Son the name Jehovah to give Him the honor of being treated in the same way as the Father, without touching on the first commandment!

- **"The Son of God was NEXT in authority TO THE GREAT LAWGIVER."** {Ellen White: RH, December 17, 1872 par. 1} {Ellen White: 2SP 9}
- **"God is a moral governor as well as a Father. HE is the LAWGIVER."** {Ellen White: 12MR 208}
- **"The Ancient of days is GOD THE FATHER.** Says the psalmist, "Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever Thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God." [Psalm 90:2.] It is He, **THE SOURCE OF ALL BEING, AND THE FOUNTAIN OF ALL LAW, i.e. to preside in the Judgment.** And holy angels, as ministers and witnesses, in number "ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands," attend this great tribunal." {Ellen White: GC 1888, p. 479}

Is there still a doubt that the One who really gave the 10 Commandments is **only God the Father**, to Whom the following words of the **FIRST commandment IN SINGULAR** apply? Let's read the first commandment:

- **"And God spake all these words, saying, I AM the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before ME."** {Exodus 20:1-3}

In Revelation 14:12 and 12:17 we read a clear confirmation of the words of separation of affiliation, and that the **10 commandments are from God the Father**, and that the faith is Jesus'.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the **COMMANDMENTS OF GOD**, and the faith of Jesus." {Revelation 14:12}
- "...which keep **the commandments of God, and** have the testimony of **Jesus Christ**." {Revelation 12:17}

God the Father communicated with mankind through His Son, brought Israel out of Egypt, created the earth and us, and through Jesus revealed the 10 Commandments. Jesus only spoke in the name of the Father, i.e. literally quoted and written down, also by the literally spoken WORD present at Sinai by God the Father. In the quotations below, we can recognize that God the Father is the Source of the law of the 10 commandments in Sinai.

- "**The Lord God of heaven is our Leader.** He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. **Let us honor God and His Son Jesus Christ, THROUGH Whom He communicates with the world.**" {Ellen White: 1BC, p. 1117, **1903**}
- "**Christ** was not only the leader of the Hebrews in the wilderness—the **Angel in Whom was the name of Jehovah**, and who, veiled in the cloudy pillar, went before the host—but **it was He who GAVE the law to Israel.**" {Ellen White: PP, p. 366, 1890}
- "When the law was spoken, the Lord, the Creator of heaven and earth, **STOOD BY THE SIDE OF His Son, enshrouded in the fire and the smoke** on the mount." {Ellen White: ST 15. October 1896, par. 4} {Ellen White: 1BC, 1103.13}
- "That there might be no mistake in the matter, **the Father and the Son descended upon Mount Sinai, and there the precepts of HIS (Father's) law were spoken in awful grandeur in the hearing of all Israel.**" {Ellen White: ST 15. October 1896} {1BC 1103.13} {EGW: Manuscript 3, 1886, CTr 109.6} {Ellen White: Christ Triumphant, 12. April, CTr 109.6}
- "**It was Christ** who (just) **SPOKE the law** on Mount Sinai" {Ellen White: FE, 237.1}

The words of the first commandment IN SINGULAR concern exclusively God the Father, Who according to the Bible and EGW the Only One bears the name of the only true God. But then what did Jesus mean by these words?

- "If ye love Me, keep **My** commandments." {John 14:15}

Does Jesus say in these words that He is also the Author of the 10 Commandments? Or does he make a call to the Commandments that he brought, proclaimed, and kept in the name of the Father? We all know that only the highest instance writes the constitution, which is then the binding primary law of that state.

In that sense, of course, the constitutional law of God the Father is also the law of Jesus, since He, together with the Father, is the Co-Ruler of that heavenly state, although only the Beneficiary but not the Writer of that law. That everything comes from the Father we read in the continuation of John's Gospel:

- "He that loveth me **not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's** which sent me." {John 14:24}

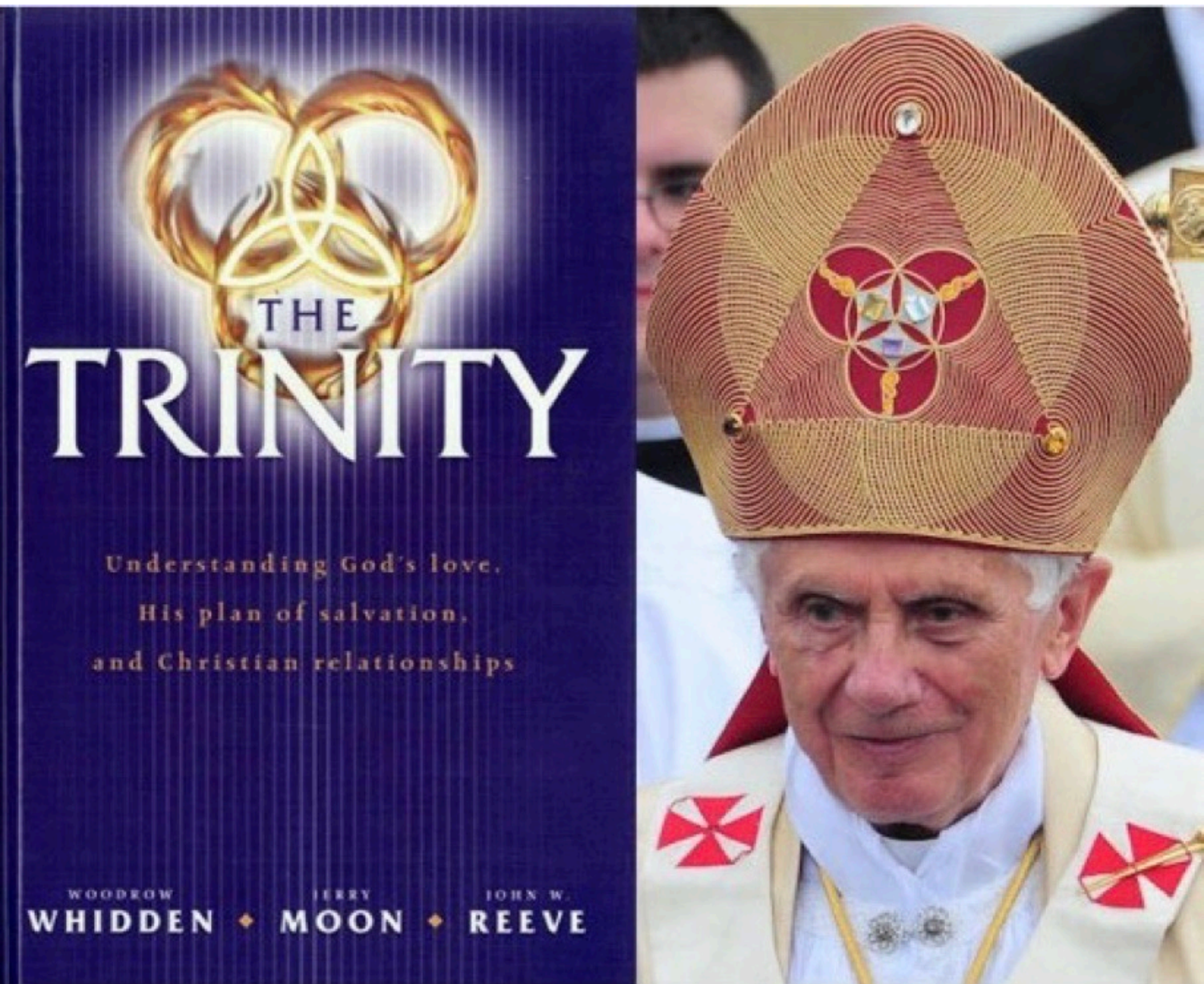
Only God the Father and not the Trinity is that God, the Source of the law with the 10 commandments and the Head over all, even over His Son Jesus! But we should also think that Jesus should be directly in us, because only through His power and guidance can we overcome sin through prayer. If Jesus does not live in us with His Spirit, then our faith becomes worthless.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

16. 666 = Trinity

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)



The search for complete truth described in this chapter does not remove any point of the old truth from the time of the pioneers, but only represents an additional deepening of the old truth.

- "And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had **the mark, OR the name of the beast, OR the number of his name**. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six." {Revelation 13,17-18}

Why, in addition to the truth about the false week as a mark of the beast, are we researching additional aspects in that area? Because Ellen White announced that in the last days we will need even stronger protection from the enemy and his scams.

- "The light we have received upon the third angel's message is the true light. **The mark of the beast is exactly what it has been proclaimed to be. Not all** in regard to this matter is **yet understood, nor will it be understood until the unrolling of the scroll**; but a most solemn work is to be accomplished in our world. The Lord's command to His servants is: "Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. Isaiah 58:1." {Ellen White: 6T 17.1}

We all know about the fact that the mark of the beast is Sunday, and that the name of the beast brings acceptance of the papacy and its religious and **secular** authority in **all** (additional) aspects. The last point is the number 666. Theologians represent the name of the beast, i.e. Papacy and the number of her name 666 in fused form, although the conjunction "**OR**" clearly **separates** them! When we look at all three components separately, as Revelation alone shows us, at the end of each intensive study we come to the fact that component 666 signifies the Trinity! Eternal life also requires the rejection of all 3 points! It is not enough to just reject Sunday! What does the Catholic Church itself write about the Trinity and its position?

- "The **mystery** of the Most holy **Trinity** is the **central mystery** of Christian faith and life. It is the mystery of God in himself. It is therefore THE SOURCE OF ALL THE OTHER MYSTERIES of faith, the light that enlightens them. It is the most fundamental and essential teaching in the "hierarchy of the truths of faith" {Vatican Catechism 234}
- "The **mystery** of the Most holy **Trinity** is the **central mystery** of the Christian faith and of Christian life. God alone can make it known to us by revealing himself as Father, Son and holy Spirit." {Vatican Catechism 261}
- "And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee **the mystery of the woman**, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns." {Revelation 17,7}

Revelation tells us clearly that the church of the other side carries a secret, i.e. mystery. The Catholic Church itself emphasizes that the mystery of the Trinity is the source of all other mysteries! Of course, that point is central, because it decides which God we worship!

Heavenly Sanctuary and 666:

- "The minds of believers were to be directed to the **heavenly sanctuary**, where Christ had entered to make atonement for His people." {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 67}
- "The correct understanding of the ministration in the **heavenly sanctuary** is the foundation of our faith." {Ellen White: Letter 208, 1906}
- "Thou shalt also make a **table** of shittim wood." {Exodus 25,23}
- "And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a **crown of gold round about**. And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a **golden crown to the border thereof round about**." {Exodus 25,24-25}
- "And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me **always**." {Exodus 25,30}
- "And thou shalt **set them in TWO rows, SIX on a row**, upon the pure table before the LORD." {Leviticus 24,6}

The Old Testament shows a table with 12 thin loaves in the sanctuary, representing 12 tribes. That table is surrounded by a golden wreath, which is also surrounded by another larger golden wreath. In the middle of the table lie 12 loaves of bread.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

When the crown does not stand on the head of the ruler, then what surrounds it or on which it stands **represents the area of his power**. That the wreath symbolizes the crown and authority, as well as the sacrifice, we could see at the crucifixion of Jesus, when Satan's servants put a wreath of thorns to Jesus to ridicule His rule over the universe. Julius Caesar wore a crown without thorns as a crown. The table in the sanctuary represents absolutely everything, as it is surrounded by two golden wreaths, which represent the crowns and authority of God the Father and His Son Jesus. We also see that Jesus is below the Father in his ruling position, because the larger crown of the Father's crown surrounds the smaller crown of Jesus' crown.

They are both complete Rulers over the entire universe because all other created Beings are both under the Father and the Son. We see the reign of only these Two in Revelation itself because it describes the heavenly convocation after the victory over sin! Why, then, does Jesus still bear the name of the Lamb, as part of the plan of salvation? Because it will forever preserve human nature and scars as a remembrance of His sacrifice and victory over sin!

- "And there shall be no more curse: but the **throne of God and of the Lamb** shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him." {Revelation 22,3}

If God is the Trinity, and not God the Father, then Jesus has a double existence, because on the one hand he "exists in God the Trinity", and on the other hand he is the Lamb of God! If the Holy Spirit is God, why not sit on the throne described hereafter the mission of salvation is completed? It is clear to honest Bible students how false the teaching of the Trinity is and mathematically meaningless because number 2 does not mean 3! The claim that the Holy Spirit is still present but not in that form is tragic because the Bible does not speak of two thrones or three thrones, but only one that God the Father shares with his Son. This truth is clarified through the 12 loaves, which symbolize the authority of God the Father and the Son, the 12 tribes of the Old Testament, and the 12 tribes of the New Testament from Revelation.

The 12 tribes represent God's people on earth. Also, through the presence of 12 tribes in both Testaments, we receive confirmation that this is an eternal principle of heavenly rule and not just a temporary symbolism of the sacrificial system of the Old Testament. These thin loaves are arranged in 2 sets of 6 loaves, which shows that the Father and the Son as 2 Beings share power and rule together over God's people and that Jesus has the same authority over God's people as the Father. 12 loaves are divided into two sets, i.e. $2 \times 6 = 12$ and not in 3 i.e. $3 \times 4 = 12$ because the Bible does not teach the Trinity and the three Divine Beings on the throne. Why are 12 loaves divided into two sets? There is no other answer, except that there are only 2 Divine Beings and Rulers. Why aren't there 3 wreaths? Why in Psalm 110: 1 from the Old Testament only the Father and the Son sit on the throne?

- "And he put the **table** in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle **NORTHWARD**, without the vail." {Exodus 40,22}
- "For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, **I will exalt my throne above the stars of God**: I will sit also upon the **mount of the congregation, in the sides of the NORTH**: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; **I will be LIKE the most High**." {Isaiah 14,13.14}

We can see that these two wreaths actually symbolize the crowns and the power of the Father and the Son through the fact that the table stands on the north side, as well as the throne of God in heaven, which is also on the north side! On the other hand, we see that Satan himself wants to steal God's throne on the north side, which is just symbolized by this table with 2×6 loaves. In what way does Satan transmit his desire to be equated with the Most High to the symbolic realm? Only by adding a third pile of 6 loaves of bread, in order to "show" in front of the whole universe that he has the same authority as God himself! There is no other way to interpret this work, no matter how hard you try!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

For this reason, it is no coincidence that our theologians do not study the symbolism of the division of the 12 loaves into two groups of 6 or 2 wreaths in college, just as rabbis do not receive education about the book of Daniel, because it would lead them to the truth about Jesus. In the attempts of the enemy to equate himself with the true God, we can understand why he wants the third pile of 6 loaves as a sign of power and authority. As a falsification, he enters the third number 6, as the third set of loaves of bread in the sanctuary. The number of the Father and the Son, Satan merged into the number 66. To this, he added his number 6 and equated himself with the Most High. That is how Satan made his number 666. The enemy wants to blind undecided people that he is God and has the same power as the true God.

Satan merged Father's number 6, Christ's number 6, and his number 6 into one digit 666 and thus created the Trinity! Father's number 6 and Son's number 6 do not merge into one digit 66, because that would mean Duality. **God is not a Duality!** There is no one God: Father and Son. Expression: one God always and exclusively refers only to the Father! We see from the whole word of God that the Son always exalts the Father, and although he was one with his Father in thoughts, intentions, goals, he never wanted to be equal with Him. The table with the loaves reveals that the Father is greater than the Son ('... for My Father is greater than Me.' John 14:28), by surrounding the Father's wreath and being greater than Son's wreath, while two equal rows of loaves show that The Father and the Son are one in nature, in character, in intention.

- **"Christ**, the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose—the **only being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God.**" {Ellen White: PP, p. 34}
- "Who, being in the form of God, thought it **not robbery to be equal with God**: But made Himself of no reputation, and took upon him the **form of a servant**, and was made in the likeness of men." {Philippians 2,6.7}

Satan is the one who wants to be equated with the Most High, who wants to instill in us a lie in thought, in faith, in teaching, that there is one God: the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. In this way, he creates the Trinity. As a picture of that Trinity, these sixes are merged into one number 666. With the living God, these sixes do not unite! Each set of loaves stands for itself on the table and they do not merge into one number. The Father's bread on the table is clearly separated from Christ's, and these two sets must not be marked with the number 66.

- "And thou shalt take fine flour, and **bake twelve cakes** thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake. And thou shalt set them **in two rows, six on a row**, upon the **pure table** before the LORD." {Leviticus 24.5.6}

In the Holy Word of God, we find the number 666, where it is clearly indicated that it is the number of the beast. The number 66 is nowhere in the Word of God and the Spirit of Prophecy.

- "Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the **number of a man**; and **his number is Six hundred threescore and six.**" {Revelation 13,18}

Now we can recognize that the number 666, i.e. The Trinity recognizes Lucifer as "God", just as the celebration of Sunday recognizes him as "God" and he receives prayers on earth. The symbolic throne, a table with crowns and bread, stands like a real heavenly throne on the north side and symbolizes the power and rule of God and Jesus. Since Satan wants to take over power and rule, he also brings his 6 loaves to the north side. This was completely fulfilled both in the triple Deity of pagan religions and in fallen Christianity, with the extended number 6 + 6 in the trinity - 666.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "And I heard the **number of them which were sealed**: and there were sealed an **hundred and forty and four thousand** of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand." {Revelation 7,4-8}

12 tribes in Revelation, which make up the number of 144.000 chosen, i.e. sealed confirms once again that 66, two rows of 6 loaves of bread from the Old Testament have their importance today, and not only as sacrificial symbolism. A particularly profound description of the 12 tribes with a number of 12,000 per tribe wants to emphasize that there are only one people of God. These tribes did not exist then either, but were, except for the tribes of Judah and Benjamin, exterminated. The negation of the Trinity is given a broader description by another confirmation in another way. In Revelation we get a description of 7 Christian communities, where they form only one community of God because only one God has only one Christian community and not countless different churches:

- "The mystery of the **seven stars** which thou sawest in my right hand, and the **seven golden candlesticks**. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the **seven churches**." {Revelation 1,20}

And the Old Testament confirms Jesus' words that as a Bridegroom he has only one church as one bride:

- "Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the **voice of the bridegroom**, and the voice of the **bride**: for the land shall be desolate." {Jeremiah 7,34}

Additional description of the 7 Spirits, who as a symbol of the Holy Spirit ascend from the throne of God and through Jesus go into the whole universe, also means only number 1, as well as one church of 12 tribes or 7 candlesticks. Thus, we can see once again why the Spirit of Prophecy explains that there are three forces in heaven, namely the Father, Jesus, and the power of the Holy Spirit emanating from them. **Nowhere in the entire Bible do we see a clearer confirmation that the Holy Spirit proceeds directly from the Father and the Son, and does not sit on the throne as a Divine Being.**

- "And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the **seven Spirits of God**." {Revelation 4,5}

Who sits on the throne, as the Person from Whom the Holy Spirit proceeds? God the Father Himself:

- "And when those beasts give glory and **honour and thanks to Him that sat on the throne**, Who **liveth for ever and ever**" {Revelation 4,9}
- "I beheld till the **thrones** were cast down, and the **Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool**: His throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire." {Daniel 7,9}

Why is Jesus not the One who sits on the throne? Because Revelation describes Him as the Lamb who comes to the Father, the One who sits on the throne, and as the One who sends the Holy Spirit into the whole earth:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "This **Spirit is the Spirit of God, and the Spirit of Christ**; the Spirit being the same whether it is spoken of as pertaining to God or Christ. ...Again we read of "the **seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth**." Rev. 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6. This is unquestionably simply a designation of the holy Spirit, put in this form to signify its perfection and completeness. **But it could hardly be so described if it was a person. We never read of the seven Gods or the seven Christs.**" {Uriah Smith, Review & Herald, October 28, 1890}
- "And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the **seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth**." {Revelation 5,6}

This was the belief of the old Adventists! God confirms the truth in several ways with different symbols. Despite such a revelation of the truth from several perspectives, it is rejected, because the Bible is studied in the pride of knowledge, and not humbly on its knees with a request that God reveals the truth!

In the papacy, as women, i.e. of the fallen church there are two ways of symbolic description where the numbers 7, 10 (ie 10-3), and 12 are also used:

- "And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having **seven heads and ten horns**, and upon his horns **ten crowns**, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy." {Revelation 13,1}
- "So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of **names of blasphemy**, having **seven heads and ten horns**" {Revelation 17,3}

These 10 horns represent the symbol of triumph over the Church of God, which is represented in the Bible with the number seven because it is one of the 10 horns of the then 10 pagan nations that conquered Rome and accepted the old apostolic Christianity. The 3 tribes represented a special defense against the Trinity in the form of Arian doctrine, which the Pope exterminated for this purpose. Today's lie, that Arias rejected the Deity of Jesus, was written by a victor, who wrote history at his own will and thus rewrote historical facts.

Today's 10 horns mean that even today the Pope does not allow the defense of the truth, that according to his power he enjoys, he has 3 horns taken out, so he has control over 7 horns - Christianity. Unfortunately, he also has control over Adventism, through his Jesuits who have taken over a good percentage of the supreme leader of our church.

- "After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had **ten horns**. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another **little horn**, before **Whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots**: and, behold, in **this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things**." {Daniel 7,7.8}

This helps us to fully recognize why the Pope, according to the prophet Daniel, rose just above the 7 horns, and Revelation confirmed that he remained above them, with power over all 10 horns, just as Satan desired to rise above God. The three tribes - the 3 torn horns, which, like the Aryans, stood in the way of spreading the teaching of the Trinity, were the Vandals, the Heruli, and the Ostrogoths. In the beginning, like all other 7 nations, they accepted and took over the old unadulterated Christianity. The Heruli, like their leader Flavius Odoacar (433-493), the first Italian king, had Arian beliefs and rarely interfered in church affairs. The Ostrogoths, led by Theodoric the Great (454-526), enjoyed the freedom of religion that had not been practiced until then.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

The last king of the Vandals, Gelimer (480-553), after the great battle that marked the collapse of the kingdom, had to refuse the offered consolation act "Patricius", because he could not renounce his Aryan faith:

- **"Gelimer** was honourably treated and received large estates in Galicia. He was also offered the rank of a patrician but **had to refuse it because he was not willing to change his Arian faith.**" {Catholic Encyclopedia (1913), Volume 15, Vandals}

The only group that accepted the Trinity at that time was just a small circle around the Bishop of Rome in the same city! That fact alone should lead honest people to deep thinking, as one of the most important pioneers explained:

- "The **doctrine of the Trinity which was established in the church by the council of Nice, A. D. 325. This doctrine destroys the personality of God, and his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. The infamous, measures by which it was forced upon the church** which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause every believer in that doctrine **to blush.**" {J.N. Andrews, March 6, 1855, Review & Herald, vol. 6, no. 24, page 185.}

The Bishop of Arias is at the level of the organization, i.e. the leadership of official theology fought a great battle for truth against the pagan emperor Constantine, which he, unfortunately, lost at the Council of Nicaea in 325. On the other hand, the majority of believers in the people resolutely refused, so at the congress in Constantinople in 381, the imposition of the Trinity was tried again. This time it was somewhat more successful, although primarily only within the Roman diocese.

Only after the destruction of these 3 nations, finally, all resistance was extinguished, and the false doctrine triumphed! Such a clear truth, confirmed from several angles - what 666 is, was opposed by philosophers. Many theologians, in their "Pharisaic wisdom", argue that the number 666 in the New Testament is written in Greek, which in that language does not mean 3 digits with the number 6 next to each other - but three digits of another value, $600 + 60 + 6$. Therefore, the connection with $6 + 6$ loaves makes it impossible. But in that verse it says that we can understand that number only with wisdom:

- "And that **no man might buy or sell**, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the **number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.**" {Revelation 13,17.18}

One question:

If it already stands here and it says that that number has a mathematical number, i.e. arithmetic value 666, why is wisdom required to calculate it? Since the Pope holds the title "Vicarius Filii Dei", and a huge number of Protestants understand that it means 666, such a discovery certainly does not represent the wisdom of the last minority at the end of time. When we look at the historical facts, we can see that the number in the Greek language - 666, announced the number of beasts that are coming and which did not yet exist, at a time when the Greek language was dominant.

That beast, the Pope, and his name in Latin "Vicarius Filii Dei" originate from the time of the Roman Empire, when the Latin language was dominant. Thus we see that the number 666 in Greek was only a descriptive announcement of the Latin number system, which can thus only be taken as the basis for calculating and discovering the number 666. Calculation in Latin, from the Latin name of the papal title "Vicarius Filii Dei", gives many numbers that have no prophetic biblical meaning, but as a sum, they give the number 666. As the most important detail, in this case, there are literally three digits 6 next to each other. That is why the argument with the interpretation of the Greek language is baseless.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

According to Revelation, the name "Vicarius Filii Dei" on the Pope's Tiara must contain the number 666, which is not a name but "the number of her name", according to most translations in the world. It is an excerpt from that name that only refers to that name, but does not have the same characteristics as the name itself. The number 666 is not a full name, i.e. title, because not all Latin letters in "VICARIUS FILII DEI" are a sign for a number, but only some letters represent at the same time a number, the sum of which gives the number 666.

Vicarius Filii Dei = 666

666 ≠ Vicarius Filii Dei

V=5 I=1 C=100 A=0 R=0 I=1 U=5 S=0 112

F=0 I=1 L=50 I=1 I=1 53

D=500 E=0 I=1 501

112+53+501 = **666**

For this reason, it is meaningless to reverse and say that the number 666 means "Vicarius Filii Dei", and thus place part of the Pope's name in the place of the third way of worshiping the beast - number 666. How does the title "Vicarius Filii Dei" belong to the Pope's name? The designation "Papa Vicarius Filii Dei" represents his full name, part of which is the number 666. The title is always part of the name and belongs to the name, such as "Professor" or "Doctor" always stands by your name. That is why the Pope's title is part of the second and not the third condition:

- "And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark (Sunday), **OR** the name of the beast (the Pope – Vicarius Filii Dei), **OR** the number of his name (666)." {Revelation 13,17}

That is why there is an attempt to move the Pope's title to the third part OR so that the number would mean the Pope and not the Trinity. On the other hand, the Bible says that we will lose eternal life if we accept Sunday, i.e. mark, OR Pope i.e. his authority and ecumenism, OR 666 as a **third** condition and that 666 must be a special point! It is enough to fall on only one of those three conditions and lose eternal life when that time comes. Since we clearly read the parting conjunction - OR, it is completely meaningless that we will lose salvation if we accept the pope OR the pope, which today's theology brings as a consequence. The name of the Pope as well as the title "Vicarius Filii Dei" signify the power of the Pope and not two different conditions! The prophecy of the number 666 was fulfilled by Satan in the form of the Trinity introducing the lie, accepted by most Christians, that "he too is God and prayer belongs to him." Also, the fact that the number 666 was calculated from the Pope's name shows that the Trinity originates from the Pope and not from the Bible. We could see that in the history of Christianity.

- **"Satan, ambitious to exalt himself, and unwilling to submit to the authority of Jesus, was insinuating against the government of God."** {Ellen White: EW, p. 145.2 }

Ellen White wrote in the Early Writings that Lucifer's desire in heaven was to become equal to the Father and the Son. She also saw that Lucifer, even at the third coming of Jesus, would not admit that he was the father of lies so that even before his own destruction he could lead unrepentant people into a senseless battle against God and the new Jerusalem. That is why even today he hides behind the formulation of the Trinity, as the "third Divine Being", so that he too can receive prayers, which unfortunately is happening in the meantime in the work of God's people. It can be heard more and more often than some in prayer directly address the Holy Spirit as God, arguing that the Bible does not say anything against that. Jesus, on the other hand, says quite clearly, that "this is how it is written."

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Jesus teaches us to address our prayers to our Father in heaven (Matthew 6: 9-13), and the Apostle Paul completes Jesus' counsel with the words:

- "Giving **thanks** always for all things unto **God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.**" {Ephesians 5,20}

Isn't it strange that in the entire Bible with hundreds of pages that describe all phases of history, before sin, during its time, and after its destruction, there is not a single trace of the teaching of praying to the Holy Spirit in any single place? If the Holy Spirit were a Divine Being, it would be really strange. Unfortunately, instead of accepting the word of God in a humble spirit, the lukewarm Laodicea has a dormant mind, which easily accepts explanations from the pulpit and does not study the Word. God announced - and through Ellen White confirmed, that when Ezekiel watched through the hole of the temple as the leaders worshiped idols, these words applied directly to us, which through the Trinity came to full fulfillment.

We know that the Pharisees were far better educated theologically than any professor of theology today, that they even knew by heart the entire Old Testament and many writings. Despite that, they were not able to understand the most basic truth, even though the Old Testament already contained the whole message of the plan of salvation! That is why today's situation is the same, i.e. even worse because even the highest theological title does not mean proof of understanding of that topic. That is why Jesus had to take the most ordinary fishermen, who in their humility through the power of the Holy Spirit received the complete truth which they further revealed.

[Nader Mansour: 666 = Trinity Video](#)

17. Prayer to the true God

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "...Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught His disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our **Father** which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth." {Luke 11:1-2}
- "Giving thanks always for all things unto **God and the Father** in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ." {Ephesians 5:20}
- "...we have an **advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ** the righteous." {1 John 2:1}
- "**Jehovah**, the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself the Source and Sustainer of all, is **alone** entitled to supreme **reverence and worship**. Patriarchs and Prophets, 305" {Ellen White: SDA Bible Commentary, Vol. 7A, p 439.2}
- "**The great Jehovah (the Father) has proclaimed from His throne, 'This is My beloved Son.'**" Matthew 3:17." {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 579.4}
- "...it is **God (the Father), the only true and living God, to Whom our worship and reverence are due...** Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know **not God, nor Jesus Christ** Whom he has sent. **The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted.**" {Ellen White: The Youth's Instructor, July 7, 1898 par. 1, 2}

Here are the following facts. As an answer to the question of how to pray to God, Jesus unequivocally says that we should pray to God the Father! He doesn't tell to us that we should pray to the one God of the Trinity! He doesn't tell us that we should pray to the holy Spirit!

But we do see elsewhere that our prayer should be to the Father in the name of His Son, Who is our Intercessor. Why hasn't it been shown anywhere that we should pray to the holy Spirit? Why did Ellen White and our pioneers, and all Adventists until recently, never directly pray personally to the holy Spirit? Why are we seeing prayer to the holy Spirit becoming a more and more common occurrence? Of course, prayer also belongs to Jesus:

- "...he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? And he said, **Lord, I believe. And he worshipped Him.**" {John 9:35,38}
- "...Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and **honour, and glory, and blessing.**" {Revelation 5:12}
- "And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders **fell down before the Lamb...**" {Revelation 5:8}
- "...**Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb...**" {Revelation 5:13}
- Even though subject to the Father, Jesus is of course without a doubt God according to the Bible and Spirit of Prophecy:
- "Fallen men, in one sense, could not be companions for Christ, for they could not enter into sympathy with **His divine nature**, and hold communion with the world's Redeemer." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, December 11, 1879, par. 3}
- "I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the **holy One** in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city." {Hosea 11:9}

Here we can clearly see that Jesus as the Son of God, a Divine Being along with the Father, is worthy of glory, honor, and prayer and that even while He was here on earth when He had fully humbled Himself. We know according to Revelation 19:10 that only Divine Beings are worthy of worship and prayer! Nevertheless, the Bible emphasizes the Truth that God the Father is the Supreme Ruler, which the pioneers also confirmed:

- "And when those beasts give **glory and honour and thanks to Him That sat on the throne**, who liveth for ever and ever." {Revelation 4:9}
- "**Let no one, therefore, who honors Christ at all, give Him less honor than He gives the Father, for this would be to dishonor the Father** by just so much, but let all, with the angels in heaven, **worship the Son, having no fear** that they are worshiping and serving the creature instead of the Creator." {E. J. Waggoner: Christ And His Righteousness, p. 24, 1890}

Nowhere in either the Bible or Spirit of Prophecy will you find any example of prayer to the holy Spirit or command to pray to the holy Spirit. Isn't it strange: if He was really an autonomous Divine Being, doesn't He deserve direct prayer? Trinitarians, who in the meantime have begun to, contrary to the Bible, pray directly to the holy Spirit, argue that there is "implicit Biblical support," since the holy Spirit is "also God!" On the other hand, Jesus always clearly said, "It is written..."!

Another argument tries to explain the lack of prayer to the holy Spirit in the Bible by saying that within the plan of salvation he took on the "role" of the one who withdrew and renounced Himself from being honored or directly visible. Why did He have to renounce being directly visible? Because the Bible says that the Father and Son are Spirit, but they are also visible well!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

This is all nonsensical, since Jesus, even when He completely humbled Himself as He walked the earth, still received direct prayer! The Bible and Spirit of Prophecy confirm the truth that only the Father and Son receive prayer, while you will never find a description of the holy Spirit as a being or as Someone you can pray to anywhere at all, not even after the mission and plan of salvation are completed.

Sadly, some ignore these clear facts which undoubtedly show the full depth of the truth! Did Ellen White ever emphasize the importance of kneeling in prayer to God?

- "Both **in public and in private** worship, it is our **duty to bow upon our knees** before God when we offer our petitions to Him. Jesus, our example, 'kneeled down, and prayed.' And of His disciples it is recorded that they, too, 'kneeled down, and prayed.' Stephen 'kneeled.' Paul declared: 'I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.' In confessing before God the sins of Israel, Ezra knelt. Daniel 'kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God.' And the invitation of the psalmist is: O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our Maker." {Ellen White: Review & Herald, November 30, 1905, par. 16}

18. How Does Ellen White Describe Heaven and Jesus' Position in Heaven in the Very Beginning?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "The **King of the universe** summoned the heavenly hosts before Him, **that in their presence He might set forth the true position of His Son** and show the relation He sustained to all created Beings. **The Son of God shared the Father's throne, and the glory of the eternal, self-existent One encircled both.** About the throne gathered the holy angels, a vast, unnumbered throng—"ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands" (Revelation 5:11.), the most exalted angels, as ministers and subjects, rejoicing in the light that fell upon them from the presence of the Deity. **Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven the King declared that none but Christ, the Only Begotten of God, could fully enter into His purposes, and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will.** The Son of God had wrought the Father's will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven; and to Him, as well as to God, their homage and allegiance were due. Christ was still to exercise divine power, in the creation of the earth and its inhabitants. But in all this He would not seek power or exaltation for Himself contrary to God's plan, but would exalt the Father's glory and execute His purposes of beneficence and love." {Ellen White: PP 36.2}
- "**Satan was well acquainted with the position of honor Christ had held in Heaven as the Son of God, the beloved of the Father.**" {Ellen White: RH March 3 1874, par. 21}
- "Angels that were loyal and true sought to reconcile this mighty, rebellious angel to the will of his Creator. They justified the act of God in conferring honor upon Jesus Christ, and with forcible reasoning sought to convince Satan that no less honor was his now than before **the Father had proclaimed the honor which he had conferred upon His Son. They clearly set forth that Jesus was the Son of God, existing with Him before the angels were created; and that He had ever stood at the right hand of God** [...] They urged that **Christ's receiving special honor from the Father, in the presence of the angels, did not detract from the honor that he had heretofore received.**" {Ellen White: 1SP, 19.1 1908}

Such a deeply precise description of the heavenly hierarchy could only be the result of a prophetic vision, not any human devising, for man has no right to make such a statement without God's revelation.

- "They had come to exalt themselves, and they forgot that their beauty of person and of character came from the Lord Jesus. **This fact the [fallen] angels would obscure, that Christ was the only begotten Son of God**, and they came to consider that they were not to consult Christ." {Ellen White: TDG 128.2 1910}
- "Satan and his sympathizers were striving to reform the government of God. They were discontented and unhappy because they could not look into His unsearchable wisdom and ascertain **His purposes in exalting His Son Jesus, and endowing Him with such unlimited power and command. They rebelled against the authority of the Son.**" {Ellen White: 1SP 18.2 1870}
- **"God and Christ and heavenly angels were on one side, and Satan on the other.** Notwithstanding the infinite power and majesty of **God and Christ**, angels became disaffected. The insinuations of Satan took effect, and they really came to believe that the Father and the Son were their enemies and that Satan was their benefactor." {Ellen White: 3T 328.1}

Where is the holy Spirit in this scenario? If He were a third being, that would mean that the heavenly angels were more important than Him, to merit mention here instead of Him! Does this paragraph relate to the time of Christ's mission on earth or before that? Has he always been at His Father's right hand? Did God change anything that He showed His prophet in vision? God always stays the same. These citations are so precise that there is no possibility of wrong interpretation! Even in 1910, Ellen White still held fast to the truth that Jesus is the literal Son of God. She never once used the word, Trinity, even if that was the most commonly used word in the Christian world to qualify Jesus' Divinity. Ellen White wrote that silence is golden concerning the nature of the holy Spirit.

There is a debate around what this means and what it encompasses. The Bible and Spirit of Prophecy speak in many places very clearly that God the Father was always above His Only-Begotten Son, and that the Heavenly King through all eternity continually gave His Son successively higher positions, which Ellen White says was the reason for Lucifer's jealousy. The title of "Son" does not relate only to Christ's earthly incarnation but was His title in eternity past. Ellen White clearly wrote that according to the heavenly hierarchy, Lucifer the cherubim was directly below Christ in authority, power, and glory. If there were actually a Trinity in heaven, then she would have said that Lucifer's position was just below the Father, Son, and holy Spirit. But, according to the prophetic word, he was, as a created angel, next after Christ, and Jesus was second only to the Father. If the Trinity were true, why did the prophet in vision not see the holy Spirit as the third god being? What do we read in the next two citations from Early Writings?

- **"Satan was once an honored angel in heaven, next to Christ."** {Ellen White: EW, p. 145.1 1858}

Here we can see why Satan, as the next in honor, after Christ, desired to create a Trinity and appropriate the name of the holy Spirit. He did this because he was jealous of Christ and wanted to be considered divine and worthy of worship just as the Father and the Son. Through the Trinity, he is seeking the honor of Divinity, which as a created being has never belonged to him, neither in the past nor in the future!

- "Some of the angels sympathized with Satan in his rebellion, and others strongly contended for the **honor and wisdom of God in giving authority to His Son**. There was contention among the angels. Satan and his sympathizers were striving to reform the government of God. They wished to look into His unsearchable wisdom, and **ascertain His purpose in exalting Jesus and endowing Him with such unlimited power and command. They rebelled against the authority of the Son**. All the heavenly host were summoned to appear before the Father to have each case decided." {Ellen White: EW, p. 145.2, 1858}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Jesus was always the Son, receiving His authority from His Father! Only the Father, as the highest authority, sat on the throne when the cases of the angels were being decided. After sin, the angel Gabriel received Lucifer's position. By receiving this honour, he did not become a part of any kind of trinity, nor in the hierarchy was he equal to the Father and the Son.

- "It was **Gabriel**, the angel **next in rank to the Son of God**, who came with the divine message to Daniel." {Ellen White: DA, p. 234.2}

19. **Jesus Was Always the Literal Begotten Son in the Spirit of Prophecy and the Bible**

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? **what is His name, and what is His Son's name**, if thou canst tell? Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in Him. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar." {Proverbs 30:4-6}
- "Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. **Kiss the Son**, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in Him." {Psalm 2:11-12}
- "Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord; Say, a sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished: It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of **My son**, as every tree. And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer." {Ezekiel 21:9-11}

And Revelation also describes Jesus' use of His sword against sinners:

- "And **out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword**, that with it he should smite the nations: and He shall rule them with a rod of iron: and He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God." {Revelation 19:15}
- "He **was** the Majesty of heaven, the only-begotten **Son of God**. Yet 'God so loved the world, that He gave His only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.' John 3:16." {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 9, p. 208.2, **1909**}
- "How shall I bear impressively the commission Christ has given to His people—the privilege of being workers with the **Spirit** of all truth **manifest in the flesh—the divine Son of God, clothed with humanity**, a channel devised and prepared to be continually receiving and imparting the heavenly current? Himself the overflowing Fountain, He receives to communicate to all those who will accept the gift." {Ellen White: Diary, Manuscript 125, July 25, **1906**, par. 13}
- "Clothed with humanity" means His coming to the earth: He remained the Son then, but took on human nature.
- "**The Father wrought by His Son in the creation of all heavenly Beings**. 'By Him were all things created, ... whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers. All things were created by Him, and for Him.'" {Ellen White: Letter 256, August 1, **1906**, par. 9}

- "In His humanity He was a partaker of the divine nature. In His incarnation He gained **in a new sense the title of the Son of God**. Said the angel to Mary, "The power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy Thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God" (Luke 1:35). While the Son of a human being, He became the **Son of God in a new sense**. Thus He stood in our world—the Son of God, yet allied by birth to the human race." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, August 2, **1905**, par. 2; Selected Messages, Book 1, p. 226.2}

The expression "Son of God in a new sense" would be nonsensical, if beforehand Jesus had not been the "Son of God in an old sense." Why "in a new sense?"

Because He set aside His Divinity and took on human nature so that He could die for us.

- "God became one with man when, **in the council between the Father and the Son in heaven** it was determined that **if man fell from his allegiance, the Son of God** should be His Redeemer and restore in Him the moral image of God." {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 869.2, 1891}

If the holy Spirit were a being and part of the Trinity, why didn't He participate in the heavenly council?

- "Satan had sympathizers in heaven, and took large numbers of the angels with him. **God and Christ and heavenly angels were on one side, and Satan on the other**. Notwithstanding the infinite power and majesty of **God and Christ**, angels became disaffected. The insinuations of Satan took effect, and they really came to believe that **the Father and the Son** were their enemies and that Satan was their benefactor." {Ellen White, Testimonies for the church, Vol. 3, p. 328.1}
- "Satan well knew **the position that Christ had held in heaven as the Beloved of the Father. That the Son of God should come to this earth as a man filled Him with amazement and with apprehension**. He could not fathom the mystery of this great sacrifice. His selfish soul could not understand such love for the deceived race." {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 115.2}

Was the "third being of the Trinity" not on either side of the conflict? Jesus is the Son, even before Adam and Eve's fall into sin:

- "How anxiously they waited to see if the holy pair would be deluded by the tempter, and yield to his arts. They asked themselves, Will the holy pair transfer their faith and love from the **Father and Son** to Satan? Will they accept His falsehoods as truth?" {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, May 12, 1890, par. 2}
- "Said the angel, 'Think ye that the Father yielded up **His** dearly beloved **Son** without a struggle? No, no.' **It was even a struggle with the God of heaven whether to let guilty man perish, or to give His darling Son to die for them...** I saw that it was impossible for God to alter or change **His** law, to save lost, perishing man; therefore he suffered **His** darling Son to die for man's transgression." {Ellen White: Supplement to the Christian Experience and Views of Ellen G. White, p. 48.1 - 48.2, 1854}
- "God sent His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, liable to physical infirmities, tempted in all points like as we are. **He was the Son of the living God. His personality did not begin with His incarnation in the flesh.**" {Ellen White: Letter 77, August 3, 1894, par. 9}
- "**This fact the [fallen] angels would obscure, that Christ was the only begotten Son of God, and they came to consider that they were not to consult Christ.**" {Ellen White, This Day With God, p. 128.2, **1910**}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Jesus was a real Son before He came to the earth or the fall of man into sin, which should explain the struggle of God. That was a real struggle of a real Father to give up His real Son. The Trinity isn't a Father who gives His Son! According to that doctrine, even God the Father would just be a part of that Trinity, and not a real Father. According to that logic, Jesus would even have to be His Own Father! Trinitarians necessarily make arbitrary interpretations: in one place "God" means just one Being of the Trinity; in another, "God" means the whole Trinity. They reject such clear truths, violating every theological principle! Either one or the other!

In the Bible, there is not a single place at all that says that God is a unity of three Beings, or that the Father, Son, and holy Spirit are one God, and that Jesus wasn't always the only begotten Son. Contrary to the Bible, modern theologians teach that Jesus was only playing the role of a Son in the context of the plan of salvation.

- "...To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one i.e. of the truth heareth my voice." {John 18:37}
- "Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for **I proceeded forth and came from God**; neither came I of myself, but he sent me." {John 8:42}

"I proceeded forth and came from" are two completely different, unrelated terms, which in this verse are presented separately (proceeded forth **and** came from). They are also given in chronological order, so that we could recognize without a doubt, that herein are described two different events, that Jesus' heavenly birth, proceeding forth from the Father and His later coming from the Father to the earth are completely independent events in eternal history. The Bible clearly says that Jesus a Son even in heaven, before His first coming to the earth, when He died and was resurrected:

- "And to wait for **His Son from heaven**, Whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come." {1 Thessalonians 1:10}

Does the above verse talk about Jesus' original status as a Son, independent of the plan of salvation?

- "Christ **was** the Son of God; He had been one with Him **before** the angels were called into existence." {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 38.3, 1890}
- "The **Son** of God had wrought the **Father's** will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven; and to Him, as well as to God, their homage and allegiance were due." {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 36.2, 1890}
- "**The divine Son of God** saw that no arm but his own could save fallen man. He determined to help man." {Ellen White: Review & Herald, February 24, 1874, par. 33}
- "These are the credentials we present to the world in our harmony and unity, that **God has sent His Son and that Jesus is the Son of God**." {Ellen White: Letter 51a, 1878, par. 29}
- "Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God." {Philippians 2:6}

These words show us that Jesus as the Son did not, even in heaven, think it robbery to be equal with Him, and that as a Son He was subject to God. These words cannot be interpreted in the context of His time on earth, for then He was not in the form of God! Jesus was the Son even before creation itself, even before He decided to help fallen humanity! And in the Old Testament, we see this fact confirmed:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; **and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.**" {Daniel 3:24-25}
- "How did **Nebuchadnezzar** know that the form of the fourth was like the **Son of God**? **He had heard of the Son of God from the Hebrew captives** that were in his kingdom. They had brought the knowledge of the living God who ruleth all things." {Ellen White: Review & Herald, May 3, 1892, par. 10; SDA Bible Commentary, Vol. 4, p. 1169.7}
- "Here in full view of the king he saw in that furnace those Whom he had cast in, walking in the midst of the fire, and he also saw the **fourth form like the Son of God**. So you can see that the king was not ignorant **of God and of His Son.**" {Ellen White, Manuscript 44, October 22, 1886, par. 9}

Was Jesus just a Son symbolically, within the scope of the mission of His earthly birth at His first coming? Here we see that even in Old Testament times it was not only completely clear to the servants of God that He was the Son, but that He even manifested Himself then as a Son!

That is even why the Pharisees asked Jesus if He was the Son, for even they understood, unlike today, that Jesus always existed as the Son! What did the prophet of God write about those who reject the truth that Jesus is the Son of God?

- "And Peter, describing the dangers to which the church was to be exposed in the last days, says that as there were false prophets who led Israel into sin, so there will be false teachers, 'who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them.... And many shall follow their pernicious ways.' 2 Peter 2:1, 2. Here the apostle has pointed out **one of the marked characteristics of spiritualist teachers. They refuse to acknowledge Christ as the** (real and literal) **Son of God**. Concerning such teachers the beloved John declares: 'Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father.' 1 John 2:22, 23. Spiritualism, by denying Christ, denies both the Father and the Son, and the Bible pronounces it the manifestation of antichrist." {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 686.1}
- "...I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the **Christ, the Son of God.**" {Matthew 26:63}
- "It is a great thing to believe in Jesus. We hear many say, 'Believe, believe; all that you have to do is to believe in Jesus.' But it is our privilege to inquire, What does this belief take in? and what does it comprehend? There are many of us who have a nominal faith, but we do not bring that faith into our character. The statement is made that the devil believed and trembled. **He believed that Christ was the Son of God while he was in heaven;** and when upon this earth he was in conflict with Him here on the field of battle, he believed on Christ; but could this save him? No, because he did not weave Christ into his life and character." {Ellen White: Manuscript 5, June 19, 1886, par. 10}

Was the prophecy fulfilled, that in the church Jesus will be denied as the literal Son of God? Modern theology says that the Son was "just a role" and that Jesus is not truly a Son! Who does this doctrine come from?

According to the quote above, it came directly from privily hidden spiritualists! God is calling to us, with tears in His eyes, to return to Him, so that we don't lose eternal life, for which He made an incomprehensibly precious sacrifice! Jesus has always been the Son!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "I entreat every one to be clear and firm regarding the certain truths that we have received and heard and advocated. The statements of God's Word are plain. Plant your feet firmly on the platform of eternal truth. Reject every phase of error, even though it be covered with a semblance of reality, which denies the **personality of God or of Christ.**" {Ellen White: Manuscript 124, 1905, par. 12}

20. Why is in Isaiah 9:6 Jesus called "The everlasting Father"?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." {John 1:1, 2}. Christ, the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose—the **only being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God** (Father). "For unto us a **Child** is born, unto us a **Son is given**: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." {Isaiah 9:6}. "But Thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though Thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me i.e. to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings** forth have been from of old, **from everlasting.**" {Micah 5,2} {Ellen White: PP p. 34}

What does this refer to? Through His death on the cross, Jesus became our eternal earthly Father, because only through Him and His sacrifice do we receive eternal life! This unique mark with the name of His Father means the exaltation of His unique sacrifice and does not mean that Jesus really bears the name of the Father. Only God the Father, Jesus the Father, and the Father of all Beings of the whole universe bears the name God the Father and ONE ie, the ONLY God!

21. Proverbs 8:22-30 - Jesus was born before everything

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Ellen White writes that the verses below are statements directly about Jesus, where He speaks of Himself:

- "Through Solomon **Christ declared: "The Lord possessed ME** in the beginning of His way, **before His works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.** When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, **before the hills was I brought forth....** When He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment; when He appointed the foundations of the earth; then I was by Him, as one brought up with Him; and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, August 29, **1900**, par. 14}
- "And the **Son** of God declares **concerning Himself:** 'The Lord possessed Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. I was set up from everlasting.... When He appointed the foundations of the earth: then I was by Him, as one brought up with Him: and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him.' Proverbs 8:22-30." {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 34.1}
- "Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in His fists? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is His name (God the Father), **and what is His Son's name** (Jesus), **if Thou canst tell?**" {Proverbs 30:4}

Despite such clear words from the Bible, which should be humbly accepted, theologians instead make various claims about how the verses “don’t say that.” One of those claims is that the word “brought forth” (in all the Bibles in the world!) was “malevolently translated,” because in Hebrew it also has a parallel meaning of “to wait anxiously.”

In Proverbs, there is more than one word i.e. used for birth, and when we compare them all the only conclusion is that they mean born.

- “The Lord possessed (qā-nā-nî יִנְנָק) Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. I was set up (nis-sak-tî יִתְּכֶנּוּ) from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was **brought forth** (ḥō-w-lā-lə-tî; יִתְּלִיחַ); when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I **brought forth** (ḥō-w-lā-lə-tî; יִתְּלִיחַ)” {Proverbs 8:22-25}

Qā-nā-nî יִנְנָק (Strong’s H7069) comes from the word qanah, which means to get, create, acquire, buy.

- “And **Adam knew Eve** his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have **gotten** (qā-nî-tî יִתֵּינִי) a man from the Lord.” {Genesis 4:1}

Ḥō-w-lā-lə-tî יִתְּלִיחַ (Strong’s H2342) comes from the word chul, which means to twist, whirl, dance, writhe, fear, tremble, travail, be in anguish, be pained.

- “Behold, I **was shapen** (ḥō-w-lā-lə-tî יִתְּלִיחַ) in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.” {Psalm 51:5}

In Proverbs 8:22-30, it’s completely clear that Jesus says several times concerning Himself that He was **born before everything!** The Old Testament, more precisely than the New Testament, accentuates the fact that Jesus from the very beginning is a literal Son. It says clearly that Jesus, a Son since forever, was born before anything existed. This passage is not talking about His birth on earth! On the other hand, God also didn’t bring forth His wisdom, for it has no beginning just as He Himself does not! This verse cannot be talking about wisdom!

The expression “from everlasting” confirms that the expression “eternity and time” are attributes of a created universe. God transcends everything, even time, which came into existence at the creation of the universe. The inspired statements that describe Jesus’ life using the word “eternity” touch upon the very depth and breadth of His existence, which we cannot fully understand. Whether or not Jesus had a beginning, we can see in other quotes, as well as in this verse, which completely clearly says that Jesus was begotten before the beginning of time, before the beginning of creation, which was all created through Him:

- “Christ **was** the Son of God; He had been one with Him **before the angels were called into existence**. He had ever stood at the right hand of the Father.” {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 38.3}
- “The dedication of the first-born had its origin in the earliest times. God had promised to give the **First-born of heaven** to save the sinner.” {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 51.1}
- “As **Christ was TWICE born**,— once in eternity, the only begotten of the Father, and again here in the flesh, thus uniting the divine with the human in that second birth...” {W.W. Prescott, Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, Vol. 73, No. 15, April 14, 1896, p. 232}

Jesus is the **firstborn** of heaven!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

22. Hebrews 1:1-9 Only an earthly resurrection or also a heavenly birth?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

This Biblical description of Jesus' birth is specifically used as "proof," that only in the context of His birth and resurrection on earth, and not beforehand, did He have the status of a Son. Upon a deeper study of this chapter, we can find that it describes a heavenly birth as well as a resurrection on the earth.

- "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the Fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by **His Son**, Whom he hath appointed heir of all things (Psalm 2:8), **by Whom also he made the worlds**; Who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His Person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, **Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten** (γεννάω gennaó) **thee**? And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son?" {Hebrews 1:1-5}

The word "begotten" in verse 5 does not mean resurrection, but rather literal birth, and in this case a heavenly birth, before the creation of the universe. The original Greek word does not allow any other alternative, and does not connote a resurrection:

γεννάω (gennaó): bear, beget, be born, bring forth, conceive, be delivered

The first five verses describe Jesus' life as the literal Son both before eternity as well as His resurrection. The Spirit of Prophecy clearly explains that these verses say that Jesus was always the Son, as well as that Jesus was always known as the Son, beginning from the patriarchs, such as Adam or Abraham, all the way down to the modern-day, and not only His dwelling on earth as the Messiah!

- "The Scriptures clearly indicate the **relation between God and Christ**, and they bring to view as clearly the personality and individuality of each. [Hebrews 1:1-5 quoted.] **God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God. To Christ has been given an exalted position. He has been made equal with the Father. All the counsels of God are opened to His Son.**" {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 8, p. 268.1-3, **1904**}
- "It was the **Son of God** that gave to our **first parents** the promise of redemption. It was He who revealed Himself to the patriarchs. Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Moses understood the gospel." {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 366.1}

In addition, we read in verse 2 that God the Father created the worlds through Jesus. Was our world only created just before His resurrection? Did Jesus create everything through or for His Father? We also read that Jesus by Himself purged our sins, which does not describe His resurrection, but rather His work of salvation and death.

If Jesus had in terms of the Trinity only "played the role" of the Son, then He wouldn't have had to be uplifted, for according to the doctrine of the Trinity, He had a fully divine nature which was merely accompanying the flesh and blood of His human body. The chapter about His nature on earth, Chapter 38, precisely describes this aspect.

Having an uplifted position does not automatically imply resurrection! Jesus received this uplifted position from His Father, but the Father Himself never received His position from the Son! Only the Father is above all and everyone, and as such only, He can give or determine anyone's position.

Jesus was made equal to the Father by the Father, when He was begotten with a Divine nature at His birth in heaven before the creation of the world. And the expression “He has been made equal” is passive voice, not active! Jesus did not beget Himself! Chronologically, the Bible continues the description of Jesus’ life with His resurrection:

- “And **again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten** into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship Him. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh His angels spirits, and His ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.” {Hebrews 1:6-9}

“Again, when he bringeth in” is talking about resurrection. The Biblical description thus far was speaking only of His first birth in heaven. “**Bringeth in again into the world**” means that He came out of the Father again, receiving back His Divine nature and omnipresence which He laid aside before He came to earth! The Father’s proclamation that all the angels of God should worship Him meant that Jesus returned to heaven in every sense as God and that the Father as such had accepted His sacrifice.

- “The dedication of the first-born had its origin in the earliest times. God had promised to give the **First-born of heaven** to save the sinner.” {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 51.1}

Unfortunately, the verses which rightly speak about His resurrection in Acts 13:33 and Psalm 2:7 are misapplied to the entire first chapter of Hebrews, and not just from verse 6 and on. But even if the whole chapter were only a description of His resurrection, that wouldn’t mean that Jesus was only the Son on earth, because we still have all the other pieces of evidence that clearly show that He had always been the Son, which of course includes His life and resurrection on earth.

The most recent teachings within the Trinity doctrine say that Jesus “resurrected Himself” from the tomb, which is nonsensical and blasphemous because it denies His literal death for our sins. We clearly read that the Father Himself personally and in every sense, both begat and resurrected (i.e. begat again) His Son.

No being can beget itself, not even in a limited sense, except in the New-Age teaching of reincarnation, which in this sense along with many other heretical teachings has crept into God’s church.

There is not a single quote by Ellen White which ties the first five verses of Hebrews chapter 1 to the resurrection, but rather as we have already read she explains it completely to the contrary - Jesus was the Son yet in heaven! In the same way, if according to Romans 1:3 as a description of Jesus’ mission on earth we read that He was made of the seed of David, it would be nonsensical to misapply it as “proof” that He was “only” the Son on the earth!

According to that “logic,” you could say after analyzing the biography of someone’s school years that they hadn’t finished a degree because the text only described them as going to university.

23. Psalm 110:1 and Isaiah 9:6,7 Delegated and vested Authority

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

There are allegations within the Trinity hypothesis that Jesus took on the “role” of subjection to His Father “only” within the plan of salvation, effective only until the controversy between good and evil is finished.

- “Then cometh **the end, when he** (Jesus) **shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father**; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he (Jesus) must reign, (only) till he hath put all enemies under His feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death (after the victory over sin Jesus returns the kingdom to the Father). For he (the Father) hath put all things under His (Jesus’) feet. But when he (Jesus) saith all things are put under Him, it is manifest that He (the Father) is excepted, (The Father is not under the Jesus, nor was He ever, but Jesus was under the Father) which did put all things under Him. **And when all things shall be subdued** (by the Father) **unto Him** (Jesus), **then shall the Son also himself be subject unto Him** (the Father) **that put all things under Him, that God** (the Father) **may be all in all.**” {1. Corinthians 15:24-28}

The Bible shows us that though the Father put all things under the feet of the Son, that at the end will once again return fully under subjection to the Father. The above verses allude to the statement below:

- “The Lord (the Father) said unto my Lord (Jesus), **Sit Thou at My right hand, until I** (the Father) **make Thine** (Jesus’) **enemies thy footstool.** The Lord (God the Father) shall send the rod of Thy (Jesus’) strength out of Zion: rule Thou in the midst of thine enemies.” {Psalm 110:1-2}

The Father gave authority to the Son only after the beginning of the conflict, as Satan at the beginning had primarily rebelled against Jesus!

- “**Satan and his sympathizers...rebelled against the authority of the Son.**” {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy, Vol. 1, p. 18.2, 1870}

This is why the Bible says that the Father put Jesus’ enemies under His feet. What have we read here so far? God the Father is seated on His throne, and He calls His Son, who hadn’t been sitting on the Father’s throne, to sit at the right hand of the Father, i.e. to be made equal to the Father. Here we see that the Father, the Lord of all, calls my Lord, Jesus, to sit with Him on His throne at His right hand. The Father stands above His Son in authority, and the Father is Lord over the Lord Jesus, just as Jesus is Lord over us. If the heavenly hierarchy consisted of three Divine Beings, then there would have always been three thrones!

- “The Scriptures clearly indicate the relation between God and Christ, and they bring to view as clearly the personality and individuality of each. [Hebrews 1:1-5 quoted.] **God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God. To Christ has been given an exalted position.** He has been made equal with the Father. All the counsels of God are opened to His Son.” {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 8, p. 268.1-3, 1904}
- “Some of the angels sympathized with Satan in his rebellion, and others strongly contended for the **honor and wisdom of God in giving authority to His Son.** There was contention among the angels. Satan and his sympathizers were striving to reform the government of God. They wished to look into His unsearchable wisdom, and **ascertain His purpose in exalting Jesus and endowing Him with such unlimited power and command. They rebelled against the authority of the Son.** All the heavenly host were summoned **to appear before the Father** to have each case decided.” {Ellen White: Early Writings, p. 145.2, 1858}

Where is Jesus seated until the Father puts all enemies under His feet? On the Father’s throne next to Him. Is Jesus really the One, who like the One who was not seated on the throne, is invited to sit next to the Ruler of the universe, God the Father, who was already seated on the throne? Who is being spoken of as my Lord, Who the Lord of all calls to sit on His throne? Certainly not David!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "And Thomas answered and said unto Him, (You are) My Lord and my God." {John 20:28}
- "**Christ was God** essentially, and in the highest sense. He was with God from all eternity. God over all, blessed forevermore." {Ellen White: SDA Bible Commentary, Vol. 5, p. 1126.4}

What will happen, when the Father destroys all of Jesus' enemies, the last of which is death? Jesus will relinquish the Father's throne!

- "And when **all things shall be subdued** (by the Father) **unto Him** (Jesus), **then shall the Son also himself be subject unto Him** (the Father) that put all things under Him, that God (the Father) may be all in all." {1 Corinthians 15:28}

Who is that God Who will be all in all? God, the Father:

- "There is one body, and one Spirit (of faith and unity), even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; **One Lord** (Jesus), one faith, one baptism, **One God** (the Father) and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all." {Ephesians 4:4-6}
- "Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit (the Spirit of the Father and the Son). And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord (Jesus). And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same **God** (the Father) **which worketh all in all.**" {1 Corinthians 12:4-6}

In all these Bible verses and quotes from the Spirit of Prophecy, we see that the Father was always above His Son in authority and that after the origin of sin He called His Son to sit on His (the Father's) throne until the Father puts all things under His (Jesus). Jesus received this authority in heaven as well as on the earth, and these inspired statements do not say that after the victory over sin that Jesus will again receive His own authority. Trinitarians try to explain His subjection to the Father in this manner, but these clear statements of truth would force them to admit their error, for the heavenly hierarchy nullifies the doctrine of "three co-equal Beings in the Trinity."

- "To Christ **has been given** an exalted position. He **has been made** equal with the Father." {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 8, p. 268.3, **1904**}
- "And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power **is given** unto me in **heaven** and in earth." {Matthew 28:18}
- "But unto the **Son He saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:** a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom." {Hebrews 1:8}
- "For unto us a **child** is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, **The everlasting Father**, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon His (David's) kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." {Isaiah 9:6-7}

Jesus, who Himself is the Son of the one God is **our Father** at the same time, for He created us and died for us so that we could have eternal life. Therefore, Jesus is our everlasting Father, for by His redemption He begat us again for eternity. What does the expression "forever and ever," i.e. infinity mean? In Chapter "Reconciling Jesus' Eternity and Beginning", we can see that it signifies unambiguous periods, and so we must search out the concrete meaning of the verse in the complete body of the concrete Biblical message. On our planet, there are two kingdoms.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

The kingdom of Satan, and the kingdom of our God, on whose throne Jesus temporarily wears the crown. Jesus was given all power because the Father was accused, from the very beginning of being “unjust.” Even now the entire universe is a witness: to the principles of Satan’s kingdom, as well as the principles of God’s kingdom. When the time of probation expires and every member of both kingdoms shows themselves in their true light, then the inhabitants of all the worlds will make a personal judgment about which kingdom is just. And then the Son will give everything back to His Father; everything which was lost: the entire universe, together with all of the unfallen worlds, for there was a risk that at any moment in eternity one of them could continue the rebellion.

So, when that great controversy between the kingdoms of God and Satan is ended, and all have clearly seen the principles of Satan’s kingdom for what they are, then that risk will no longer exist. Then will God the Father be all in all! From these quotes we can clearly see that in the course of the plan of salvation Jesus didn’t take on the ostensibly lower role of a Son, but rather that during the great controversy as the Son He was raised to the Father’s throne, to again resume His position beneath His Father after the victory and the controversy’s end.

Jesus was raised the highest on the cross, for by His death on the cross He showed the entire universe the unsearchable depths of His love and mercy. Even if the doctrine of the Trinity claims otherwise, the Bible is completely clear, and it explains itself. Therefore it’s truly sad, that the apostasy has gone so deep, that it, just like among the fallen churches of the world, is assumed to be correct because it is the opinion of the majority. Hopefully, this has helped us to understand, that Jesus’ coronation in the New Jerusalem, immediately before the destruction of Satan, the fallen angels and the wicked of the world, is a symbol of His victory over sin!

24. Who Is the Powerful Angel of the Old Testament? Who Is the Angel Michael from Revelation?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- “I saw that Moses passed through death, but Michael came down and gave him life before he saw corruption. Satan claimed the body as his, but **Michael resurrected Moses, and took him to heaven**. The Devil tried to hold his body, and railed out bitterly against God, denounced him as unjust, in taking from him his prey. But **Michael did not rebuke the Devil**, although it was through his temptation and power that God’s servant had fallen. **Christ meekly referred him to his Father**, saying, The Lord (the Father) rebuke thee.” {Ellen White: Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 1, p. 43.1 1858}
- “Israel had been preserved by a miracle of God’s mercy during every day of their travels in the wilderness. **The mighty Angel who went before them was** (even then!) **the Son of God**.” {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy, Vol. 1, p. 318.1 1870}
- “And did all drink the same spiritual drink: **for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ**.” {1 Corinthians 10:4}
- “**Christ** was not only the leader of the Hebrews in the wilderness—the **Angel** in Whom was the name of Jehovah, and who, veiled in the cloudy pillar, went before the host—but it was He who gave the law to Israel.” {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 366.2, 1890}
- “Behold, I send an **Angel** before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.” {Exodus 23:20}

- "Behold, I (God the Father) **will send my messenger** (Jesus), and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, Whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to His temple, even the messenger of the covenant, Whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts. But who may abide the day of His coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap." {Malachi 3:1-2}
- "For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their **Saviour**. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the **angel** (Jesus) **of His presence saved them**: in His love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. But they rebelled, and **vexed His holy Spirit**: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them." {Isaiah 63:8-10}

25. Who Communicated with Fallen Humanity?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "As Jehovah, the SUPREME Ruler, God could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world that He sent Jesus to our world as a revelation of Himself." {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122.3, **1903**}
- "**Since the sin of our first parents there has been no direct communication between God and man. The Father has given the world into the hands of Christ**, that through His **mediatorial** work He may redeem man and vindicate the authority and holiness of the law of God. All the communion between heaven and the fallen race has been **through Christ. It was the Son of God** that gave to our first parents the promise of redemption. **It was He who revealed Himself** to the patriarchs. Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Moses understood the gospel." {Ellen White: PP 366.1}

If the word God means Trinity, that would mean that the whole Trinity ceased to directly communicate with man. But then it says that Jesus, the Son of God, revealed Himself to the patriarchs. Does this mean then that Jesus was outside of this "Trinity" when He directly communicated with the early patriarchs? The title one God in the Bible means only the Father.

If the word "God" meant "Trinity," that would mean that there was no direct communication between man and the entire Trinity. Was Jesus then not part of that "Trinity" when as the Son, He had direct communication with our first parents and revealed Himself to the patriarchs? In the Bible, the term "one God" means the Father alone. But nowhere and never does the term "God and Christ" ever mean "Trinity!"

- "The Lord God of heaven is our Leader. He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. **Let us honor God and His Son Jesus Christ, through Whom He communicates with the world.**" {Ellen White: 1BC, p. 1117.9, **1903**}
- "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that **I should bear witness unto the truth**. Every one i.e. of the truth heareth my voice." {John 18:37}

Jesus was with Israel in the desert and spoke to them:

- "And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that **spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.**" {1 Corinthians 10:4}
- "**And the Lord said unto Moses**, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand: **That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers**, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee." {Exodus 4:3-5}

- "Silence fell upon the vast assembly. **The name of God, given to Moses to express the idea of the eternal presence, had been claimed as His own by this Galilean Rabbi [Jesus]. He had announced Himself to be the self-existent One, He who had been promised to Israel, "whose goings forth have been from of old, from the days of eternity."** Micah 5,2" {Ellen White: DA, p. 469.5}

Although Jesus is that "I AM" God, the Father stands above Him as the "Great I AM" God.

- "God [the Father] is the **great I AM, the source of being, the center of authority and power.**" {Ellen White: LP, 1883, p. 296.2}

26. One God The Father – JESUS is DIVINE Being, NOT a CREATURE!

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "...it is **God (Father), the only true and living God, to Whom our worship and reverence are due.** ...Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know **not God, nor Jesus Christ Whom he has sent. The Father and the Son ALONE are to be exalted.**" {Ellen White: YI, July 7, 1898 par. 2}

Here we see clearly that God forbids us to lift up the holy Spirit and pray to Him! Why? Because he is not God himself, but only the Spirit of God the Father and the Son Jesus.

- "But to us there is but **one God, the Father, OF WHOM** are all things, and we in Him; **and one Lord Jesus Christ, BY WHOM** are all things, and we by Him." {1 Corinthians 8:6}

The Apostle Paul praises **God** and at the same time the **Lord** Jesus. Does he perhaps glorify Jesus twice, once as a "part of the Trinity" and once separately? Does Jesus exist twice? Such a combination is already mathematically impossible. The name "one God" in the Bible means God the Father and not the Trinity! In heaven, according to the Spirit of Prophecy, only God the Father will bear the name of one God even after the destruction of sin. Also in the Great Struggle, there is a confirmation of these words, as well as the fact that Ellen White never changed her position on that topic.

- "And **the years of eternity**, as they roll, will bring richer and still more glorious revelations **of God and of Christ**. As knowledge is progressive, so will love, reverence, and happiness increase. The more men learn of God, the greater will be their admiration of His character. As Jesus opens before them the riches of redemption and the amazing achievements in the great controversy with Satan, the hearts of the ransomed thrill with more fervent devotion, and with more rapturous joy they sweep the harps of gold; and ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands of voices unite to swell the mighty chorus of praise. "And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, **Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.**" {Revelation 5:13}. The great controversy is ended. Sin and sinners are no more." {Ellen White: GC p. 678}

For we read God the Father and Jesus Christ, and we will admire the character of God the Father. Does the Trinity have a common character as just one "fused" person, since it says "God's character" here?

Why is Jesus mentioned independently of God (Father) if the name God means Trinity? We cannot, if necessary, interpret in one place that God means Trinity and in another place means Father. This is contrary to biblical principles.

- "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; **One Lord** (Jesus), one faith, one baptism, **One God and Father of all**, who is above all, and through all, and in you all." {Ephesians 4:4-6}

In the Bible, we read the description of the true church (body) which has the following characteristics. One body, one spirit, one God (Father) and one Lord (Jesus). And one truly faithful church holds the Bible, which says clearly that only the Father is the only true God. That one God in the sense of supreme authority over all, even over the Son, that God is the Father of all, even Jesus, and Who is by His holy Spirit in all of us, and not that this one God means three. We read that there is only one God and Father of all, Who is above all, and through all, and in all of us!

- "Let the missionaries of the cross proclaim that **there is one God, and one Mediator between God and man, who is Jesus Christ the Son of the Infinite God.**" {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 886, 1891}
- "For there is **one God** (Father), **and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.**" {1 Timothy 2:5}
- "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee **the only true God** (Father), **and Jesus Christ, Whom Thou hast sent.**" {John 17:3}

The Genesis account tells us that Jesus made Eve from Adam's rib. Similarly, Jesus was born of the Divine body of His Father. Should we perhaps think that God has no absolute knowledge and that it was only later that he "realized" that Adam needed a wife? God did this to show us that Jesus literally descended from Him, like Eve from Adam, and that Jesus is His literal Son of the same nature. And the literal Son excludes the Trinity, described as three same Beings without beginning. In the same way, God the Father showed us through Isaac's sacrifice that, like Abraham, he was filled with incomprehensibly deep sorrow, watching His Son Jesus die for us in the worst torments!

God the Father is the "only true God", the only God without beginning and the King of the universe. This, of course, does not mean that Jesus is not God. Jesus is a Divine and not a created Being, of the same Divine nature as His Father, with the difference that Jesus possesses a literal beginning and is like a literal Son below His Father. If the Father and the Son are completely equal, it would mean Duality, which directly attacks the authority of God the Father. Did Jesus' disciples understand that He was a Divine and not a created Being?

- "And Thomas answered and said unto Him, **My Lord and my God.**" {John 20:28}
- "**Christ was God essentially, and in the highest sense.** He was with God (Father) from all eternity (an analysis of the term of eternity is in another chapter). God over all, blessed forevermore." {Ellen White: 5BC 1126.4}
- "I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am **God**, and not man; the holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city." {Hosea 11:9}
- "**But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God,** is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; **therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee** with the oil of gladness above thy fellows." {Hebrews 1:8-9}
- "**The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit Thou at my right hand,** until I make thine enemies thy footstool. The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule Thou in the midst of thine enemies." {Psalm 110:1.2}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for **I am God**, and not man; **the holy One in the midst of thee**: and I will not enter into the city." {Hosea 11:9}
- "Whose are the fathers, and of Whom as concerning the flesh **Christ** came, who is **over all, God** blessed for ever. Amen." {Romans 9:5}
- "For unto us a **Child** is born, **unto us a Son is given**: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The mighty God**, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." {Isaiah 9:6}

What do the words in the verse above say that Jesus is God the Father? Through His death on the cross, Jesus became our earthly God the Father, because through His death we gained access to eternal life! The title of mighty God and eternal Father represents the exaltation of His sacrifice for us and does not mean that Jesus is the Father of the whole universe as His Father. According to the Bible and EGW, only His Father is the only true God and the only true Father of all Beings in the entire universe.

- "**Christ** is our Example. **He was NEXT to God** (Father) **in the heavenly courts**." {Ellen White: Notebook Leaflets from the Elmshaven Library, vol. 1, p. 114,115 – Letter 48, **1902**}
- "They shall have an experimental knowledge of **the only true God** (Father) **and** of Jesus Christ Whom He hath sent."! {Ellen White: SW, Oct. 25, **1898**}
- "**The Son of God was NEXT in authority TO THE GREAT LAWGIVER**." {Ellen White: RH, December 17, 1872 par. 1} {Ellen White: 2SP 9}

27. Monogenés: Only-Begotten

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "For God (Theos) so loved the world, that he gave **His only begotten (monogenés) Son**, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." {John 3:16}

In this verse, God (the Father) - Theos, is saying that He gave His Son for us. Theos is a singular noun and grammatically cannot mean three persons.

- "And the **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the **only begotten (monogenés) of the Father**, full of grace and truth." {John 1:14}

Christ possesses the glory of His Father by Divine birth. Yet, Trinitarians take this verse and the adjective monogenes as evidence for their doctrine: Jesus in the Old Testament before His coming to the earth wasn't a Son, but rather only became the Son upon His coming. What does the Spirit of Prophecy say? It's totally clear that the title "Only-Begotten" applies to Christ in heaven before He came to the earth:

- "The dedication of the first-born had its origin in the **earliest** times. God had promised to give the **First-born of heaven** to save the sinner." {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 51.1}

Often it is claimed that the notion "Only-Begotten" means "Unique of its kind," and not an only Son and that the title of the Son was just an "earthly role." That is an abuse of language, of a similar kind to how God's name of Elohim is claimed to signify the Trinity in plurality. Does the expression "'monogenes' means 'only' means 'unique'" only apply to Jesus? What does the Bible say?

- "For he (Jairus) **had one only daughter (monogenés)**, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying..." {Luke 8:42}
- "And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine **only child (monogenés)**." {Luke 9:38}

Monogenés is an exclusive characteristic of the only child in a family, not some new symbolic type of Son, as we see in the case of Jairus the Roman centurion and his only daughter, his monogenes. Does God maybe have another literal Son? No, that's why He so clearly says that only Jesus is His unique, only-begotten Son! This word exclusively signifies number and affiliation, despite others' attempts to prove it means something it doesn't - that Jesus was only a Son on earth! The whole Bible says that Jesus was always a Son!

- "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that **loveth Him that begat** (God the Father) **loveth Him also i.e. begotten of Him** (Jesus)." {1 John 5:1}

Here we read that anyone who is born of God first believes in God the Father and Jesus, His only-begotten. It doesn't explain the specifics of how He was begotten, yet the Bible clearly explains that Jesus wasn't created as we were. But this verse nevertheless also confirms that Jesus was literally begotten of God the Father. If we had only taken this verse in isolation, as the Trinitarians do with many texts, then according to that principle we could say that Jesus is a created Being. But that would obscure the fact of Jesus' birth in heaven, which the above verse clearly indicates. Who was the one who sought to obscure that Jesus is the literal only-begotten Son? Satan himself:

- "Angels were expelled from heaven because they would not work in harmony with God. They fell from their high estate because they wanted to be exalted. They had come to exalt themselves, and they forgot that their beauty of Person and of character came from the Lord Jesus. **This fact the [fallen] angels would obscure, that Christ was the only begotten Son of God, and they came to consider that they were not to consult Christ.**" {Ellen White, This Day with God, p 128.2, 1910}

As we see in the above quote, Ellen White hadn't accepted the Trinity even in 1910, but rather again extremely clearly emphasized that even before Satan's rebellion Jesus was the literal only begotten Son of God the Father! Despite such clear facts, you will ultimately encounter the following "arguments" that since Isaac was Abraham's "only begotten" despite not being his only son, this "proves that this doesn't mean just one son, and therefore neither is Jesus truly the only begotten Son of God the Father in heaven." Unbelievable argumentation from Trinitarians!

- "By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his **only begotten son**, Of Whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called." {Hebrews 11:17-18}

How could Isaac be called the only begotten, when Abraham had other children? Does God, in His word, wisdom, and purposes, contradict Himself?

- "**Abraham** had accepted without question the promise of a son, but **he did not wait for God to fulfill His word in His own time and way. A delay was permitted, to test his faith in the power of God; but he failed to endure the trial.** Thinking it impossible that a child should be given her in her old age, Sarah suggested, as a plan by which the divine purpose might be fulfilled, that one of her handmaidens should be taken by Abraham as a secondary wife." {Ellen White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 145.1}

Could the only begotten, promised by God to Abraham, come from any woman?

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Could the promise of God be changed, since Abraham had manservants and maidservants by the hundreds? Abraham didn't understand the representation that God had intended for his faithful servant.

- "When Abraham was nearly one hundred years old, the **promise of a son was repeated to him, with the assurance that the future heir should be the child of Sarah. But Abraham did not yet understand the promise...** Again the promise was given, in words that could not be mistaken: 'Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son **indeed**; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish My covenant with him.'" {Ellen White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 146.1}

Although Abraham his son Ishmael from his servant Hagar, God made the promise exclusively in the marriage between Abraham and Sarah! God truly wanted Isaac to be Abraham's only begotten son. Below we can see why Isaac represents the One who will come:

- "It was to impress Abraham's mind with the reality of the gospel, as well as to test his faith, that God commanded him to slay his son. The agony which he endured during the dark days of that fearful trial was permitted that he might understand from his own experience something of the greatness of the sacrifice made by the infinite God for man's redemption. **No other test could have caused Abraham such torture of soul as did the offering of his son.** God gave His Son to a death of agony and shame. The angels who witnessed the humiliation and soul anguish of the Son of God were not permitted to interpose, as in the case of Isaac. There was no voice to cry, 'It is enough.' To save the fallen race, the King of glory yielded up His life. What stronger proof can be given of the infinite compassion and love of God? 'He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?' Romans 8:32." {Ellen White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 154.2}

In Abraham and Isaac, **the only begotten son from Sarah**, we see a representation of the great sacrifice. The enemy tried with all his might to prevent such a clear message to future generations, but God's promises are faithful and true! Since Isaac was a type of Jesus and His sacrifice, he was also called the only begotten, to lead our thoughts to Jesus and teach us of Him, just as how through Abraham we view God's terrible sorrow as He sacrificed His Son on the cross. Abraham, Isaac, and Sarah weren't sinless, and neither was Isaac only begotten the way Jesus was, but on a human level, they revealed and proclaimed Christ's sacrifice.

So it is totally meaningless to try to use the only begotten Isaac as proof that in the case of Jesus it doesn't mean that He was the only Son of God the Father. By that reasoning, we could also try to claim that since Isaac was sinful, Jesus was therefore also sinful. Hereby we see whence comes this whole teaching of refuting the fact that Jesus is truly the only begotten heavenly Son of God the Father. Sadly, as an addition to this "logic," our highest theologians have begun spreading claims the Codex Sinaiticus, which comes from spiritualist Alexandria, contains proof that Jesus isn't truly the Son. What does Helena P. Blavatsky, the founder of modern spiritism, a declared satanist and indirect organizer of the changes in all modern Bible versions? In her books "Isis Unveiled" Vol. 1 & 2 and "The Secret Doctrine" Vol. 1 & 2, we find the following:

- "...we have the true Bible - Codex Sinaiticus and Codex Vaticanus."
- "Westcott and Hort were true scholars that corrected the errors in previous versions."

Although all modern manipulations of the Bible are based on these Codices, which are described in more detail in Chapter 75, even in these codices we find the word γεννώ (gennaó) in all its forms, which means "I beget, bring forth, give birth to".

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

28. Nicaea 325. and Constantinople 381. year: the Trinity beginning

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

At the Council of Nicaea in 325, the Trinity was introduced, as in Adventism in 1931. We remember that most Adventists were against this false doctrine in 1931. That is why the Trinity had to be deepened and adopted once again (as in our country in 1941) and confirmed in 381 (in our country in 1980) at the Council of Constantinople. That the Trinity was in the Christian world until then, i.e.. before 325 or 381 it was really widespread, then it would not be necessary to adopt this teaching, and to impose it again after a couple of decades. With the official introduction of the week, which was already widespread as Apostasy, it was far easier. The week as a "separation from the Jews" spread more and more intensely, although it had not yet reached the critical mass of full acceptance. That is why Constantine had to introduce Sunday officially in 321 and forced everyone to keep it.

Due to its prevalence, the resistance was much easier to break. Opposition groups that opposed these new teachings have almost completely disappeared over time, as in our church, where the Trinity was introduced only after several attempts, and later all other opposition was broken. But even such clear facts receive a different interpretation, and the fact that the pagan Apocrypha were removed in 325 is taken as "proof". Of course, the definition of the Bible books was changed, because the false Apocrypha had already been inserted into biblical scripts, otherwise, they should not have been excluded. Only something already present can be thrown out, and something i.e. not mostly present can be introduced. If the Trinity and the celebration of the week before had been present in Christianity, there would have been no need for the introduction or dictatorial imposition of the notion of God! When someone who knew and had a complete truth falls away from it, then he becomes seven times worse than the one who is a part of Babylon.

Even the fall of Christianity in Nicaea, despite the proclamation of the holy Spirit as a "Divine Being", still leaves the fact that Jesus is the literal Son, and that the holy Spirit proceeds from God the Father and the Son. To this day, both the Catholic and Orthodox Churches advocate the heresy of rebirth and rebirth. The Trinity passed only when the Pope managed to exterminate all three Arian tribes that were determined against the Trinity. Almost all churches, except many Adventists, believe that Jesus on the cross literally and completely died for us! Today we are almost the only church in which, in the meantime, many theologians blasphemously declare that Jesus did not really die for us, but that he only slept in the grave, while only His fleshly garment was dead! Below we see the formulation of the theological points from Nicaea, which were then closer to the Bible than today's teaching of the fully fulfilled Omega of the Apostasy of the last church:

- I believe in **one God the Father**, the Almighty, the Creator of heaven and earth, and all things visible and invisible.
- And in **one Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God**, the Only Begotten, **by the Father begotten before all ages**; Light from Light, true God from true God, Born, not Created, one in essence with the Father, through Whom all things came into being.
- And in **the holy Spirit, the Lord of Life**, who **proceeds** from the Father, who is honored and glorified together with the Father and the Son; who spoke through the prophets.

Likewise, in 1931, in the Adventist Church, despite the first step of apostasy through the proclamation of the Trinity, the truth remained that Jesus has always been the literal Son and that the holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son! Tertullian of Carthage (160-220), as we read from historical records, was the first person with the theory of the Trinity. We are faced with the remark that since we have such an early description of the Trinitarian doctrine in Christianity, it must be true.

Unfortunately, the same logic is used by Darwinists, as well as most Evolutionists, that human explanations and assumptions become truths and dogmas after a certain time. Darwin was the first to try to explain the origin of plant and animal species, and other scientists have built various theories and evidence on the origin of life on Earth.

- "The formulation '**one God in three persons**' was not solidly established, certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, **prior to the end of the 4th century**. But it is precisely **this formulation** that has first claim to the title the **Trinitarian dogma**. **Among the Apostolic Fathers, there had been nothing even remotely approaching such a mentality or perspective**." {New Catholic Encyclopedia: 1967., Vol. XIV, p. 299}

29. John 1:1 Is Jesus equal eternal God as God the Father?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

John 1:1 King James Version:

- "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the **Word was God**."

A more accurate German translation of the Bible by [Ludwig Albrecht](#) says the following:

- "Im Anfang war bereits das Wort; das Wort war eng vereint mit Gott, ja göttliches Wesen hatte das Wort. Denn es ist vorzeitig und ewig. Dies war im Anfang eng vereint mit Gott." {Johannes 1,1.2} Ludwig Albrecht
- "In the beginning there was already the Word, and the **Word** λογος **was closely related with [τον] God** θεον, **and the Word was a Divine Being** θεοζ. Because it is premature and eternal. It was in the **BEGINNING** closely connected with God." {John 1:1.2} Ludwig Albrecht

In the original verse in the ancient Greek language, **only** next to the name God θεον (Father) in the nominative form, there is an additional word "**τον**" (**one, ie the only one or that one**). In **Jesus** (the Word), on the other hand, His Divine Name stands in the accusative form of the Greek language θεοζ, which makes it clearer that in that case, the translation of "**Divine Being**" is more precise. Since Jesus' Divine title is in the accusative case, and only the Father's name in the nominative form with the addition of **τον**, they definitely do not have the same meaning, but further emphasize the different positions of the Father and the Son, although both carry the Divine nature.

God (the Father)

θεον

Divine Being (Jesus)

θεοζ

And these are less precise translations, in which for the Word, i.e.. Jesus states that God, instead of being a Divine Being, serves as "proof" of the doctrine of the Trinity. In addition, there is a claim that Jesus has no beginning, even though this verse says "beginning"! Only God the Father as the eternal God has no beginning! Jesus as His literal Son has a beginning even though He is also a Divine Being.

The claim that Jesus has no beginning is necessary for the doctrine of the Trinity because it contains the doctrine of three equal Gods without a beginning. But even this otherwise good German translation by Ludwig Albrecht, unfortunately, does not contain a translation of the article **τον**, although in the original Greek text it is next to the name God: **τον** θεον. Complete verse in ancient Greek:

In [the]	εν
beginning	αρχη
was	ην
the one	ο
Word, (Jesus)	λογος
and	και
the one	ο
Word (Jesus)	λογος
was	ην
with	προζ
THAT or the only one	τον
God (the Father)	θεον (Theon)
and	και
the Divine Being (Jesus)	θεος (Theos)
was	ην
(that) one	ο
Word	λογος

30. John 1:1 Who is the Word?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Regardless of the literal meaning of the word, Jesus is also called the Word. One literal word as an expression does not come alone and does not speak in the name of God the Father or His own name. One literal word has no thoughts. Only one Person does that. Is Jesus really that Word?

- “And the **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory **as of the only begotten of the Father**,) full of grace and truth.” {John 1:14}

Jesus as the Word speaks personally:

- “And the **Word of the LORD came unto me**, saying, **Son of man**, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them.” {Ezekiel 6:1.2}
- “Then came the **Word of the LORD** unto Jeremiah, saying, Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus **saith the LORD**.” {Jeremiah 29:30.31}

Jesus as the Word also reveals the words of God the Father:

- “Moreover the **Word of the LORD came** unto me, **saying**, Also, thou son of man, **thus saith the Lord GOD** unto the land of Israel.” {Ezekiel 7:1.2}

In Revelation, Jesus also has the name “Word”:

- “And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: **and His NAME is called The Word of God**. And the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.” {Revelation 19:13.14}

Ellen White:

- “Who is Christ?—He is the **only begotten Son of the living God**. He is to the Father as a word that expresses the thought,—as a thought made audible. **Christ is THE WORD of God.**” {Ellen White, YI, June 28, 1894 par. 9}

31. John 1:1 In the Beginning Was the Word. When Was That Beginning?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- “In the beginning was the Word, **and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.**” {John 1:1-2,14}

In the original Greek language, we see that at the end of the text “and the Word was God”, instead of the noun God, the adjective divine, which is not how it is most commonly found in our Bibles. Here we find the same principle, that the Father is God, and Jesus is confirmed as a divine Being with a divine nature, meaning that He is the literal Son of that one and only God.

In	εν	(1722)
the beginning	αρχη	(746)
was	ην	(2258)
the	ο	(3588)
Word	λογος	(3056)
and	και	(2532)
the	ο	(3588)
Word	λογος	(3056)
was	ην	(2258)
with	προζ	(4314)
the	τον	(3588)
God (Father)	θεον	(2316)
and	και	(2532)
God (Divine)	θεοζ	(2316)

was	ἦν	(2258)
the	ο	(3588)
Word (Jesus)	λογος	(3056)

Therefore, this verse has a completely different meaning in the original than it is normally translated and its meaning does not support a trinity. We can see that in the original, there are two different words for "God". The first is the noun God which is used for the Father, and the second is the adjective divine which is used for Jesus. This text tells us that Jesus has the same divine nature as His Father since He proceeds from the Father, and that He is not created, but is rather a divine Being. Yet the God of heaven and earth, the one true God, is the Father and not the trinity. Below we read the translation accurate to the original text:

- "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word (Jesus) was **WITH** ("πρός") **the** ("τὸν") **God** ("θεόν") (Father), **and the Word was divine** ("θεοῦ")." {John 1:1}

According to the New Testament and Spirit of Prophecy, does Jesus' begetting happen before the creation of the universe?

- "**The dedication of the first-born** had its origin in the **earliest times**. God had promised to give the First-born of heaven to save the sinner." {Ellen White, Desire of Ages, p. 51}
- "Who is the image of the invisible God, the **firstborn of every creature**." {Colossians 1:15}

The next verse is often used by Trinitarians to say that Jesus never had a beginning, in the form of a literal begetting, and that the expression "In the beginning" merely signifies the beginning of creation. The true meaning of the concept of "beginning" entails both aspects. In the beginning in an objective sense, means that in eternity past, Jesus was brought forth. This was before the beginning of any created being. The Father then brought the whole universe to exist (the second beginning) through His Son.

- "In the beginning was the Word, and the **Word** (Jesus) was **with** ("πρός") **God** (the Father), **and God** (Jesus) **was the Word**. He was in the beginning **with** ("πρός") the ("τὸν") God... And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten (Monogenes) of the Father,) full of grace and truth." {John 1:1-2,14}

Here we read that the Son was with the Father and not that the Father was with the Son. This fully strengthens the truth of the position of the Father and the Son.

- "But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of Whom are all things, and we in Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom are all things, and we by Him." {1 Corinthians 8:6}

What does God's prophet say about the beginning in John 1:1-2? It is very clear that these verses refer to the literal birth of Christ by the Heavenly Father, and that He was always the Son before He received His human nature upon coming to earth as we see in the 14th verse. Another evidence that Jesus, although divine, is subordinate to the Father is the following: In the Aramaic-Hebrew Bible, we read "the Word was with the God (Father) and the Word was Divine/God (Jesus)".

The preposition "the" makes the difference between God the Father, i.e., the One God, and Jesus, a Divine Being, Who, through the words "In the Beginning" proceeds forth from God the Father. John 1:1 indicates that besides God the Father, the God of the Universe, Jesus is also divine and not created.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

But according to the original Bible text, Jesus is not “the” God, but He carries the name of the divine Word. But there is a distinction between “the (one) God”, the Father, and Jesus.

- “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God.” John 1:1, 2. **Christ, the Word, the only begotten of God**, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose—the **only being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God**. “His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.” Isaiah 9:6. His “goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.” Micah 5,2.” {Ellen White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 34}

Ellen White, in the very context of John 1:1,2, states that Jesus is the only begotten (monogenês) Son and that He has an eternal Father, and the **only He** knows all the Father’s purposes and plans. This does not include any third being! It says “only He”, meaning only Jesus! Only means nobody else. She clarifies this further with the verse from Micah 5:2 where it states that Jesus’ **goings forth**, i.e. begetting is from of old, from everlasting. On earth, we saw Jesus’ glory which He already had, and which always belonged to Him as a Son. There is no trinity here! Our pioneers, whose works Ellen White considered true and important, understood this fact very clearly:

- “The Word was “in the beginning.” The mind of man cannot grasp the ages that are spanned in this phrase. **It is not given to men to know when or how the Son was begotten; but we know that He was the Divine Word, not simply before He came to this earth to die, but even before the world was created.** Just before His crucifixion He prayed, “And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine own self with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was.” John 17,5. And more than seven hundred years before His first advent, His coming was thus foretold by the word of inspiration: “But Thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though Thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto Me i.e. to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from the days of eternity.” Micah 5,2, margin. **We know that Christ “proceeded forth and came from God” (John 8:42), but it was so far back in the ages of eternity as to be far beyond the grasp of the mind of man.**” {E.J. Waggoner, Christ And His Righteousness, p. 9}
- **“God [the Father] alone is without beginning. At the earliest epoch when a beginning could be, - a period so remote that to finite minds it is essentially eternity, - appeared the Word, John 1,1.** This uncreated Word was the Being, who, in the fulness of time, was made flesh, and dwelt among us. His beginning was not like that of any other being in the universe. [...] **And then the holy Spirit (by an infirmity of translation called .. the holy Ghost”), the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, the divine afflatus and medium of their power, representative of them both (Ps. 139,7), was in existence also.”** {Uriah Smith, Looking Unto Jesus, p. 10. 1898}
- “Again and again during my experience in the Lord’s work, I have been called upon to meet these erroneous sentiments. In every case, clear, powerful light has been given that God is the eternal, self-existent One. From my girlhood I have been given plain instruction that **God is a Person, and that Christ is “the express image of His Person.” God always has been. That which concerns us is not the how or the wherefore.**” {Ellen White, Manuscript 137, November 12, 1903}

In this statement, we see that Jesus has a beginning and that only God (always referred to as the Father) does not have a beginning. This is also how E.J. Waggoner understood the matter, whose book on Righteousness by Faith, cited above, she especially lifted up. In 1905, Ellen White wrote that Uriah Smith, besides herself, is the most important channel of the truth that God to relay His message!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

She confirms that there was a time when Jesus was begotten in heaven and that He has a beginning.

- “Angels of God looked with amazement upon Christ, who took upon Himself the form of man and humbly united His Divinity with humanity in order that He might minister to fallen man. It is a marvel among the heavenly angels. God has told us that He did do it, and we are to accept the Word of God just as it reads. And although we may try to reason **in regard to our Creator, how long He has had existence**, where evil first entered into our world, and all these things, we may reason about them until we fall down faint and exhausted with the research when there is yet an infinity beyond.” {Ellen White, 7BC, 1888 p. 919}

In the same way, the Old Testament confirms that Jesus, the Word, came forth from the Father, calling Him the Word of God. Does the Word of God ever say that the Father (God) is from or of the Word? It does not, because the hierarchy is clear. If Anyone belongs to Anyone, then He stands under Him to Whom He belongs. The Word, here, is referring to Jesus, just as in John 1:1.

- “Then **came the Word of the Lord** (Jesus) unto Jeremiah, **saying** (in His and His Father’s name), Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the Lord...” {Jeremiah 29:30-31}
- “And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this **Word came** unto Jeremiah **from the Lord, saying**, Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.” {Jeremiah 36:1-3}

One literal word of itself does not come and speak in the name of God the Father and in His own name. Rather, the One whose name is the Word does this. A literal word does not think about what it will do and it does not forgive sins. Only One Being does that. Jesus personally appeared at that place and spoke!

- “Who is Christ?—He is the **only begotten Son of the living God**. He is to the Father as a word that expresses the thought,—as a thought made audible. **Christ is the word of God.**” {Ellen White, Youth Instructor, June 28, 1894, par. 9}
- “And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: **and His name is called The Word of God**. And the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.” {Revelation 19:13-14}

32. Baptism “in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost”

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Are the words below proof of the doctrine of the Trinity?

- “Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, **baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost.**” {Matthew 28:19}
- “When they heard this, **they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.**” {Acts 19:5}

This expression cannot possibly be confirmation of the Trinity! And since the Bible never contradicts itself either, and despite appearances to the contrary, as in the above two verses, we need to study this question out much more deeply. Since the Bible in many places calls the holy Spirit the Spirit of the Father, the Spirit of Jesus, that makes every other interpretation unbiblical, and shows that in this statement of Jesus it really implies "Their Spirit." The Great Commission isn't proof for a third divine being, but is rather a promise, that the Father and Son will transform baptized believers into newborn spiritual children who are free from sin!

- "Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: **and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David** from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah." {1 Samuel 16:13}
- "And because ye are sons, **God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son** into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father." {Galatians 4:6}
- "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the **Spirit of Christ**, he is none of His. And if **Christ be in you**, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the **Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you**, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you." {Romans 8:9-11}
- "...under the control of **Christ. His Spirit is a renewing power...**" {Ellen White, Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 5, p. 219.4}
- "The teacher must be **baptized with the holy Spirit**. Then the mind and **spirit of Christ will be in him**, and he will confess Christ in a spiritual and holy life." {Ellen White, Review & Herald, February 9, 1882, par. 21}

Through these prophetic words, we can without a doubt recognize that "In the name of the Father and of the Son and the holy Ghost can only mean one thing: "In the name of the Father and of the Son and Their Spirit"! This isn't just a possible implication, this is, when taken in conjunction with other verses, the literal meaning! Here we read that the Father and Son live in us by Their Spirit, which is the Spirit of the Father and the Spirit of the Son! The holy Spirit isn't a third Divine Being, but is the Divine Personality proceeding simultaneously from the Father and Son, in a way that we cannot understand, by which They are Themselves omnipresent.

At the heart of every apostasy, instead of an acceptance of God's word as He sent it to us, even if we cannot fully understand it, there are unclear and unfounded claims without any clear biblical support. We are following the catholic doctrine of the Trinity, which we had rejected at the beginning of Adventism, but after the death of Ellen White we accepted it as "new truth." Today's claims that we have only finally grasped the whole truth through the Trinity are really silly. Have we really finally uncovered the whole mosaic by returning to the teachings of fallen Christianity from the 3rd century?

- "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and **be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ** for the remission of sins, **and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.**" {Acts 2:38}

Here is a deepening of the truth which explains and confirms that the holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and Son, and which we receive as a gift (from the Father and Son) when as a sign of our right choice we are baptized in the name of the Father and the Son and Their Spirit. This tells us that the Apostles fully understood this question. A gift is not a being but rather a gift!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

We receive the holy Spirit as a gift, and it doesn't say that the holy Spirit sends Its gift. On the other hand, Jesus was sent as a Son rather than a gift, and He gave His life for our salvation. In all of this, we clearly see that the Apostles correctly understood Jesus' statement about baptism. Despite this, there are also attempts by some to interpret the following statement in favor of the Trinity, and in this context, they would claim that the Father, Son, and holy Spirit are a royal family and three Kings of this family as three Beings.

- "Baptism is a most solemn renunciation of the world. **Those who are baptized in the threefold name of the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit**, at the very entrance of their Christian life declare publicly that they have forsaken the service of Satan **and have become members of the royal family, children of the heavenly King** (singular!). They have obeyed the command: "Come out from among them, and be ye separate, ... and touch not the unclean thing." And to them is fulfilled the promise: "I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be My sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty." {2 Corinthians 6:17,18." {Ellen White White: Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 6, p. 91.3}

Who is this King?

- "**The King of the universe** summoned the heavenly hosts before Him, that in their presence He might set forth the true position of **His Son** and show the relation He sustained to all created Beings. The Son of God shared the Father's throne, and the glory of the eternal, self-existent **One** (the Father) encircled **both**." {Ellen White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 36.2}

Is God the Father Almighty a Trinity? According to the Bible, He is certainly not! When we look at these words a little more deeply, we can see that they, who are baptized in the name of the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit belong to a royal family, for they have distanced themselves from Satan. The quote from Volume 6 is talking about baptism, not that the holy Spirit is a royal being. We can see once again that that royal family are the many children of one King, a heavenly Father, God the Father! Since it clearly says here that God the heavenly Father is the one King and all the rest are His children, then according to the Trinity as the Father of the royal family he would also have to be Father to the holy Spirit.

The doctrine of the Trinity claims that God is only "symbolically" a Father and that only while Jesus was on the earth. Paul here explains that all the saved members of the royal family and as such have the gift of the holy Spirit, for they are baptized in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of Their holy Spirit. Even these clear words are sometimes misunderstood, with statements that the name God the King (Father) means the Trinity, which is completely unbiblical. This should help us to understand the quote below:

- "In the name of the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit, man is laid in his watery grave, buried with Christ in baptism, and raised from the water to live the new life of loyalty to God. **The three great powers in heaven are witnesses; they are invisible but present.**" {Ellen White, Testimonies for the church, Vol. 6, pg. 1074.8}

What does the above quote say about three Divine Powers? That they are Divine powers of His work and activity, but it does not say above that They are three Beings. The three great powers are not defined but only enumerated. There is no doubt that there are three great Powers in heaven, as we will see in later chapters and as Revelation clearly defines, but this statement does not say what kind of relationship there is between these three Powers.

Three powers in heaven and Their relationship to each other can be correctly understood only in the light of what Ellen White the prophet of God wrote, which is that God is the Father of Christ; elsewhere she explained Their relationship to the holy Spirit, namely that It is the Spirit of the Father and Christ. The Bible doesn't say that God **is** a power, but rather that He **has** power, and that the One who has all power is God the Father:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- “The **divine Spirit** that the world’s Redeemer promised to send, **is the presence and power of God.**” {Ellen White, Signs of the Times, November 23, 1891, par. 1}
- “Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of **God** (the Father, not a Trinity), **and of Jesus our Lord**, According as His **divine power** hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue.” {2 Peter 1:2-3}

How do we respond to the following text in the context of three Beings? We answer that this quote speaks of two Divine Beings, God and Christ, with Their Spirit:

- “In the first chapter of Second Peter is presented the progressive work in the Christian life. The whole chapter is a lesson of deep importance. If man, in acquiring the Christian graces, works on the plan of addition, God has pledged Himself to work in his behalf upon the plan of multiplication. ‘**Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.**’ The work is laid out before every soul that has acknowledged his faith in Jesus Christ by baptism, and has become **a receiver of the pledge from the three persons—the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit.**” {Ellen White: Manuscript 57, 1900} {Ellen White: S.D.A. Bible Commentary, Vol. 6, p. 1074.9}

Since we have been able to clearly see in many places that there are not three Beings, then we should be able to grasp what Ellen White was thinking when she wrote “three persons.” As it is familiar to Seventh-Day Adventist history, Ellen White used the 1828 Noah Webster’s dictionary in the preparation of her works, which in its sixth definition describes one of the meanings of the word “Person”:

- “Character of office. - ‘**How different is the same man from himself, as he sustains the person of a magistrate and that of a friend.**” {American Dictionary of the English Language, Noah Webster, 1828}{NWAD PERSON.12,13}

A man, although one individual, can be greatly differentiated depending on his various roles, which within each service represents his particular and varied “persons”. A man as a magistrate is very different from himself as a friend. And the Bible itself uses the word “another” to describe the same individual:

- And the **Spirit of the Lord** will come upon thee, and thou shalt **prophecy** with them, and shalt be **turned into another man.**” {1 Samuel 10:6}

That is why the holy Spirit is represented as a third Person functionally, for although it is Jesus Himself, it is simultaneously separated from Him, but not as a third Being:

- “Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God’s little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. **They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks.” {Ellen White, Testimonies for the church, vol. 9, pg. 189.3, **1905**}
- “Cumbered with humanity, **Christ** could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. The **holy Spirit is Himself, divested of the personality of humanity, and independent thereof.** He would represent Himself as present in all places by **His** holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent.” {Ellen White, Letter 119, February 18, 1895, par. 18} (This quote could also be found in 14MR 23.3, but with the comma between “Himself” and “divested”. That source was available since the 1970’s, but the letter was only released in 2015)

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

The holy Spirit doesn't have a human personality to be divested from, only Jesus. Jesus is the One who through His holy Spirit is omnipresent. The holy Spirit couldn't be the One who was omnipresent through His holy Spirit, for then you would have two holy Spirits. The meaning of the word "divested" assumes that whatever was being divested was previously "invested".

Some try to claim that "divested" simply means "separated," that this simply means that the holy Spirit doesn't possess human nature and that this quote isn't talking about Jesus. Again, the holy Spirit doesn't have a human nature to be divested from! Only Jesus has a direct link to humanity because He took humanity into Himself when He came to die for us, and He went up the same into heaven and the heavenly sanctuary!

33. Baptism of Jesus and the Dove

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Many take the description of Jesus' baptism, when the holy Spirit descended in the form of a dove on His head, as "proof" that the holy Spirit is a third Divine Being.

- "And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto Him, **and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon Him:** And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased." {Matthew 3:16-17}

Upon deeper analysis, we can see that the dove didn't speak, but the Father's voice was heard from heaven. Yet the holy Spirit is called the Spirit of God! The whole Bible speaks about the Father bearing the name of God. The holy Spirit proceeds from the Father! According to a trinitarian interpretation of the Bible, the holy Spirit must also be a Father, for it was the holy Spirit who conceived Jesus in Mary's womb:

- "But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for **that which is conceived in her is of the holy Ghost.**" {Matthew 1:20}

Actually, it was the who Father Personally through the holy Spirit conceived Jesus in Mary's womb, otherwise, he can not be a Father. So even this verse proves that the holy Spirit isn't a third being! Why didn't the Father's voice speak from heaven saying, "this is Our beloved Son"? When we carefully read the words below the truth will become still clearer:

- "And the angel answered and said unto her, **The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee:** therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." {Luke 1:35}

Who is the Highest according to the Bible? In countless places, the Bible calls God the Father the Highest, certainly not the holy Spirit! Here we clearly read that the holy Spirit represents the Father's presence, Whose power overshadowed Mary. What does the word power mean in this instance? That the Father Himself brought Jesus into Mary's womb! And that the holy Spirit proceeds from Him. That's how the through the holy Spirit the Father overshadowed the Son! If the holy Spirit is an autonomous being, then it would have been the holy Spirit itself who overshadowed Jesus!

We get the same confirmation from the Spirit of Prophecy as well. Why in this instance does the holy Spirit proceed only from the Father and represent only His presence, during Jesus' earthly mission? Because the holy Spirit, which Revelation describes fully as the seven Spirits, according to that book, proceeds from God on the throne, and then goes to the Lamb, i.e. Jesus, Who sends His holy Spirit to the whole universe. As we have seen in other chapters, Jesus during His dwelling on the earth gave up His Divine attributes of power, nature, and omnipresence as the holy Spirit.

During that time the holy Spirit proceeded only from the Father. Although we cannot grasp this, it shouldn't be a reason for us to go off into the incorrect interpretation of the Trinity. This theme is further expanded in other chapters.

- "At the **Saviour's baptism**, Satan was among the witnesses. He saw the **Father's glory overshadowing His Son**. He heard the voice of Jehovah testifying to the Divinity of Jesus." {Ellen White, *Desire of Ages*, p. 116.2}
- "Never before had angels listened to such a prayer as Christ offered at His baptism, and they were solicitous to be the bearers of the message from the Father to His Son. But, no! **direct from the Father issues the light of His glory. The heavens were opened, and beams of glory rested upon the Son of God and assumed the form of a dove, in appearance like burnished gold. The dove-like form was emblematical of the meekness and gentleness of Christ.** While the people stood spell-bound with amazement, their eyes fastened upon Christ, from the opening heavens came these words: "This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased." The words of confirmation that Christ is the Son of God were given to inspire faith in those who witnessed the scene, and to sustain the Son of God in His arduous work. Notwithstanding the Son of God was clothed with humanity, yet Jehovah, with His own voice, assures Him of His sonship with the Eternal. In this manifestation to His Son, God accepts humanity as exalted through the excellence of His beloved Son." {Ellen White, *Review & Herald*, January 21, 1873, par. 5}
- "...After Christ was baptized, He bowed on the banks of Jordan, and never before had heaven listened to such a prayer as came from His divine lips.... **The glory of God, in the form of a dove** of burnished gold, rested upon Him, **and from the infinite glory was heard these words, 'This is my beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased.'** The human race is encircled by the human arm of Christ, while with His divine arm He grasps the throne of the Infinite One. The prayer of Christ cleaved right through the darkness and entered where God is. To each of us it means that heaven is open before us. It means that the gates are ajar, that the glory is imparted to the Son of God and all who believe in His name.... Christ entered into the wilderness with the Spirit of God upon Him, to be tempted of the devil.... Satan left the field as a conquered foe. Our Saviour passed over the ground and was victor.... What has He done for the human family? He has elevated us in the scale of moral value. We may become conquerors through our Sufficiency. There is hope for the most hopeless, in Christ.... What did Christ come here for? To represent the Father. What a heart of love and sympathy! ... When God gave His Son, He gave all heaven. He could give no more." {Manuscript 27, 1893, *Temperance*, 283-287}{Ellen White, *Christ Triumphant*, p. 207.4 - 207.6}

In the above quotes, we can discern that the holy Spirit as the dove wasn't an autonomous being, but rather a manifestation of God's glory. Simultaneously we can see that Jesus, Who was a Son forever, on the earth was clothed in the garb of human nature, i.e. He took the form of human nature into Himself.

God encouragingly confirmed to Jesus that He was still His Son and that He did not lose His Sonship in coming to the earth. The prophet of God expands the meaning of the title of Son, explaining that Jesus is a heavenly, divine Son of God and that on the earth He had the status of the Son of an earthly man:

- "The **only Being who was one with God lived the law in humanity**, descended to the lowly life of a common laborer, and toiled at the carpenter's bench with His **earthly** parent." {Ellen White, *Signs of the Times*, October 14, 1897, par. 3}
- "The **divine Son of God** saw that no arm but His own could save fallen man. He determined to help man." {Ellen White, *Review & Herald*, February 24, 1897, par. 33}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

34. Anointing of Jesus by His Father

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "At the Saviour's baptism, Satan was among the witnesses. He saw the Father's glory overshadowing His Son. He heard the voice of Jehovah testifying to the Divinity of Jesus." {Ellen White: DA, 116.2}

The teaching of the Trinity claims that the name God "contains" all three Beings, i.e., means all Them and that these three Beings took on these "roles" of the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit only within the framework of the plan of salvation. The Word of God says something else, and never calls the Trinity by the name of God, but only by the Father or the Son:

- "Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even **THY God**, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows." {Hebrews 1:9}
- "Few realize the full meaning of the words that Christ spoke when, in the synagogue at Nazareth, He announced Himself as the Anointed One." {Ellen White: AA, p. 416.3}
- "Thy Holy Child Jesus, Whom Thou hast anointed" {Ellen White: AA, p. 672}

We read that Jesus is anointed by His God the Father, not that Jesus anointed the Father. God the Father is above all Beings in the universe, and also above His Son (God, **Your** God). With one "triune" God, there is no possibility of Jesus being the real Son of God the Father.

35. The Seven Spirits from the Book of Revelation and the Three in Heaven

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

He Who sits on the heavenly throne is one Being and not a Trinity! We know that the Father is the Ruler of all:

- "And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and **one sat on the throne. And he** that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald." {Revelation 4:2.3}
- "**The great Jehovah** has proclaimed from **His throne**, "This is **My beloved Son**." {Ellen White: DA, p. 579.4}
- "**The Lord's throne** is in heaven" (Psalm 11,4); **yet by His Spirit He is everywhere present**. He has an intimate knowledge of, and a personal interest in, all the works of His hand." {Ellen White: Education, p. 132.2 1903}
- "It is not essential for us to be able to define just what the holy Spirit is. Christ tells us that the Spirit is the Comforter, "the **Spirit of truth, which PROCEEDETH FROM the Father**." It is plainly declared regarding the holy Spirit that, in his work of guiding men into all truth, "**He shall not speak of Himself**." (John 15:26; 16:13)" {Ellen White: AA 51.3}
- "And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God." {Revelation 4:5}

- "John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, **from him which is, and which was, and which is to come**; and from **the seven Spirits which are before His throne**; **And from Jesus Christ**, Who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood," {Revelation 1:4.5}
- "And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood **a Lamb** as it had been slain, **having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits OF GOD** sent forth into **all** the earth." {Revelation 5:6}
- "For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with those seven*; **they are the eyes of the LORD**, which run to and fro **through the whole earth**." {Zechariah 4:10}

From God the Father on the throne as the Source, come His 7 Spirits, who go to His Son, the Lamb. Jesus then sends them everywhere as the holy Spirit. The lamb has 7 horns and 7 eyes representing 7 spirits. The 7 horns are omnipotence and the 7 eyes are the omnipresence of God through His holy Spirit. The number 7 is used in the Bible as an expression of God's perfection. When someone sees something with their own eyes, then it means that that person is personally present in that place. Some advocates of the Trinity, in a desperate search for evidence, even take this description of the 7 eyes as "proof" that the holy Spirit is the third "Being", which does not contain any logic since those eyes are only part of the body of the Lamb! Besides, does this constellation and division of the holy Spirit suit one Divine Being? Certainly not! When God describes something that belongs to Him and is not Divine, He uses the numbers 7 and 12 in the Bible.

He describes perfection with them and emphasizes to us once again that the holy Spirit is not God. And thus we see that the 7 Spirits represent the perfect and one holy Spirit, just as the 7 horns describe the perfect and one power of God. Likewise, the 12 tribes describe only one people of God, just as the 7 candlesticks denote one church of God at different stages of time. On the other hand, one symbolic number describes only objects and not individual subjects. The Father and the Son are never and nowhere described with any symbolic number, but only as one God the Father and one Lord Jesus. Below we read words that describe the same constellation in a slightly different way, but also say that God the Father is the primary source of the holy Spirit he sends to Jesus, and then Jesus to us.

- "A light would come **from the Father to the Son** and **from the Son to** the praying company. Then I saw an exceeding bright light come **from** the Father **to** the Son, and **from** the Son it waved over the people before the throne. But few would receive this great light." {Ellen White: EW 54.2}

If God the Father is the Primary Source of the holy Spirit, how does Jesus represent an equally independent Source? Jesus is the independent Source of the holy Spirit because He received it fully from the Father:

- "But when the Comforter is come, Whom I will send unto you from the Father, even **the Spirit OF TRUTH**, which **PROCEEDETH FROM the Father**, he shall testify of me." {John 15,26}
- "**THE FATHER GAVE HIS SPIRIT** without measure **TO HIS SON**, and we also may partake of **IT's** fullness (IT, not him)." {Ellen White: The Great Controversy, p. 477}
- "The **holy Spirit, which PROCEEDS from the only begotten Son of God**, binds the human agent, body, soul, and spirit, to the perfect, divine-human nature of Christ." {Ellen White: Review and Herald, April 5, 1906 par. 16}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Our pioneers, guided by the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy, also believed in this, until in 1931 there was a turn to a new "truth":

- "Again we read of **"the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth."** Rev. 1,4; 3,1; 4,5; 5,6. **This is unquestionably simply a designation of the holy Spirit**, put in this form to signify its perfection and completeness. **But it could hardly be so described if it was a person. We never read of the seven Gods or the seven Christs.**" {Uriah Smith, RH, October 28, 1890}

EGW's final thought on the term:

- "There are many who are in a perilous position spiritually—many who are "ready to die." The Revelator (John) was bidden to write to the church in Sardis: **"These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars;** I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. There is a censure resting upon those who have heard the truth, received the truth, and who afterward have acted like men spiritually dead. "Remember therefore." **In our work we are not to be drawn into any plausible theories that would lead to a denial of our PAST faith in the truth we have heard and advocated.** "If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy. Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set My sanctuary in the midst of them forevermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be My people." {Ellen White: Letter 230, 5. July 1906}

36. Heavenly council. In Two? In Trinity?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "To Christ has been **given** an exalted position. **He has been made equal** with the Father. All the counsels of God are **opened** to His Son." {Ellen White: 8T 268.3, 1904}

Does the fact that Jesus received a place in the heavenly council from His Father mean "proof" that the council is in Troy, and "prove" the Trinity? This statement only means that the Father made an independent decision to open access to His Son to make decisions together in the context of the whole universe. Why open? Because Jesus was first and always below Him.

- **"Christ**, the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose — **THE ONLY BEING that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God.**" {Ellen White: PP, p. 34.1}
- "God became one with man when, **in the council between the Father and the Son in heaven it was determined that IF** (not after) **man fell from His allegiance, the SON of God should be his Redeemer** and restore in Him the moral image of God." {Ellen White, 1888 Materials, p. 869.2, 1891}
- **"In the plan to save a lost world, the counsel was between them both; the covenant of peace was between the Father and the Son."** {Ellen White: ST, December 23, 1897 par. 2}
- "No man, nor even the highest angel, can estimate the great cost; **it is known only to the Father and the Son.**" {Ellen White: The Bible Echo, October 28, 1895 par. 4}

- **"God informed Satan that to His Son ALONE he would reveal His secret purposes,** and he required all the family in Heaven, even Satan, to yield Him implicit, unquestioned obedience; but that he (Satan) had proved himself unworthy a place in Heaven." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 22.2, 1870}
- **"Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven the King declared that none but Christ, the Only Begotten of God, could fully enter into His purposes,** and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will." {Ellen White: PP, p. 36.2, 1890}
- "Lucifer was envious and jealous of Jesus Christ. Yet when all the angels bowed to Jesus to acknowledge His supremacy and high authority and rightful rule, he bowed with them; but his heart was filled with envy and hatred. **Christ had been taken into the special counsel of God** (the Father) **in regard to His plans, while lucifer was unacquainted with them.** He did not understand, neither was he permitted to know, the purposes of God. **But Christ was acknowledged sovereign of heaven, His power and authority to be the same as that of God Himself.** Lucifer thought that he was himself a favorite in heaven among the angels. He had been highly exalted, but this did not call forth from him gratitude and praise to his Creator. He aspired to the height of God Himself." {Ellen White: The Story of Redemption, p. 14.}

In the above quote, we see that even before the fall of man into sin, the advice was only the presence of the Father and the Son. Why was the holy Spirit not present as the "third Being"? Proponents of the Trinity state that the holy Spirit has only withdrawn from His position in the plan of salvation, and that "just because" we see nowhere "evidence" of his participation in the council of the "Trinity." Then why was he not present before the coming of sin? Would it not be strange if only the Father and the Son understood the depth of salvation if the holy Spirit were truly the Divine Being?

The Father made heavenly counsel only for Himself and His Son. Where is the holy Spirit in the heavenly council if the third is an independent Being? If the name God means the Trinity, then it would mean that Jesus exists twice. In these quotations above, we have the answer to why Lucifer was jealous of Jesus because he was not called to heavenly counsel like Jesus. Lucifer could not do that, since he was only a created being. Likewise, in the Great Controversy, the holy Spirit is only "not mentioned", but as the "third Being of the Trinity" he was undoubtedly "present":

- "Christ the Word, **the Only Begotten** of God, was one with the eternal Father,--one in nature, in character, and in purpose,--**THE ONLY Being in ALL THE UNIVERSE that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God** (the Father)." {Ellen White: GC, "The Origin of Evil" 1888, p. 493}

The above "understanding" in the Great Controversy is completely meaningless because in the UK it is written that Jesus is the ONLY BEING IN THE WHOLE UNIVERSE Who knows everything besides the Father! Since Jesus is the Only One in the whole universe and not only on the planet earth who has the Father's knowledge, how is it possible to claim that the holy Spirit was not mentioned, but as the third "God" was of course "also present"! Are there two universes? The Gospel of Matthew states that Jesus healed two possessed men. Luka and Marko mentioned only one person in the description of the same event.

Advocates of the Trinity argue that just as Mark and Luke mentioned only one person out of two, the holy Spirit is "only" not mentioned. During Jesus' sojourn on earth, there were sick people around Him almost without interruption, Whom He healed in His boundless love. The apostles described events that were more important in their eyes. That is why the fact that Mark and Luke mentioned only one person, probably sicker, and Matthew two people, is not against the Bible.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

This only shows us that the apostles had different views on such small details, as did the prophets of the Old Testament. But none of them wrote that there are only one or two possessed people on earth and in the whole universe!

In fact, such an analysis in the dimension of God is a sin, where one dares to compare a clear number of Divine Beings with the dimension of imprecise enumeration of created people! The Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy clearly tell us who God is and where He is. There does not stand God the holy Spirit but only the Spirit of God! If the holy Spirit were also God, then we would pray to Him too! God's word says that God is a Spirit, but also that he is the Father of Jesus. This is about the Father and not about the non-existent "God the holy Spirit". Since we know that the holy Spirit speaks in clear words like the voice of the Father and Jesus, as the Ethiopian, or as the inner voice of our contending, we see that both ways of speaking refer to the holy Spirit. When the holy Spirit spoke, the Bible told us that.

37. Elohim and Ehad

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

As a particularly "strong" argument in favor of the doctrine of the Trinity, the name Elohim from the Old Testament is taken, in which he addresses God as the singular in the plural. The word i.e. the name Elohim is grammatically plural, but it has the meaning of the singular, as when in our language we say to the person we want to pay our respects to, or when we address one emperor with Your (in the plural sense) Highness. This is called the plurality of majesty, and every educated Jew will give that answer to the question of why Elohim is the plural, and categorically reject any attempt to prove that he is a person. But this is not the only example in the Hebrew language. The word heaven - amajim is in Hebrew in the plural. And the words water - majim is in the plural.

- "The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a **God of gods**, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret." {Daniel 2:47}

In the Hebrew original, instead of "God of gods" stands Elohim! We have just seen that the Son of that God manifested Himself before Nebuchadnezzar. What did the Babylonian king call the Father? Elohim. What did he call Jesus? Son. God Elohim, Who in creation turned to His Son to create the world, and to Whom according to the 10 Commandments worship belongs, is only Father Elohim and not the Trinity! The plural of the term Elohim represents the plural of authority and not person!

- "And the **LORD said unto Moses**, See, **I have made thee a god** (Elohim) to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet." {Exodus 7:1}

Is Moses three persons or one? Of course one, but he was appointed to be Elohim to Pharaoh. In this context, there is a misinterpretation that the plural was used because Moses represents the Elohim, Who is the "plural". The word Elohim means God, and is used in this context for false Gods in the singular:

- "Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto **Dagon** their god (Elohim)" {Judges 16:23}

Are there maybe three gods Dagon? No, the Philistines worshiped their god Dagon as one person!

- "Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD" {Deuteronomy 6:4}

In Hebrew, this sentence reads:

“ə-ma’ yis-rā-’ēl; Jehovah ’ē-lō-hē-nū Jehovah ’e-ḥāḏ”
’ē-lō-hē-nū – God

Jehovah

’e-ḥāḏ – [is] one

Note that the word one (’e-ḥāḏ) is applied to the word Jehovah which is grammatically singular, and not to ’ē-lō-hē-nū (Elohim) which is grammatically plural. The Hebrew word one (ehad) never has the connotation of the unity of the plural.

- “Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.” {Genesis 2:24}

In Hebrew, the end of this sentence reads:

“wə-hā-yū lə-bā-śār ’e-ḥāḏ.”

wə-hā-yū – and they shall become

lə-bā-śār – flesh

’e-ḥāḏ – one.

The word one - ehad, as in the rest of the Bible, is applied only to the singular, in this case to the word (one) body, which is singular, and not to the plural, i.e. to the human Beings of Adam and Eve.

38. The Creator Elohim = holy Spirit participant of creation?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- “And God said, **Let us make man in our image**, after our likeness” {Genesis 1:26}

Since God says "let us make" in this verse, it is claimed that God is the Trinity. The statement "said Elohim" has the plural formulation, but as we saw in the chapter "Elohim and Ehad" only as an expression of respect, and certainly does not represent "proof" that "the Triune God" spoke "with Himself."

- “And the LORD said unto Moses, See, **I have made thee a god (Elohim) to Pharaoh:** and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.” {Exodus 7:1}

Is Moses three persons or one? Of course one, but he was appointed to be Elohim to Pharaoh. In this context, there is a misinterpretation that the plural was used because Moses represents the Elohim Who is the "plural". The word Elohim means God, and is used in this context for false Gods in the singular:

- “Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god (Elohim)” {Judges 16:23}

Who created everything? Does the phrase "let us make" "after our likeness" refer to three people? It can equally mean two or four individuals! Does the holy Spirit, if He were one Being, have the same form, image, and form as the Father and the Son? He does not have a physical form or form by the definition of His nature. For that reason, He could not participate in that conversation "after our likeness". God, as the Ruler of the entire universe in His infinite power, is personally present in the entire universe, of course even before the creation of the earth.

The presence described in this verse before the creation of life on earth does not mean the participation of the holy Spirit as the third Being in creation, because God the Father called only Jesus and told Him "let us make man in our image". In creation, God the Father and Jesus were physically present and created everything on earth. The holy Spirit, on the other hand, was Their personal spiritual presence even when the earth was without form and desolate! Ellen White writes quite clearly that the holy Spirit has no connection with the creation, which would be illogical in the Trinity.

- "And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit **of God** moved upon the face of the waters." {Genesis 1:2}
- **"The Father and the Son** engaged in the mighty, wondrous work they had contemplated, of **creating the world**.... And now God says to His **Son**, 'Let Us make man in our image.'" {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy Volume One, p. 24, 25, 1870}
- **"God, in counsel with His Son**, formed the plan of creating man in Their own image." {Ellen White: RH, Februar 24, 1874 par. 3}
- **"In the beginning the Father and the Son had rested upon the Sabbath after Their work of creation."** {Ellen White: DA, p. 769}

Through these clear words, we can recognize that the teaching of our church, that the holy Spirit was the third participant in creation, is completely false teaching, and that it represents another attempt to defend the Trinity. God certainly does not need physical rest, but he was a symbol of creation through the Sabbath. Why, then, did the holy Spirit not rest symbolically, that he was really a participant in creation, and that he was really a Divine Being worthy of glory? On the other hand, other parts of the subject claim that the name and function of the "holy Spirit" is "only" part of the plan of salvation, and that the holy Spirit is "the same" in everything as the Father and the Son because we read in the Bible that the Father The Spirit and that the Son is the Spirit.

But at the same time, we read that they have a body, which we have never read about the holy Spirit. Is "logic" needed again to "take it for granted", every time the meaninglessness of the teaching of the Trinity comes to the fore? Then why didn't the holy Spirit, as "the same", participate in the conversation about creation in "His own image"? Therefore, within the deepening of Apostasy, while rejecting the clear truth, comes the next step with the claim that the image of God that he gave to people is only a symbol so that we can "imagine" it for ourselves without having anything to do with the reality! Revelation says something else, and describes the Divine Being of the Father in bodily form on the throne! God's revelation makes it clear that this great Creator is God the Father:

- **"The great Creator** (God the Father) assembled the heavenly host, that he might in the presence of all the angels confer **special honor upon His Son**." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 17, 18 1870}
- **"The Son of God** (the Father, and not the Trinity) **had wrought the Father's will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven**; and to Him, as well as to God (the Father), their homage and allegiance were due." {Ellen White: PP, p. 36.2, 1890}

Jesus was the Son of God even before the creation of the angels, and not only on earth as the doctrine of the Trinity claims!

- **"The Father and the Son engaged in the mighty, wondrous work they had (just Them!) contemplated, of creating the world."** {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 24.1, 1870}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "After the earth was created, and the beasts upon it, **the Father and Son** carried out **their purpose**, which was designed before the fall of Satan, **to make man in their own image**. They had wrought together in the creation of the earth and every living thing upon it. **And now God** (the Father) **says to His Son**, "**Let us make man in our image.**" - " {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 24.2, 1870}
- "**Jesus had united with the Father in making the world.**" {Ellen White: 2T, p. 209, 1869}
- "**God, in counsel with His Son, formed the plan of creating man in their own image.**" {Ellen White: RH, February 24, 1874 par. 3}
- "**Christ**, the Word, **the only begotten of God**, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose—**the only being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God.**" {Ellen White: PP, p. 34.1 }
- "**BEFORE the fall of Satan, the Father consulted His Son in regard to the formation of man.** They purposed to make this world, and create beasts and living things upon it, and to make man in the image of God, to reign as a ruling monarch over every living thing which God should create." {Ellen White: 3SG, p. 36, 1864}
- "**The Father wrought by His Son** (even then!) **in the creation of all heavenly Beings.** 'By Him were all things created, ... whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers. All things were created by Him, and for Him.' -" {Ellen White: Letter 256, 1. August 1906}

What does our teaching say today? That "three" Beings spoke and created. What does the Spirit of Prophecy say? Only Father and Son! There is not a single quote that the holy Spirit participated in the creation or spoke to the Father and the Son. If Ellen White had not "mentioned" the holy Spirit, it is also meaningless, because it would mean humiliating one Divine Being as Creator. Why did the holy Spirit not participate in the creation, if he were the third Divine being as Father and Son, and not only the third person of Their conscious presence emanating from Them? Advocates of the Trinity use Genesis 1:26 from the beginning of the chapter as proof that the world was created from the "Trinity." One prophetic vision contains complete truth, regardless of whether the prophet himself understood it, as in the case of John or Daniel.

This description of God's decision on the creation of man does not give an insight into time, i.e.. the meaning of whether the man was created before or after Satan's rebellion against God, already explains their intention to create man, which Lucifer was jealous of. Does the God of the Trinity have a Son? God means God, and not if necessary in one place the Trinity and another place as God the Father! Ellen White writes quite clearly that only God (Father Elohim) and not the holy Spirit spoke to the Son and said to Him, "Let Us make man in Our image." It is God the Father **through Jesus**, not the Trinity! He is also listed in the 10 Commandments as the original Creator, the Creator of the law! The Son did it in the Father's name with the Father's power!

- "For in six days the **LORD made heaven and earth**, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the **LORD blessed the sabbath day**, and hallowed it." {Exodus 20:11}
- "But to us there is but **ONE God, the Father, OF Whom are all things**, and we in Him; and one **Lord Jesus Christ, BY Whom are all things**, and we by Him." {1 Corinthians 8:6}
- "For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **all things were created by Him, and for Him.**" {Colossians 1:16}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "For **every creature of God** is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving." {1 Timothy 4:4}
- "For there is **one God**, and **one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus**;" {1 Timothy 2:5}

We see quite clearly that only the Father and the Son participated in the creation, as well as that only the Father, i.e.. one God that original Creator. But what does the following verse mean, which is used as "proof" that the holy Spirit also participated in creation? It should certainly be viewed in harmony with the rest which is clear:

- "And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And **the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.**" {Genesis 1:2}

Through these words we can understand that the holy Spirit is in fact the Spirit of God and not "God the Spirit" and that even before creation as God's presence he was around the earth, because he was around it while it was without form and desolate. Since we know from previously read quotations that the holy Spirit is the omnipresence of the Father and the Son, then it becomes completely clear that They were present here, as in all other parts of the universe, before they came physically and personally to create our world.

39. What does mean - Jesus 'the beginning of creation'?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "The faithful and true witness, the **beginning of the creation of God**" {Revelation 3:14}

Many, like Jehovah's Witnesses, reject Jesus as a divine being, taking this vaguely translated phrase "beginning" as "proof" of their erroneous view. This verse describes the same situation as John 1: 1 that Jesus was already there at the very beginning of creation, and that the whole universe was created through His hand. The original Greek word for beginning Archon / Arche means ruler, beginning, source, principle, and in this verse he touches on the notion of creation. The word for creating Ktiseos means source, originator, beginning author. Jesus is the Author of our beginning, not a "created" being!

40. Did the point of faith: "One God: Father, Son, and holy Spirit - comforter" came from God?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

The Adventist Church today has 28 points of belief. One of them reads "one God, and that: one Father, one Son, and one holy Spirit-comforter", as if the Holy Spirit is God personally. In this chapter, we want to look at quotes from the Spirit of Prophecy to see if this faith is in harmony with the Bible.

- "As by faith we look to Jesus, our faith pierces the shadow, and we adore God for His wondrous love in giving **Jesus the Comforter.**" {Ellen White: 19MR, p. 297.3 1892}
- "Let them study the seventeenth of John, and learn how to pray and how to live the prayer of **Christ. He is the Comforter.** He will **abide** in their hearts, making their joy full." {Ellen White: RH, Januar 27, 1903}

Who removed the truth that Jesus is that Comforter, the holy Spirit? Who took on the false role of Comforter, and thus introduced the unbiblical form of the third Being of the Trinity? According to God's Prophet, Satan himself:

- "The reason why the churches are weak and sickly and ready to die, is that **the enemy** has brought influences of a discouraging nature to bear upon trembling souls. He has sought to **shut Jesus** from their view **as the Comforter**, as one who reproves, who warns, who admonishes them, saying, "This is the way, walk ye in it." {Ellen White: RH August 26, **1890**, par. 10}

Ellen White wrote these words right at the very beginning of that apostate faith when quiet still voices in that direction slowly began to appear, to show who the source of it was. What is our official and unbiblical theology today? That the comforter of the "third independent Divine Being" is the holy Spirit, and no longer Jesus with His Spirit!

- "Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. The **holy Spirit is Himself, divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof**. He would represent Himself as present in all places by **His** holy Spirit, as the OMNIPRESENT." Old 1970s link without commas: {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases Vol.14, p. 23}. The new current link with the correct old original WITH A COMMA after "personally He," has been on the official website of the Adventist Church since 2015 under the label: {Ellen White: Lt119, 1895.18}: {<https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/5294.1#1>}

The holy Spirit has no human personality to separate from him, only Jesus. Jesus is the One Who is omnipresent through His holy Spirit. The holy Spirit cannot be the one who is omnipresent through His holy Spirit, because then there would be two holy Spirits. The English word "divested" means "separated" and not that something does not belong to something. Today there are claims that it is divested, i.e. separated "says" that the holy Spirit does not possess human nature, and that this quote "doesn't" speak of Jesus. The holy Spirit does not have human nature, to be divested by it, i.e.. separated! Only Jesus is brought into union with the term humanity, because he came in human form to die for us, and as such, he went to heaven to the heavenly sanctuary. And it additionally states at the very beginning of the quote that it is about Jesus!

41. Jehovah, Jehova OR Jahwe?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

No Christian theologian or Jewish priest today can read the name YHVH correctly because there are no interjections in the Hebrew language, and the original form has been forgotten because misguided priests have issued a ban on pronouncing God's name. This did not happen by chance, because Satan attacked God in that way and made God's authority and God's true name incomprehensible and unrecognizable. In the next step, he replaced God's name with the name JAHWE, which comes from pagan circles from the name JOUWE = "God" Jupiter - Lucifer. God revealed in Revelation that the last generation of His people would reject all false doctrine and sin, and within that, He revealed His true name through His prophet Ellen White! And she wrote clear JEHOVAH and not Jahweh or Jahwe! The name Jahwe penetrated adventist circles only after the death of Ellen White, along with the Trinity and other apostate teachings. Ellen White, along with the pioneers, in the ORIGINAL used only God's true name:

- "As **JEHOVAH, THE SUPREME RULER, God** could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world that He **sent Jesus to our world as a revelation of Himself**." {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122.3, **1903**}
- "**The great Jehovah** has proclaimed from His throne: '**This is My beloved Son.**'" {Ellen White: DA p. 579.4}

- “**Jehovah**, the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself the SOURCE and Sustainer OF ALL, IS ALONE entitled to SUPREME reverence and worship.” {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, 305} {7ABC 439.2}
- “Those who trample upon God’s authority, and show open contempt to the law given in such grandeur at Sinai, virtually **despise the Lawgiver, the great JEHOVAH.**” {Ellen White: 3SG, p. 294, 1864}
- “**JEHOVAH is the name GIVEN to Christ.**” {Ellen White: ST, 3. May 1899, par 18}
- “**Christ** was not only the leader of the Hebrews in the wilderness—the **Angel in Whom was (Father’s) the name of JEHOVAH**, and who, veiled in the cloudy pillar, went before the host—but it was He who gave the law to Israel.” {Ellen White: PP, p. 366.2, 1890}
- “As the divine Sufferer hung upon the cross, angels gathered about Him, and as they looked upon Him, and heard His cry, they asked, with intense emotion, “**Will not the Lord JEHOVAH (the Father) save Him (Jesus)?**” {Ellen White: FLB 76.3}
- “We believe Him to be the divine Person addressed by **JEHOVAH** in the words, “Let us make man.” He was with the Father before the world was. [...] We HAVE NOT as much SYMPATHY with Unitarians that deny the Divinity of Christ, AS WITH TRINITARIANS who hold that the Son is the eternal Father, and talk so mistily about the THREE-ONE GOD. Give the Master all that Divinity with which the holy Scriptures clothe Him.” {James White: Review and Herald, 6. June, 1871, 196, Text: Western Tour} {http://docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606-V37-25__B.pdf}
- “Behold, I send an Angel before thee ... for **My name is in Him.**” {Exodus 23:20.21}
- “At the Saviour’s baptism, Satan was among the witnesses. **He saw the Father’s glory overshadowing His Son.** He heard **the voice of JEHOVAH (the Father) testifying to the Divinity of Jesus.**” {Ellen White: DA, p. 116.2}

Why does the name JEHOVAH stand for H as the last letter? Because H is the last letter in the abbreviated name JHVH. Likewise, the letter W does not exist in the Hebrew language. Therefore, the form JHWH, i.e. Jehowah is not right, but only JHVH, i.e. Jehovah. The Jewish theologian **Nehemiah Gordon** precisely explained and proved these above facts:

www.nehemiaswall.com/nehemia-gordon-name-god

THE NAME OF GOD
IN THE **HEBREW GOSPEL** OF **MATTHEW**
with Bible Scholar **Nehemiah Gordon**

*Pamela wrote: "I am in awe!
Love your diligence, Nehemia!
YeHoVAH has gifted you and
your studies. May you continue
to shine in His Name!"*

NehemiasWall.com Nehemia Gordon
Makor Hebrew Foundation - Uncovering Ancient Hebrew Sources of Faith

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

42. Only the Father "the great Jehovah" is the supreme authority, always above Jesus and the only Source of everything

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- **"Christ had been taken into the special counsel of God in regard to His plans**, while Satan was unacquainted with them. He did not understand, neither was he permitted to know, the purposes of God. **But Christ was acknowledged sovereign of Heaven, His power and authority to be the same as that of God Himself.**" {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 18, 1870}
- **"The great Creator** assembled the heavenly host, that He might in the presence of all the angels **confer special honor upon His Son** (since forever Son!). The Son was seated on the throne with the Father, and the heavenly throng of holy angels was gathered around Them. **The Father then made known that it was ordained by Himself that Christ, His Son, should be equal with Himself**; so that wherever was the presence of His Son, it was as His own presence. **The word of the Son was to be obeyed as readily as the word of the Father. His Son He had INVESTED with authority to command the heavenly host.** Especially was His Son to work in union with Himself in the anticipated creation of the earth and every living thing that should exist upon the earth. His Son would carry out His will and His purposes, but would do nothing of Himself alone. The Father's will would be fulfilled in Him." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 17.2 1870}
- "They told Adam and Eve that **the most exalted angel, next in order to Christ, refused obedience to the law of God** (the Father) **which He had ordained to govern heavenly Beings**; that this rebellion had caused war in Heaven which resulted in the rebellious being expelled therefrom, and every angel was driven out of Heaven who united with him in **questioning the authority of THE GREAT Jehovah** (the Father); and that this fallen foe was **now an enemy to all that concerned the interest of God and His dear Son.**" {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 33.2 1870}

Where in the above quote is the Holy Spirit, if the third Divine Being?

- **"I asked Jesus if His Father had a form like Himself. He said He had**, but I could not behold it, for said He, "If you should once behold the glory of His person, you would cease to exist." {Ellen White: EW, p. 54.2}

If the Father and the Son were the same, EGW would have to die by looking at Jesus in heaven!

- **"The great Jehovah** has proclaimed from His throne, "This is **My beloved Son.**"-" {Ellen White: DA, p. 579.4}
- "Those who trample upon God's authority, and show open **contempt to the law** given in such grandeur at Sinai, **virtually despise the Lawgiver, the great Jehovah.**" {Ellen White: 3SG, p. 294, 1864}
- **"The Son of God was next in authority to the great Lawgiver.** He knew that His life alone could be sufficient to ransom fallen man. He was of as much more value than man as his noble, spotless character, and exalted office as commander of all the heavenly host, were above the work of man. **He was in the express image of His Father, not in features alone, but in perfection of character.**" {Ellen White: RH, December 17, 1872 par. 1}
- **"God is a moral Governor as well as a Father.**" {Ellen White: 12MR, p. 208.2, 1876}

- **"God (the Father) is the GREAT I AM, THE SOURCE OF BEING, THE CENTER of authority and power."** {Ellen White: LP, p. 296.2, 1883}
- "Youth who are not established, rooted and grounded in the truth, will be corrupted and drawn away by the blind leaders of the blind; and the ungodly, the despisers that wonder and perish, **who despise the sovereignty of the Ancient of Days and place on the throne a false god, A BEING of their own defining**, a being altogether such an one as themselves,—these will be agents in Satan's hands to corrupt the faith of the unwary." {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 484.3 1889}
- **"The Ancient of days is God the Father."** {Ellen White: GC 1888, p. 479.2}
- "Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven **the King declared that NONE but Christ, the only begotten of God, could FULLY ENTER into His purposes**, and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will." {Ellen White: PP, p. 36.2, 1890}

Involved in all intentions means knowing all the intentions of God the Father. Isn't it strange that the Holy Trinity does not know the Father's intentions?

- **"All things Christ received from God**, but He took to give. So in the heavenly courts, in His ministry for all created Beings: through the beloved Son, **the Father's life flows out to all**; through the Son it returns, in praise and joyous service, a tide of love, **to the great Source (the Father) of all.**" {Ellen White: DA, p. 21.2}
- "For as the **Father hath life in Himself**; so hath **HE GIVEN to the Son to have life in Himself**;" {John 5:26}
- **"Jehovah (the Father), the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself THE SOURCE and Sustainer OF ALL, IS ALONE entitled to SUPREME reverence and worship."** {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, 305} {7ABC 439.2}

Who is that self-existential God, Who is described in the above quote? To Whom does the highest prayer belong: the Father or the Son? Who is the Source of everything, even Jesus' life in himself? It is the term "life in itself" that signifies the Divine form of life, which Jesus received by His heavenly birth so that he also has a self-existent "life in himself" as well as the Father.

- "Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the Majesty: for all i.e. in the heaven and in the earth is Thine; Thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and **Thou art exalted as head above ALL.**" {1 Chronicles 29:11}
- "Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ." {Titus 2:13}

The Great God is the Father, and Jesus is our Savior.

- "Jesus saith unto her, touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father: but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God.**" {John 20:17}
- "And He saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of My cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on My right hand, and on My left, **is not Mine to give**, but it shall be given to them for Whom it is prepared of my Father." {Matthew 20:23}
- **"God (the Father), as THE SUPREME Ruler of the universe has ever required prompt and unquestioning obedience. Even Christ, in the days of His flesh, was obedient to the law of the Father."** {Ellen White: ST, July 22, 1886 par. 2}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "I go unto the Father: for **My Father is greater than I.**" {John 14:28}
- **"God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God. To Christ has been given an exalted position. He has been made equal with the Father. All the counsels of God are opened to His Son."** {Ellen White: 8T, p. 268.3, 1904}

Jesus has always been the Son!

- "So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up **into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.**" {Mark 16:19}
- "But I would have you know, that the Head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and **the Head of Christ is God.**" {1 Corinthians 11:3}
- **"The only Being Who was one with God** lived the law in humanity, descended to the lowly life of a common laborer, and toiled at the carpenter's bench with His earthly parent." {Ellen White: ST, October 14, 1897 par. 3}
- "...it is God, **the only true and living God**, to Whom our worship and reverence are due. ...Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, **who know not God, nor Jesus Christ Whom He has sent. The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted.**" {Ellen White: YI, July 7, 1898 par. 2}
- **"Jehovah is the only true God**, and He is to be revered and worshiped." {Ellen White: 6T, p. 166, 1901}
- "Jesus saith unto her, **touch Me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father:** but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God.**" {John 20:17}

Who is God Jehovah?

- **"As Jehovah, THE SUPREME Ruler, God could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world that He sent Jesus to our world as a revelation of Himself."** {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122.3, 1903}

God's statement that Jesus is His Son refers to the fact that He is His heavenly Father and Jesus is His heavenly Son, and not just on earth in a "role game." That is why the Apostle Paul after Jesus was already in heaven, said that the Father is above His Son! On earth, the role of the earthly father was played by Joseph.

43. Jesus and the name Jehovah. Did He receive it from the Father, Who also bears the name Jehovah? Does it bring the same level of authority with the Father?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Did Jesus get the name 'Jehovah', and did that name give Jesus the same level of authority as the Father? Some interpret the clear words that Jehovah God is the "Source of all things" in the same way as Jesus because Jesus is called Jehovah. Some go so far as to claim that the name Jehovah "signifies the Trinity." The truth is that the Father is named Jehovah, as His Source! Jesus got that name from the Father. One Source of everything is the Source of the given name. And the one who receives is never the Source of everything!

- **"THE GREAT JEHOVAH** has proclaimed from His throne, **"This is My beloved Son."** {Ellen White: DA p. 579.4}
- **"Jehovah is the name GIVEN to Christ."**{Ellen White: ST, 3. May 1899, par 18}
- "Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and Thy word was unto Me the joy and rejoicing of Mine heart: **for I am called** (given) **by Thy name, O LORD God of hosts.**" {Jeremiah 15:16}
- **"Christ** was not only the Leader of the Hebrews in the wilderness—the **Angel in Whom was** (Father's) **the name of Jehovah**, and Who, veiled in the cloudy pillar, went before the host but it was He Who gave the law to Israel." {Ellen White: PP, p. 366.2, 1890}
- "Behold, I send an Angel before thee...for **My name is in Him.**" {Exodus 23:20.21}
- "At the Saviour's baptism, Satan was among the witnesses. **He saw the Father's glory overshadowing His Son.** He heard **the voice of Jehovah** (the Father) **testifying to the Divinity of Jesus.**" {Ellen White: DA, p. 116.2}
- "As the Divine Sufferer hung upon the cross, angels gathered about Him, and as they looked upon Him, and heard His cry, they asked, with intense emotion, **"Will not the Lord Jehovah** (the Father) **save Him** (Jesus)?"- " {Ellen White: FLB 76.3}

If both the Father and the Son bear the name Jehovah, and in the quoted description that name signifies the One Who is the absolute Source of all things, then this can only refer to the Father Jehovah. The Spirit of Prophecy distinguishes and calls the Father GREAT Jehovah, for He is above His Son Jesus Jehovah:

- **"Jehovah, the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself THE SOURCE and Sustainer OF ALL, IS ALONE ENTITLED to SUPREME reverence and worship."** {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, 305} {7ABC 439.2}

God the Father Jehovah is the source of everything, even the Divine life of His Son!

- **"As Jehovah, THE SUPREME Ruler, God** could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world **that He sent Jesus** to our world as a revelation of Himself." {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases Volume 9, p. 122.3, 1903}
- "And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased." {Matthew 3:17}
- "Those who trample upon God's authority, and show open contempt to the law given in such grandeur at Sinai, virtually **despise the Lawgiver, the great Jehovah.**" {Ellen White: 3SG, p. 294, 1864}
- **"The Son of God was next in authority to THE GREAT Lawgiver."** {Ellen White: RH, December 17, 1872 par. 1} {2SP 9}
- "The Lord **God of heaven is our Leader.** He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. **Let us honor God and His Son** Jesus Christ, through Whom He communicates with the world." {Ellen White, 1BC, p. 1117.9, 1903}
- "Jesus saith unto her, **Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father:** but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God.**" {John 20:17}

Despite Jesus Being under authority under His Father, Jesus has also Divine nature!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

In the following quote from 1879, we can see that Ellen White always viewed Jesus as a Divine Being, albeit in a hierarchy below the Father. God bears the name of the ONLY God, and Jesus at certain moments bears the same title of God, but NOT the ONLY (true) God, Who is only God the Father.

- "Fallen men, in one sense, could not be companions for Christ, for they could not enter into sympathy with **His divine nature**, and hold communion with the world's Redeemer." {Ellen White: ST, December 11, **1879** par. 3}

44. The nature of Jesus on earth. Divine? Human?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Those who reject the truth that Jesus came to earth with human nature, and instead teach false doctrine, that beneath the garment of man was an absolutely immortal Divine nature, making death on the cross impossible, the Bible calls them Satan's servants:

- "For many **deceivers** are entered into the world, who **confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh**. This is a deceiver and an antichrist." {2 John 1:7}
- "...there was no way of escape for the offender. The whole family of Adam must die. I saw the lovely Jesus and beheld an expression of sympathy and sorrow upon His countenance. **Soon I saw Him approach the exceeding bright light which enshrouded the Father**. Said my accompanying angel, **He is in close converse (only) with His Father**. The anxiety of the angels seemed to be intense while Jesus was communing with His Father. **Three times He was shut in by the glorious light about the Father, and the third time He came from the Father, His person could be seen. His countenance was calm, free from all perplexity and doubt, and shone with benevolence and loveliness, such as words cannot express**. He then made known to the angelic host that a way of escape had been made for lost man. He told them that He had been pleading with His Father, and **had offered to give His life** a ransom, to take the sentence of death upon Himself, that through Him man might find pardon;" {Ellen White: EW, 149.2}
- "**When the plan of redemption was laid, it was decided that Christ should not appear in accordance with His Divine character**; for He could not then associate with the distressed and the suffering. He must come as a poor man. He could have appeared in accordance with His exalted station in the heavenly courts; but no, He must reach to the very lowest depths of human suffering and poverty, that His voice might be heard by the burdened and disappointed,..." {Ellen White; ST, 24. June **1897**}
- "Christ, who knew not the least taint of sin or defilement, **took our nature in its deteriorated condition**. This was humiliation greater than finite man can comprehend. **God was manifest in the flesh**." {Ellen White 1SM, p. 253}
- "**Christ did not make believe take human nature; He did verily take it. He did in reality possess human nature**." {Ellen White: RH April 5, **1906**, par. 4}

Why were only the Father and the Son, without the Holy Spirit, present and speaking in the discussion of the most important subject in the whole universe - if He were truly the third Divine Being? Jesus clearly says "it is written", and i.e. why it is not serious, as in other places, in the need for evidence to claim that the Holy Spirit automatically "means", because we "believe" in the Trinity! Here we see another solid answer: Since the bearers of that teaching realized that according to such a theology Jesus could not die on the cross, which we will see even deeper later, they brought a new unbiblical teaching by twisting Ellen White's quote, claiming that Jesus "did not" die on the cross, but "only" His human garment with which He was covered.

And after only literally sleeping in the grave on the third day "He resurrected Himself"! Only in this way do we see the depth of the danger of the doctrine of the Trinity, and the profound rejection of Jesus' sacrifice in the last step of its development. We can see in the quotations of the Spirit of Prophecy that Jesus did not offer His human life as a ransom, because at that time He had only the Divine Life. He gave His Divine life, which He then promised the Father for the redemption of our punishment, because the created life could not pay that price! The next step in rejecting the truth is to try to declare that great light that surrounds the Father as the Holy Spirit. That light is not a being, but a manifestation of the force that emanates from one Being i.e. the source.

Why was Jesus not surrounded by the same intensity of light, since Revelation clearly says that the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and is sent through Jesus to every place (universe)? If that light were the Holy Spirit, it would have to have the same intensity around Jesus, since one being in the same environment does not change the way it manifests. Since only the Father has such an immeasurably stronger light around Himself, it is in fact a sign of His greater power, as well as the meaninglessness of the Trinity. In one vision, when Ellen White was in heaven, Jesus told His prophet that she would die instantly without full eternal life if she were just near the light that surrounds the Father.

Since we know that the Holy Spirit speaks recognizably and with clear words (as in Acts 8:29) or to fallen people as an inner voice through our contending, we see clearly that both ways He speaks are clearly stated. So, when the Holy Spirit spoke in the name of the Father and the Son, the Bible showed us that. That is why it is simply impossible to abuse the sentence, in which it is completely clear that only the Father and the Son spoke, and to claim that it is "implied" that the Holy Spirit was involved in that conversation! Through this, we see once again that this teaching is without foundation.

- **"For it pleased THE FATHER that in Him (Jesus) should ALL FULLNESS (the Father) DWELL; And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven."** {Colossians 1:19-20}

Jesus performed all the miracles on earth with the power of the Father, Who was on earth personally in Jesus! Jesus did not possess His Divine power on earth! His Divine power on earth, which He was not allowed to use for Himself, was only the power of His Father present in Him!

- **"As God, Christ could not be tempted any more than He was not tempted from His allegiance in heaven. But as Christ humbled Himself to the nature of man, He could be tempted. He had not taken on Him even the nature of the angels, but humanity, perfectly identical with our own nature, except without the taint of sin. A human body, a human mind, with all the peculiar properties, He was bone, brain, and muscle. A man of our flesh, He was compassed with the weakness of humanity. The circumstances of His life were of that character that He was exposed to all the inconveniences that belong to men, not in wealth, not in ease, but in poverty and want and humiliation. He breathed the very air man must breathe. He trod our earth as man. He had reason, contending, memory, will, and affections of the human soul which was united with His divine nature (His Personality)."** {Ellen White: 16MR 181, 182} {TA 157.1}
- "Jesus Christ "counted it not a thing to be grasped to be equal with God." Because divinity alone could be efficacious in the restoration of man from the poisonous bruise of the serpent, **God himself, in his only begotten Son, assumed human nature, and IN THE WEAKNESS OF HUMAN NATURE SUSTAINED THE CHARACTER OF GOD**, vindicated his holy law in every particular, and accepted the sentence of wrath and death for the sons of men." {Ellen White: YI, 11. February 1897}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

If the complete quote is clear, that Jesus had a complete human nature on earth, then the Divine nature mentioned in the last part of the quote certainly cannot serve as "proof" of her "presence" "under the human garment". In such a case, a deeper study is needed, because the prophet of God is certainly not against himself. The first two sentences show that there is no temptation for the Divine nature. What difference would it make if Jesus really had "only a trained divine nature"? None, because that way there would be no possibility, to give in to some sin. Here we read quite clearly, that Jesus did not take even an angelic nature! Where, then, does the idea come from, that Jesus carried the Divine nature on earth?

At the same time, neither the "trained dress of human flesh" nor the open appearance of the Deity in the sense of sinlessness changes anything! We must understand that each of us has two human natures: physical and spiritual. Jesus could not be tempted in His Divine physical nature, for it cannot be hungry, has no sense of pain, and possesses absolutely no weakness. Jesus had to renounce His Divine physical nature, His Divine Body, and take upon Himself a fully human physical nature, which was tested in everything as we are. His body was 100% human and 0% Divine. On the other hand, His mind was 100% Divine and 0% human. He was limited by human physics, the physiology of the human brain, but in his character, His mind was 100% pure and Divine.

We can interpret the whole quotation with a flexible statement about His Divine nature only in the context of all the words on which the meaning of the rest of the text depends. Statement in context: Human body, the human mind, with all the peculiar properties. The statement that "he had bones, brains and muscles" basically repeats the same thing, only instead of the word "mind" she uses the term "brain". That's exactly what she meant. On the human mind, i.e. the brain in the physical sense, which is certainly like the rest of the body under the effects of sin and degeneration. However, His mind, spiritual, unrelated to the human physiological aspect was not human but 100% pure and Divine.

Looking at the above quotations, (emphasis on YI, February 11, 1897), we see clearly that Jesus retained His Divine character, **not the bodily form of the Divine nature**. Thus, the quote below cannot have any other meaning, because God's prophets do not contradict themselves. Unfortunately, the supporters of the Trinity use the upper part of the quote below as proof that Jesus had a literal Divine nature on earth and thus only a human garment. But if we continue to read the same quote, we will see that even we can also get a share in the Divine nature. What it is? Of course about the presence of the Holy Spirit in us.

The Father was not personally present in Jesus during Jesus' sojourn on earth in some mysterious way but only by His Spirit, just as He was present in His apostles and saints by His Spirit. Unlike all others, Jesus never sinned or deception was found in His mouth, but He led His whole earthly life by the Spirit of the Father, subordinating His will to the will of the Father. Jesus said that the faithful will perform greater miracles than those performed by the Father through Him. Believing that the Father was personally inexplicably present in Jesus undermines the truth and the fact that Jesus was in a mortal body equal to ours, with all the weaknesses, that he experienced all the temptations we may have, including the risk of eternal loss.

- **"Christ could have done nothing during His earthly ministry in saving fallen man if the divine had not been blended with the human.** The limited capacity of man cannot define this wonderful mystery, **the blending of the two natures, the divine and human.** It can never be explained. Man must wonder and be silent. ... **Man must be a partaker of the divine nature in order to stand in this evil time ... Says Christ, "Without Me ye can do nothing."** {Ellen White: Lt 5, 1889.6}

Just as Jesus succeeded in overcoming sin through the Divine power of the Father, so can we, with the Divine power of Jesus, be participants in His Divine nature, and overcome sin by it! And i.e. exactly the fused Divine and human nature that Jesus had on earth when he had to rely on the Father, from Whom he received heavenly power!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

What God has shown us so that we can imagine this topic is that Eve came through a part of Adam's ribs. Thus, our level of understanding shows us that the omnipresent God the Father, for Whom there is no beginning, did not create His Son as other Beings, but in a way incomprehensible to us, gave birth to Jesus from Himself, even before other Beings were created. Thus, through the invitation to Abraham to sacrifice his son Isaac, God wanted to present to us simply the heavenly aspects of Jesus' sacrifice and emphasize how much God Himself had to suffer to give us eternal life as a gift.

We can see that Jesus has the same Divine nature as the Father. Proponents of the Trinity reject this clear message of truth, but they have no answer as to why Eve originated from Adam's rib and was not created together with Adam. Their misinterpretation of that description, which defines the direction of the truth, that God "subsequently" was not pleased with Adam being alone, would mean that God does not possess absolute wisdom and that he only "later recognized His error."

This shows us that the last step in defending the Trinity instead of accepting the truth leads to the view that God is not omniscient! But God is omnipotent, and there is no case or error with Him! We see that the supreme teachers of this false teaching are ready even for such blasphemous steps to defend their position at any cost, as well as the Pharisees who eventually crucified Jesus. Jesus said that we would recognize them by their generations. This Biblical example shows us that God the Father also wanted one Person beside Himself, so He gave birth to His Son Jesus, Who, being born of God the Father, is of the same Divine nature as the Father and one with Him.

And analogously, when creating man, God first created Adam, and then he created Eve from Adam's rib, to possess the same human nature as Adam, and in God's image one with Adam. When we read the Bible under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, we wonder for ourselves how dazzling and unfounded other teaching is, and how clear and enlightening the truth is! God's nature is absolutely immortal, unlike created angels or humans. Every atom in the cosmos would instantly disintegrate through entropy if God withdrew the gift of His power as the source of life. Jesus as the only begotten and not created Son besides His Father is the only Being in the universe with absolute immortality, with the original Divine life, which he received from His Father.

We know that only the Divine Being could die on the cross because only He could take the price of our sins upon Himself. For this reason, God according to Ellen White's description could not accept the offer of any sad angel to take that sacrifice upon himself. But how could Jesus, as an absolutely immortal Divine Being, die for us literally? Since Jesus is truly the only begotten Son of His Father, before the beginning of His sojourn on earth, He had to leave with the Father His Divine life and nature, which He had already received from the Father at His heavenly birth.

- "... **Christ** sacrificed His royal robe and kingly crown, the glory of heaven, and the homage of angels, and **laying aside His divinity**, came to earth to labor and suffer with humanity upon Him." {Ellen White: Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, 21. November 1907}

What does a man consist of? From body and spirit. The body is our material nature. The spirit of life is next to our consciousness, i.e.. psyche from God-given life force, i.e. pneuma = the breath of life within us, which Ellen White symbolically describes (Selected Messages 1, p. 235) as the "electric" current (Divine Forces) in our body. Our psyche, i.e. a personality with memories, which God holds after our death as a symbolic record in His books, and the Breath of Life returns to God after death. The biblical expression that man became a living spirit means that he is human nature, i.e. that the body and the life force in it are subordinate to the spirit, because they have no thoughts, and without the spirit, they would not be necessary. Elsewhere in the Bible, the spirit of life force and soul are divided in precise form into the expression spirit and soul, which does not change the meaning of the description.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Through this, we can understand what the famous sentence really means, that Jesus completely took over the nature of fallen man, and was literally born as a Son, both in heaven and on earth.

- **"Our personal identity is preserved in the resurrection, though not the same particles of matter or material substance as went into the grave. The wondrous works of God are a mystery to man. The spirit, the character of man, is returned to God, there to be preserved. In the resurrection every man will have his own character."** {Ellen White: 6BC, p. 1093.2, 1900}

However, we must not confuse this with Catholic teaching, that Jesus is "constantly" born again, because according to the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy, Jesus was born again as a Son solely for the sake of His sacrifice on the cross. Jesus could not send His Holy Spirit as His representative only after He went to heaven when He regained His Divine nature and omnipresence. Since the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son sends him to us as a common Holy Spirit, the Holy Spirit was only in the Father during Jesus' sojourn on earth, as Jesus voluntarily renounced all aspects of Divine nature, omnipresence, power over the universe and omniscience. By accepting fallen human nature with a degenerate brain, Jesus limited His capacities of thinking and remembering so that He could be exposed to the same temptations. Jesus accepted the prepared prophecies from the Old Testament, which were to show Him the depth of His mission. All this would not be possible with the Trinity, because in that case, Jesus could not leave His Divine nature with the Father. Only one obtained life can be left at its source, and later obtained again from that source. In the sense of the Trinity, there would be no Divine Source and Recipient.

- **"Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But **made himself of no reputation**, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men"** {Philippians 2:6.7} (KJV)
- **"Who, being in the form of God, counted it not a prize to be on an equality with God, but **emptied Himself**, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men"** {Philippian 2:6.7} (English Revised Version)

In more precise translations of that verse, we see that the expression "humbled" means in fact "emptied", i.e. to be "emptied" in the context of the Divine nature, and thus could become a man. Jesus remained God, but temporarily without any content of the Divine nature, which we will not fully understand even in eternity. It is for this reason that the Bible states that Jesus gradually grew in wisdom as He grew.

- **"And **the spirit of the LORD** (Father's) shall rest **upon Him** (Jesus), the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD."** {Isaiah 11:2}
- **"Behold my servant, Whom I have chosen; my beloved, in Whom my soul is well pleased: **I will put my spirit upon him**, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles."** {Matthew 12:18}
- **"And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man."** {Luke 2:52}
- **"He came as a helpless babe, bearing the humanity we bear."** {Ellen White: Ms. 21, 1895}

If He had come with the Divine Nature, which includes this wrong teaching, His wisdom and knowledge would not have needed to grow, because Jesus had an incomprehensibly deep communion with His Father.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

That is why the theologians' claims that Jesus ruled the whole universe as a baby are absolutely unbiblical and absurdly.

45. What did Jesus put off having trained on the human garment?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

The teaching of the Trinity claims that the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit in a connected unit represent one God. Because the God of Trinity is immortal, and Jesus is, in that view, part of that Trinity, Jesus could “not” literally die for us on the cross. The Trinity teachers taking out of context the words of Ellen White “Divinity Not Died” as proof that Jesus only symbolically died on the cross and remaine alive in the grave. The words below make it clear that this is not true:

- “The salvation of souls was the great object for which Christ sacrificed His royal robe and kingly crown, the glory of heaven, and the homage of angels (already in heaven!), and **laying aside His Divinity, came to earth** to labor and suffer with humanity upon Him.” {Ellen White: Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, 21. November 1907}

God's Prophet makes it clear why the Deity did not die. Because Jesus postponed it before He came to earth! The human garment did not clothe the Divine nature but replaced it! The term is especially used as “proof” that the human body “only covered” His Divine nature. Since we know that the word of God is not against itself, let us look for what has really been told to us.

- **“The Son of God Himself descended (humbled) from heaven in the garb of humanity,** that He might give power to man, enabling him **to be a partaker of the Divine nature,** and to escape the corruption which is in the world through lust. **His long, human arm encircled the race, while with His divine arm He grasped the throne of the Infinite.**” {Ellen White: SpTA 10 35.4}
- **“When the plan of redemption was laid, it was decided that Christ should not appear in accordance with His Divine character;** for He could not then associate with the distressed and the suffering. He must come as a poor man. He could have appeared in accordance with His exalted station in the heavenly courts; but no, He must reach to the very lowest depths of human suffering and poverty, that His voice might be heard by the burdened and disappointed,..” {Ellen White; ST, 24. June 1897}

The garment of humanity is, according to sin, a weak human nature, which has surrounded His Divine Person. Participation in the Divine Nature certainly does not mean that Jesus had it on earth or that mortals received it. This means that, like Jesus, we will receive eternal life from God, if we decide to leave sin with God's help. The long human hand means that Jesus, in His human nature, fought against sin with the last atoms of strength, and He surrounded that sin so that no one would have to sin if he chose Jesus. The long arm symbolizes the same and how immeasurably great the fruits of His struggle against sin will be in eternity. He reminds us of the consequences of losing that fight.

The heavenly hand does not mean heavenly nature, because Jesus could have either only a human or only a heavenly body, but as we have read, He voluntarily took on mortal human nature. The heavenly hand means that in His prayers He constantly kept His hand raised to heaven and His Father on the throne and that He clung to Him in the depths of His faith. It symbolizes Jesus' deepest communion with His Father in every second of His earthly life, and that He received all His strength from above. This has already been announced to us through James, who was connected to heaven through a ladder, and who, as a mortal man with the deepest faith, clung firmly to Jesus.

Jesus came as a Divine Person with a mortal - about four thousand years of degenerate human bodily nature. He had a complete human body and spirit, which carried His Divine Soul - Personality. He never renounced His Deity although He left His Divine physical nature - body, and His Divine power, omniteaching, omnipotence, omnipresence. But His Personality was still a Divine Personality. The Apostle Paul describes the difference between the bodily body, i.e., human bodily nature, and the spiritual body, i.e., the Divine (heavenly) bodily nature:

- "There are also **celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial**: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a **NATURAL BODY**, and there is a **SPIRITUAL BODY**. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. {1 Corinthians 15:40-53}

Jesus did not cease to be a Deity and to have a Divine spiritual nature, i.e. a Divine Personality when He laid down His Divine bodily nature:

- "Jesus Christ "counted it not a thing to be grasped to be equal with God (the Father)." Because divinity alone could be efficacious in the restoration of man from the poisonous bruise of the serpent, **God Himself** (the Father), **in His only begotten Son, assumed human nature, and in the weakness of human nature sustained the character of God, vindicated His holy law in every particular, and accepted the sentence of wrath and death for the sons of men.**" {Ellen White: YI, 11. February 1897}
- "Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, **and was made in the LIKENESS of men**: And being found in fashion AS a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." {Philippians 2:6-11}

Since we know that God is an omniscient Being, we see with this completely clear that Jesus completely abandoned the Divine bodily nature and became man! Besides, why the holy Spirit knows nothing here if he really was a Divine Being? Is everything taken for granted here as well? The Bible also announced that it would be denied that Jesus literally came in complete human nature, which was fulfilled before our eyes. Twenty years ago, no preacher came up with the idea to teach that Jesus was not resurrected after Gabriel's call, because "he did not" really die, because His body "was not" literally human, but only "covered" His Divine nature and body. The Apostle John calls people with such claims servants of the antichrist:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world." {1 John 4:2.3}

46. Is there any temptation for one Divine Being? With which human nature did Jesus have temptations? Adam's nature "before" the fall? Life "in Himself"?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Jesus on earth in the Personality was 100% God, and 100% man within mortal nature and subject to temptation, like every man. To have the Divine bodily nature under a human garment means not to be subject to temptations:

- "Let no man say when He is tempted, I am tempted of God: **for God CANNOT BE TEMPTED with evil**, neither tempteth He any man" {James 1:13}

The Bible shows us the difference between the body, i.e. human bodily nature, and the spiritual body, i.e. Divine bodily natures:

- "There is a **natural body**, and there is a **spiritual body**." {1 Corinthians 15:44}

Why is there a difference between these two body types? Because the fallen human body and nature, which Jesus took 100%, are infected with the virus of sin and thus lean towards sin. Of course, that does not mean the existence of a specific sin, because babies, even though they are infected with this virus from birth, are born without a specific sin. Jesus was therefore weakened by the body because there was no Divine body-nature in Him nor was he with Adam's nature before the fall into sin.

- "**There were in him (Adam) no corrupt principles, no tendencies to evil. But when Christ came** to meet the temptations of Satan, **He bore "the likeness of sinful flesh."**" {Ellen White: ST, 17. October 1900}
- "...He took upon Him **our sinful nature**." {Ellen White: RH, 15. December 1896}
- "He **took** upon Himself fallen, **suffering** human nature, **degraded and defiled by sin**." {Ellen White: YI, 20. December 1900}
- "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God was manifest in the (human!) flesh**, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." {1 Timothy 3:16}
- "This I say then, walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. **For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit**, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." {Galatians 5:16.17}
- "Concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, Which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh" {Romans 1:3}
- "Behold, **I was shapen in iniquity**; and in sin did My mother conceive Me." {Psalms 51:5}

- "For verily He **took not on Him the nature of angels**; but He took on Him **the seed of Abraham**." {Hebrews 2:16}
- "For He hath made Him to be sin for us, Who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him." {2 Corinthians 5:21}
- "He was not only made flesh, but He was made **in the likeness of sinful flesh**." {Ellen White: Letter 106, 1896}
- "Jesus also told them [...] That He should take man's **FALLEN nature**, and His strength would not be even equal with theirs." {Ellen White: 1SG, p. 25.1}
- "For what the law could not do, in that it was **weak through the flesh**, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh" {Romans 8:3}

In better translations of the Bible in other languages, we see clearly that this is Jesus who is weakened in the flesh! Jesus overcame absolutely every temptation and survived through unceasing fellowship with His heavenly Father without any sin. "Made a sin" is the same secret as the one that says that the Son of God could have died. So it is no wonder that the apostate leader Dr. LeRoy Froom in 1957 in his book "Questions of Doctrine" brought the currently accepted false doctrine that Jesus came with the genetic nature of Adam before the fall into sin:

- "Christ's flesh and nature in the incarnation were different from ours. He was "exempt" from our genetic inheritance, and took only **the sinless nature of Adam as it was before the fall**." {Dr. **LeRoy Froom**; Questions of Doctrine, p. 383, and heading, p. 650}

In fact, that would indirectly almost prevent deep temptations and thus the real sacrifice on the cross, because Adam's body had no weakness for sin! Through His union with human, sin-degenerate, nature, Jesus could resist every sin instead of us and die on the cross for our transgressions.

After His return to heaven, He took back His Divine life and nature, which He had previously postponed laid with the Father. The spirit of Prophecy is clear that Jesus did not have the nature of Adam before the fall into sin, because He did not look like Adam, nor was He over 3m tall like Adam!

- "In taking upon Himself man's nature in its fallen condition, Christ did not in the least participate in its sin" {Ellen White: 1SM 256.1}

What a difference between the lies that Dr. Froom brought into the church and the truths told by the Spirit of Prophecy! Jesus' body, unlike Adam's, bore a weakness for sin! If Christ took the form of a man to save man, then he had to take the complete nature of sinful man, because it is the sinful man Whom He wanted to save. Death could not rule over the nature of sinless man before falling into sin, as Adam was in paradise; in the same way, death would not have had power over Christ if He had not taken upon himself the completely sinful nature of all of us.

- "Wherefore **in all things** it behoved Him to **be made like unto His brethren**, that He might be a merciful and faithful high Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that He Himself hath suffered Being tempted, He is able to succour them that are tempted." {Hebrews 2:17.18}

If Jesus was like brothers in EVERYTHING, then he certainly did not have Adam's nature before he fell into sin!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

47. Divine power in Jesus = Divine nature under human clothing?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Here we can see two very confusing views that have crept into our ranks.

-One of the most frequently discussed topics is the claim that Jesus "**possessed**" the complete Divine nature on the earth under the human garment.

-The doctrine of the Trinity tells us that Jesus "**isn't**" a literal Son, and thus cannot leave the Divine nature with the Father and take it back after victory on the cross.

An incorrect understanding of this area leads to the rejection of Jesus' sacrifice on the cross since the Divine nature cannot die in any sense, because otherwise, it would not be Divine. The incorrect view is supported by the following quotes:

- "**Humanity died; Divinity did not die.**" {Ellen White: 1SM 301.1; FG1.317}

- "**...and clothed His Divinity with humanity.**" {Ellen White: TM, p. 177}

We cannot use less precise statements of the Spirit of Prophecy in support of the our desired teaching. The quotations below deepen the meaning of the above words:

- "The salvation of souls was the great object for which Christ sacrificed His royal robe and kingly crown, the glory of heaven, and the homage of angels, and **laying aside His Divinity**, (after that) **came to earth** to labor and suffer with humanity upon Him." {Ellen White: RH, 21. November **1907**}

Thus we can understand why the Deity did not die: because it remained in heaven! During His stay on earth, Jesus performed all His miracles only with the power of His Father in Himself, and Satan constantly tried to deceive him into abusing that power. In the same way, His apostles performed miracles with the same power as Jesus. Below we see a clear statement that Jesus really retained only the Divine character, as well as once again, that God nowhere in the Bible or the Spirit of Prophecy signifies the Trinity but God the Father:

- "**When the plan of redemption was laid, it was decided that Christ should not appear in accordance with His Divine character**; for He could not then associate with the distressed and the suffering. He must come as a poor man. He could have appeared in accordance with His exalted station in the heavenly courts; but no, He must reach to the very lowest depths of human suffering and poverty, that His voice might be heard by the burdened and disappointed,..." {Ellen White; ST, 24. June **1897**}

- "Jesus Christ "counted it not a thing to be grasped to be equal with God." Because divinity alone could be efficacious in the restoration of man from the poisonous bruise of the serpent, **God Himself** (the Father), in His only begotten Son, **assumed human nature**, and in the weakness of **human nature sustained the character of God**, vindicated His holy law in every particular, and accepted the sentence of wrath and death for the sons of men." {Ellen White: YI, 11. February 1897}

What was Jesus' divine power on earth according to the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy? The power came from His Father!

- "To wit, that **God** (the Father) was **IN** Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation." {2 Corinthians 5:19}

- "I know all the evils and temptations with which you are beset, and **I sent My Son Jesus Christ** to your world to reveal to you **My power, My mightiness**; to reveal to you that I am God, and that I will give you help in order to lift you from the power of the enemy, and give you a chance that you might win back the moral image of God." God sent His Son, who was as Himself, one with the Father, and He bore insult and shame and mockery for us, and suffered at last the ignominious death upon Calvary. Satan met Him with opposition just as soon as He came into the world; but He met it all; He did not swerve a bit. **Had it not been for the power that God** (the Father) **GAVE Him** (Jesus), **He could not have stood the assaults of the enemy...** {Ellen White: 1888 122.2}
- "Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me: or else believe Me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on Me, **the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do**; because I go unto My Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son." {John 14:11-13}
- "He was able to resist the temptations of Satan through His **dependence upon the divine power of His heavenly Father**, as He was subject to His will, and obedient to all His commands." {Ellen White: YI, 23. August 1894}
- "**The entire dependence** of the Son on the Father, was shown in the words "The **Son can do nothing of Himself...**" {Ellen White: UL, p. 341}
- "I can of mine own self do nothing." {John 5:30}

Jesus could do nothing on earth alone, but only His Father, Who was in Him:

- "To wit, that **God** (the Father) **was in Christ**, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation." {2 Corinthians 5:19}
- "Behold my servant, Whom I uphold; mine elect, in Whom my soul delighteth; **I have put My Spirit upon Him**: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles." {Isaiah 42:1}
- "Because Divinity alone could be efficacious in the restoration of man from the poisonous bruise of the serpent, **God Himself, in His only begotten Son, assumed human nature**, and in the weakness of human nature sustained the character of God (the Father), vindicated His (Father's) holy law in every particular..." {Ellen White: YI, 11. February 1897}
- "Behold my servant, Whom I have chosen; My beloved, in Whom **My soul is well pleased**: I will put **My spirit upon Him**, and He shall shew judgment to the Gentiles." {Matthew 18:12}

The fullness of the Godhead in Jesus was the personal presence and power of the Father in Him, and answers the question of what the message of the verse below is:

- "For in Him **dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead** bodily." {Colossians 2:9}

And we can receive the same power in the same way as we saw when the apostles raised the dead:

- "The power of the Saviour's Godhead was hidden. **He overcame in human nature, relying upon God for power. This is the privilege of all.** In proportion to our faith will be our victory." {Ellen White: YI, 25. April 1901}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Jesus' Divine Power on earth was His communion with the Father! Supernatural miracles were only a consequence of that communion with the Father Who gave strength! By this, we have seen that the Divine nature of His Father dwelt in His body and that He Himself did not possess it! We all know that the word of God cannot oppose itself, and therefore this clear truth helps us understand what God's Prophet really wanted to say through the following words:

- "A divine being would be able to sustain His claim by working a miracle; "if Thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread." Such **an act of creative power**, urges the tempter, would be conclusive **evidence of Divinity**. It would bring the controversy to an end. Not without a struggle could Jesus listen in silence to the arch-deceiver. But the Son of God was not to prove **His Divinity** to Satan, or to explain the reason of His humiliation. [...] And **Christ was not to exercise Divine power for His own benefit**." {Ellen White: DA 119.2}

The last sentence in the quote above has been added!

- "Satan demanded of Christ a miracle as a sign of His divinity." {Ellen White: DA 120.1}

Where did Jesus' Divine Power come from that he was not allowed to use? We have seen that it is given by the Father! According to the Bible, who has creative power? The Father, Who created all things through His Son! Jesus did it by the power of the Father! The power that was on earth in Him, and thus His, was the power of the Father!

- "Tarry ye here," He said, "and watch with Me." He went a little distance from them—not so far but that they could both see and hear Him—and fell prostrate upon the ground. He felt that by sin He was being separated from His Father. The gulf was so broad, so black, so deep, that His spirit shuddered before it. This agony **He must not exert His Divine power** to escape. As man He must suffer the consequences of man's sin. As man He must endure the wrath of God against transgression." {Ellen White: DA, p. 686.2}

This statement is used as proof that Jesus really had a Divine nature. But when we read the further part of the same quote, we see that this power was given by the Father, because Jesus was afraid of losing the fight because of His weak human nature, if he was separated from the Father! If Jesus really had His Divine nature on earth, there would be no fear of loss!

- "As Christ felt His **unity with the Father broken up**, He feared that in His human nature He **would be unable** to endure the coming conflict with the powers of darkness." {Ellen White: DA, p. 686.5}
- "At the time when He was most needed, Jesus, the Son of God, the world's Redeemer, **LAID ASIDE HIS DIVINITY**, and (after that!) **came** to earth in the garb of humanity." {Ellen White: ST, 18. March 1897}

In these words, we clearly see that Jesus **first** postponed the Deity, i.e. Divine nature, and only after that he came to earth and that as a Divine Person, but without a Divine nature. Jesus' Deity on the earth beneath the human garment was His Divine Character and the glory of His Divine position. The term Divinity has multiple meanings. We can clearly see in this quote that there are two aspects to Divinity, namely:

- Divine bodily nature - which Jesus left to the heavenly Father before coming to earth
- Divine Person, i.e. Personality.

Jesus certainly did not leave His Personality or the status of the Son of God in heaven, but His Divine nature so that as God he could die on earth.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- **"The human did not take the place of the Divine, nor the Divine of the human.** This is the mystery of godliness. The two expressions: **human and Divine** were, in Christ, closely and inseparably one, and yet they had a distinct individuality. [...] When Christ's indwelling glory **flashed** forth, it was too intense for His pure and **perfect** humanity entirely to conceal." {Ellen White: ST, May 10. 1899, p. 12}

Jesus certainly didn't take a human Personality because otherwise, it wouldn't be Jesus! His Personality remained Divine because Jesus came as the Son of God and not as the Son of Man to die for us! Did the man of Moses perhaps have a Divine nature when the light of God's glory shone from him after his return from Sinai? Certainly not! Does the Divine Glory that shone from Jesus necessarily mean the Divine Nature? Certainly not in the Bible! That is why the Spirit of Prophecy in the lower part of the quote emphasizes Jesus' complete humanity, i.e. human nature!

- "Our sufficiency is found only in the incarnation and death of the Son of God. He could suffer, because **sustained** by Divinity. He could endure, because He was without one taint of disloyalty or sin." {Ellen White: YI, August 4, 1898 par. 4}

One possibility of unbelief is fidelity to Heavenly Father. The English original of the above quote clearly states **"by Divinity"**, and this statement means that Jesus is supported **not by His** Deity but **"by** the Father's Divinity." Why is He supported by the Divine? Because He remained loyal to His Father! It means the Deity from the Father! If Jesus had carried the Divine nature at that time, He would not have had to remain faithful to the Father to receive that power and support! An interpretation within the doctrine of the Trinity would again bring a blasphemous message that it was easy for Jesus to resist sin and that he did not have to really suffer because He had His Divine nature supporting him and that we "should not fight against sin, because we do not have the Divine in us to leave it"!

Therefore, it is logical that as a continuation of such a false view of the Trinity, the next perfidious teaching came that the end of the time of grace is "only symbolic", and that we "can" still work the way our ears itch because we anyway "have no" strength to resist sin! It is here that the opposite promise stands, and the expression "our sufficiency" means that we, like Jesus in the human body, **can endure everything**, if we have heavenly support with Divine power!

- "While upon this earth, **the Son of God was the Son of man**; yet there were times when **His Divinity flashed forth**." {Ellen White: 8T, p. 202}

Only occasionally His Deity shone, for example during the cleansing of the Temple, or His fiery but simple **words** of truth made His enemies confess: "No one has ever spoken like this man." This refers to the demonstration of His authority and not literally His Divine nature because He did not have it during His sojourn on earth. What was Jesus' personal Divine power while on earth? These were the Gospel and the power of salvation, i.e. creating newborn followers.

- "For I am not ashamed of **the gospel** of Christ: for **it is the power of God** unto salvation to every one that believeth." {Romans 1:16}
- "For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even **His eternal power and Godhead**; so that they are without excuse." {Romans 1:20}

This verse tells us that the Divine nature he left with the Father could not be seen on earth, yet His works of creation testified to His Deity. The very power of salvation is the power of creation, which Jesus had in the mortal form on earth, and whose consequence was the new birth.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Therefore if **any man be in Christ, he is a new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." {2 Corinthians 5:17}
- "And that ye put on the **new man**, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." {Ephesians 4:24}
- "Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to Him in well doing, as unto a **faithful Creator**." {1 Peter 4:19}
- "...and to meet the necessities of humanity, **He took on Him human nature**. [...] **Mysteriously He allied Himself to human nature**." {Ellen White: FE, p. 399}

If the manner of Jesus' incarnation is **a mystery** to us, then why does it claim that the quote below "clearly" shows that Ellen White wanted to use these words to show that Jesus had a divine nature on earth, instead of accepting God's word **without philosophy**? If we have already read above that Jesus left **Divinity** AND THEN came to earth, God's prophet will certainly not contradict himself, but this quote can only refer to the fact that he clothed the Divine Person with human nature. Jesus never did anything in **His power**, because He **literally** left His Divine Power completely when He incarnated.

Jesus worked in a nature that needs redemption, and i.e. ours! The use of the Father's Divine Power in His favor on earth would mark the victory of Satan. He could use the divine authority from His Father only for the benefit of convicted sinners, and **to the extent that it was later given to the disciples**. As for the detailed understanding and explanation of the deep aspect of the incarnation, **it is the secret of God and it is not ours to deal with it**, just as we should not be curious about the mechanisms by which the Spirit of God works. how God is omnipresent.

Jesus would not have been weak in the face of temptations had He really had His literal Divine nature beneath the human garment. He could not have died on the cross then, which appeared before our eyes as a new doctrine that Jesus "awakened Himself" and was "alive" in the tomb, "except for the deceased human garment", and that He "alone raised Himself" out of the grave, which blasphemously rejected His literal sacrifice. Jesus had to come with fully human nature to die for us because the Divine nature is absolutely immortal! May God help us not to reject Jesus' sacrifice for us!

48. The undivided and unborrowed original "life in Himself" in Jesus. Laid down and taken back?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Where do the above words come from? Ellen White was sent to Australia against her will from **1891 to 1900** so that the bearers of the Apostasy could carry out the falsification of the Spirit of Prophecy without resistance. In 1888, just before she left, she completed the original book "**The Life of Jesus Christ**".

Her secretary **MARIAN DAVIS**, during her **absence**, supplemented that book **ALONE** (without permission from EGW) and renamed it to "**Desire of Ages**". According to her statement, she "only" found suitable quotes from EGW, which she then added.

Marian Davis was then surrounded by apostasy carriers such as Professor **PRESCOTT**, and under their influence taken away from the old truth:

- "At that time, Professor **PRESCOTT** was tremendously interested in presenting Christ as **THE GREAT "I Am"** and in emphasizing the eternity of His (without beginning of birth) existence, using frequently the expression "The Eternal Son". Also he connected the "I AM" of Exodus 3:14, which of course was Christ the Second Person of the Godhead, with the fulfillment of Jesus in John 8:58, which we all agree to; but then linked it up with other "I ams" in that Gospel - 7 of them, such as "I am the Bread of Life" "I am the Light of the world" "I am the door of the Sheep" etc. all very rich in their spiritual teaching - but which seemed a little far fetched to me especially as the "I am" in all those latter cases is merely in the copula in the Greek, as well as in English. But he insisted on his interpretation. Sr. Marian Davis seem to fall for it, and lo and behold, when "Desire of Ages" came out, there appeared that identical teaching on pages 24 and 25, which, I think, **can be looked for IN VAIN in any of Sr. White's published works prior to that time.**" {H. C. Lacey letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}

After reading Ellen White's 1898 book "Desire of Ages", many theologians at the time asked the question, did EGW suddenly change its beliefs and accept the Trinity? We can see from one example where these (trinity) "additions" really came from. Quote from Ellen White's book "The **Great Controversy** between Lord Jesus Christ and Satan" **1877**:

- "...answered that she knew he would arise in the resurrection, at the last day. But Jesus, seeking to give a true direction to her faith, said, "I am the resurrection, and the life; he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me, shall never die. Believest thou this?" {Ellen White, The Great Controversy between Christ and Satan, 1877, p. 362-363}

This quote received in **1898** in the book "**Desire of Ages**" forged "supplement" (marked in large bold black letters and underlined in black):

- "Martha answered, "I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day." Still seeking to give a true direction to her faith, Jesus declared, "I am the resurrection, and the life." **In Christ is LIFE, ORIGINAL, UNBORROWED, UNDERIVED. "He that hath the Son hath life." 1 John 5:12. The DIVINITY of Christ is the believer's assurance of eternal life. "He that believeth in Me," said Jesus,** "though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die. Believest thou this?" {Ellen White, Desire of Ages, **1898**, p. 530}

The above quote was the basis for the lower quote from Dr. LeRoy Froom, which reads a falsification of statement "by" Ellen White:

- "**Christ is the pre-existent, self-existent Son of God.** ...In speaking of His pre-existence, Christ carries the mind back through dateless ages. He assures us that there never was a time when He was not in close fellowship with the eternal God. He to whose voice the Jews were then listening had been with God as one brought up with Him (since He was born)." {"Ellen White": ST, August 29. "1900" + Evangelism, p. 615}

49. "Humanity died, Divinity not died" - Literal death?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

The book "Trinity" from Andrews University, which serves as a reference for many theologians for the "argumentation" of the Trinity, comes literally from the other side! On its title page is a picture with a 'triquetra' pagan-druid-catholic symbol. This book teaches that Jesus "did not" literally die on the cross, but "only" His garment of the human mortal body and that Jesus "awakened" Himself because He was "alive" in the grave!

- **"Satan suggested to his mind that if Jesus was the Son of God he could not die."**
{Ellen White: 3SP 231.1}

Nowadays, this Satan's suggestion has been accepted, and unfortunately raised as a loud shout! This "truth" has since been quoted like the Bible by much of the Adventist leadership. We remember our youth. Did any preacher ever believe that Jesus did not literally and in every way die on the cross? What do the controversial quotes really say?

- "I have **power** to lay it down, and I have **power to take it again**. This **commandment have I received of My Father**." {John 10:18}

The phrase "Humanity died, Divinity did not die" along with all the other quotes does not mean that Jesus did not die completely for us! The authority to "lay down life" does not mean that he was not laid down, but that Jesus himself could decide whether to give his life for us! "To take life again" means that that life during his sojourn in the tomb was not in Jesus because otherwise, he would not have had to take it back!

The power to "take it again" means that Jesus, as a Divine Being overcame sin on the cross and that he had the inalienable right to take back His Divine life and heavenly Divine position, i.e. receive from the Father, because he received that authority (right) from the Father! The term "life in self" means the absolutely immortal Divine life, which in the whole universe is possessed only by the Father and the Son. Since Jesus laid down this life and His Deity with the Father and came in mortal nature, we read that this is why God the Father restored that Divine life to Him at the resurrection:

- "The salvation of souls was the great object for which Christ sacrificed His royal robe and kingly crown, the glory of heaven, and the homage of angels, and **laying aside His Divinity**, (after that) **came to earth** to labor and suffer with humanity upon Him." {Ellen White: RH, 21. November **1907**}
- "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when **the dead shall hear the voice** of the Son of God: and **they that hear shall live**. For as **the Father hath life in himself**; so **HATH HE GIVEN TO THE SON to have life in himself**." {John 5, 25.26}
- **"Humanity died; divinity did not die. In His divinity, Christ possessed the power to BREAK THE BONDS OF DEATH. He declares that He has life in Himself to quicken Whom He will."** {Ellen White: 1SM 301.1; FG1.317}

Jesus is not a sinful being and is not subject to the chains of death, nor should he break them for Himself! Jesus gave His life through His free decision. The term "bonds of death" means the fact that fallen mankind was forever bound by that eternal death. It has nothing to do with Jesus' personal resurrection, nor does it mean that He resurrected Himself!

Breaking those chains of death is the result of His sacrifice!

One Divine Being with complete Divine nature possesses absolute and indestructible immortality as well as the impossibility of any temptation and falling into sin. Therefore, when Jesus came to earth, He left all immortal Divine attributes except His Divine Person. Jesus could not replace it with a human one, because He is only a Divine Person! There were no two Persons, man Jesus, and God Jesus so we can say that Jesus died only as a man. No Being contains two Persons!

And that explains the meaning of the expression that Jesus on earth was 100% God and 100% man within nature. 100% Divine referred to His Divine Person, Who was not part of human nature. Thus, Jesus could literally and completely die for us, and yet at the same time, as God, take the price of our sins upon Himself! Jesus could have died through the death of His human body because the human body **became one** with His Divine Person.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

There are several quotations, which describe Jesus with the complete Divine nature under the human garment. This applies to all eternity, i.e., after His sojourn on earth and resurrection. That is why Ellen White writes quite clearly that Jesus kept only the Divine character on earth:

- "Jesus Christ 'counted it not a thing to be grasped to be equal with God (the Father).' Because divinity alone could be efficacious in the restoration of man from the poisonous bruise of the serpent, **God himself** (the Father), **IN** his only begotten Son, **assumed human nature, and in the weakness of human nature SUSTAINED the CHARACTER of God**, vindicated his holy law in every particular, and accepted the sentence of wrath and death for the sons of men." {Ellen White: YI, February 11. 1897}

Although Jesus as the Person remained God, He voluntarily reduced the capacity of His knowledge to the human level, to be under the same temptations as we are, with no advantage over us. That is why we read in the Bible that Jesus as a child with human nature grew in knowledge and wisdom.

- "**And Jesus INCREASED in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.**" {Luke 2:52}
- "**He came as a helpless babe, bearing the humanity we bear.**" {Ellen White: Ms. 21, 1895}
- "**Divinity not died**" primarily referred to the Father, Who was in Jesus! Jesus' Divine Power in Him during his sojourn on earth, God the Father was present in Him:
- "To wit, that **God (the Father!) was in Christ**, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation." {2 Corinthians 5:19}

This explains the words in the verse below:

- "For in Him **DWELLETH all the fulness of the Godhead** bodily." {Colossians 2:9}

The fullness of the Deity in Jesus was the personal presence and power of the Father in Him! That is why we read the word "dwelleth", i.e. that it is not Jesus himself, but the Father, who dwelt in the land of Jesus! God the Father left Jesus before he died. The Divine Person of Jesus is without the Divine Body, i.e.. nature and without the presence of the Father's fullness and power completely died.

- "And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, **My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?**" {Mark 15:34}
- "And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into Thy hands **I commend My spirit**: and having said thus, He **gave up** the ghost." {Luke 23:46}
- "Jesus, when He had cried again with a loud voice, **yielded up the ghost.**" {Matthew 27:50}
- "**Yield the soul, i.e. to restore His Spirit means that she died, not that she literally "slept."** Jesus did die and rise again:
- "And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became **obedient unto death**, even the death of the cross." {Philippians 2:8}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "But we see Jesus, Who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste **death** for every man." {Hebrews 2:9}
- "As a member of the human family, **He** (Jesus) was **mortal**." {Ellen White: RH, September 4, 1900}
- "**He suffered the death which was ours**, that we might receive the life which was His." {Ellen White: DA, p. 25.2}
- "For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that **Christ died for our sins** according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that **He rose again** the third day according to the scriptures" {1 Corinthians 15:3.4}
- "That if thou shalt **confess** with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart **that God** (the Father) **hath raised Him from the dead, THOU SHALT BE SAVED**." {Romans 10:9}

Because the verse above says that we will be **saved if we believe that the Father raised the Son Jesus from the dead**. Thus we can see that the rejection of the biblical truth about Jesus' sacrifice through literal death is a direct rejection of salvation! That is why the latest "argument" that Jesus "was not" dead but only in a dream, "because" an angel addressed Him with a call in the name of the Father, to rise ("Alone"), is absolutely unbiblical! The biblical expression "Jesus slept in the tomb", and therefore "was alive" is taken as "evidence". The Bible, on the other hand, makes it clear that death is a symbolic dream:

- "These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus **sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep**. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus **is dead**." {John 11:11-14}

God's prophet Ellen White inspired the following words in the context of literal death as the price of our sins:

- "The justice, the moral excellence, of the law must be maintained and vindicated before the heavenly universe. And that holy law could not be maintained at any smaller price than the death of the Son of God." {Ellen White: RH, 15 November 1898}

The modern teaching of the Trinity claims that if Jesus on earth fell to any temptation, then He would return to heaven with a completely Divine body without completing the mission, and the earthly human garment would die. That would then mean the existence of **two** Jesus! In contrast, Ellen White writes that His risk of death was eternal:

- "If one single sin had tainted His character **the stone would never have been rolled away from the door of His rocky chamber**, and the world with its burden of guilt would have perished." {Ellen White: Ms. 81, 1893, p. 11, Diary entry for Sunday, July 2, 1893, Wellington, New Zealand}
- "Remember that **Christ risked all**; "tempted like as we are," **he staked even his own ETERNAL existence upon the issue of the conflict**." {Ellen White: General Conference Bulletin 1st December 1895. Art. B, par. 23 'Seeking the Lost'}

Did Jesus separate from His Divine nature when He was completely dead on the cross? Did the apostle Paul separate from his human person when he died? No, he will also rise as a man Paul, with the same thoughts as before death, which according to the Bible is only a dream.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Likewise, after His death as a Divine Person, Jesus slept in the earthly tomb of His earthly human nature and rose again as a Divine Person. If Jesus was only half-dead, in the sense of dying only the robe, i.e., of human nature, he could not be resurrected, because the resurrection of someone who is only partially dead is not a resurrection. The Trinity teaches indirectly that sin is not defeated. Why? Because, if he was only partially dead, Jesus did not really rise up or pay the price of our sins, and thus sin and death would not really be defeated! The Bible clearly tells us that Jesus overcame our sins and our death and that those who believe in Him will also overcome sin and death by His power.

In the meantime, the leading authorities of the Trinity introduced even deeper apostasy instead of repentance for the new evidence of their overthrown doctrine of the Trinity, claiming that Jesus "did not" die and that by suffering on Golgotha he wanted to "symbolically show" us His love. Sin blinds more and more, as did the Pharisees, who eventually killed their Savior even though they possessed all parts of the truth about the Messiah in the Old Testament...

Yet even this description throughout the chapter boils down to just an attempt to explain Jesus' nature on earth along with quotes from the Bible and Ellen White. Even **in eternity, we will not be able to understand what the Divine really remained and was in Jesus besides the presence of the Father!** But that does not mean that we have the right to construct a new God who is not. The written message summarizes that Jesus could have been tempted on earth as much as we are and that he could have died in every sense like us because otherwise, he would not have paid the price of our sins.

50. Resurrection from the truly dead Who resurrected Jesus?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "He Who died for the sins of the world was to remain in the tomb the allotted time. He was in that stony prison house as a prisoner of Divine justice. He was responsible to the Judge of the universe. He was bearing the sins of the world, and **His FATHER ONLY could RELEASE Him.**" {Ellen White: 5BC 1114.1}
- "And to wait **for His Son from heaven, Whom He raised from the dead**, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come." {1 Thessalonians 1:10}
- "**But if the Spirit of Him (the Father) that raised up Jesus from the dead** dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you." O how precious are these words to every bereaved soul! Christ is our Guide and Comforter, Who comforts us in all our tribulations." {Ellen White, 6BC, p. 1076.9 1894}
- "Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by **Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.**" {Galatians 1:1}

The Father raised Jesus from the dead and not Jesus Himself, as of today's false teaching claims! Christ died as a man and rose as a man. On the example of the prophet Jonah, who was in the belly of a big fish for three days and nights, and who did not free himself but God called him to come out from the outside, we see a foreshadowing of Jesus' slavery in a tomb that ended only with the Father's power from the outside!

And that slavery in the grave was complete death, in the same way as with all people on earth. This is well shown to us through the Biblical story of the Vineyard, who first sent his servants to unfaithful people in the vineyard, and after their murder, his Son, who was killed in exactly the same way!

Jesus died just like all other people, not just His "symbolic" garment of flesh! Immediately after His resurrection, Jesus did not allow Mary to touch him, but went first to His Father, to receive acceptance of His sacrifice, and through that, that original Divine life and nature. Only then did He return to His disciples and allow them to touch Him, and then He went to heaven forever. Even after His resurrection, Jesus once again said to "His God" to make it clear that the Father is truly above Him.

- "Jesus saith unto her, **touch Me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father**: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God.**" {John 20:17}
- "Now when **Jesus** was **risen** early the first day of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of Whom he had cast seven devils." {Mark 16:9}

Then saith He to Thomas, **reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands**; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing." {John 20:27}

- "...The Saviour came forth from the grave by the life that **was in Himself**. Now was proved the truth of His words, "I lay down My life, that I might **TAKE IT AGAIN**... I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again."- {Ellen White: DA, p. 785.2}

If Jesus had to **come back** to that original and unborrowed life, which, according to the above statement, was **BEFORE** Him, that means that such life **was not** in Him then! If something is already there, then we don't have to go back to it! Many advocates of this erroneous doctrine have begun to realize that Jesus, with His absolute immortality in the context of the Trinity, could not really die, except for His human body, which, according to their interpretation, only "covered" Divine nature.

The real truth is that those bodily garments covered **the Deity of His Person**! Thus came the next false doctrine, that "only" Jesus' human nature died on the cross as a "facade", and that the "present" Divine nature only "slept" in the tomb, until the angel Gabriel was in the name of the Father as "the alarm clock" called to rise, and then Jesus resurrected "Himself". As a "confirmation" of this is taken the verse that Jesus slept in the tomb and was awakened, together with the words of the Spirit of Prophecy of the same nature, taken out of context, "Divinity did not die", which has already been dealt with in the last chapter.

- "Humanity died; Divinity did not die. In His Divinity, Christ possessed the power to break the bonds of death. He declares that He has life in Himself to quicken Whom He will." {Ellen White: 1SM 301.1; FG1.317}

But if Jesus had not completely died for us, then His sacrifice would not have been a sacrifice but only one spectacle in front of the whole universe! This is a blasphemous attack on Jesus' sacrifice! The Bible confirms quite clearly that Jesus, like us, was **completely dead**, and that he was raised and resurrected in the same way as we are:

- "But if the Spirit of **Him** (the Father) **That raised up Jesus from the dead** dwell in you," {Ellen White, 6BC, p. 1076.9 1894}

The Bible confirms that Jesus died the same kind of death as we do, because on earth, of course, he had the same nature as us:

- "But He humbled Himself, and **took mortality upon Him. As a member of the human family, He was mortal**; but as a God, He was the fountain of life to the world. He could, in His divine person, ever have withstood the advances of death, and refused to come under its dominion; but he voluntarily laid down his life." {Ellen White: RH, September 4, 1900, Part 5}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "And **God** (the Father) **hath both raised up the Lord** (Jesus), and will also raise up us **by His own power**." {1 Corinthians 6:14}
- "For if we believe that **Jesus died** and rose again, **even so them** also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." {1 Thessalonians 4:14}
- "Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation **of God** (the Father), **Who hath raised Him from the dead**." {Colossians 2:12}
- "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart **that God** (the Father!) **hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved**." {Romans 10:9}
- "Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: **that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father**, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection." {Romans 6:4.5}
- "For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true **God** (the Father); And to wait for **His Son** from heaven, **Whom He raised from the dead**, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come." {1 Thessalonians 1:9.10}

Even in the creation of the universe, Jesus did all this with the power that came from the Father. But that does not mean that He has resurrected Himself! We read clearly in the Bible that God the Father raised Jesus and not that Jesus raised Himself, as many theologians today claim! Of course, being raised means being resurrected, because according to the Bible, the dead sleep in graves until the coming of Jesus. The term "raise" in the Bible has the same meaning as resurrection!

There is absolutely no place where it says that someone needs to be awakened first to be resurrected! Here we see that this false theology rejects the truth that Jesus literally died, thereby rejecting Jesus' sacrifice! Biblical upliftment or resurrection exists only in one completely dead being, and it does not touch the Divine nature at all, because Jesus put it before the Father before that! That is why the interpretation that Jesus "only slept" and was "only" awakened by the Father, and then "symbolically resurrected Himself" is **absolutely unbiblical**! Jesus, on the other hand, says "it is written":

- "Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ: Whom He raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. **For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised**." {1 Corinthians 15:15.16}
- "(Only) Christ was invested with the right to give immortality. The life which He had **laid down** in humanity, he **again TOOK UP** and gave to humanity" "Who so eateth My flesh, and drinketh My blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day" {Ellen White: YI, August 4, 1898 par. 5}

We see here that in both cases it is about eternal life, and that Jesus laid down His immortal life to give it to people in the sense of the reward of eternal life. Both sacrifice and eternal life could be given only through the death of Jesus as the Deity in human form! Jesus rose from the grave TO the life that **WAS** in Him (before). Was that life in Him while He was dead? Not! The Spirit of Prophecy says that He gave that life in His human form. It does not say that he laid down a human life, as one tries to interpret. And it is precisely this small difference that carries the incomprehensibly deep weight of truth. Here, in fact, it is stated that Jesus voluntarily laid down His Divine and not human life, which He **received back** after His sacrifice. The divine life could not die, and i.e. why Jesus had to **place** it with the Father in heaven so that he could literally die on earth and pay the penalty for our sins.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

But in that humanity, not only the human body died, but also the Divine Person, Jesus Christ himself! The description laid down and received again in the context of the Divine life does not touch on the time aspect, either death on the cross nor resurrection. There is a similar misconception as when Jesus entered the sanctuary in 1843 and was replaced by His second coming.

Laid down means only the postponement of the Divine nature with the Father when Jesus was born. And receiving back means returning Divine Nature with Divine life.

- "Jesus said unto her, **I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in Me,** though he were dead, yet **shall he live.**" {John 11:25}

This statement of Jesus in the present time refers to ours and not to His resurrection after death on the cross, which is clearly stated in the second part of the verse and represents the announcement of what is to come. The Spirit of Prophecy and the Bible shows in many places quite precisely that Jesus Himself will resurrect us at His coming, and give us the eternal life He has made possible for us through His sacrifice, and from which He will be the source.

- "Remember that Christ risked all; "tempted like as we are, He **STAKED even HIS OWN ETERNAL EXISTENCE** upon the issue of the conflict." {Ellen White: GCB, December 1. 1895 'Seeking the Lost'}

Yet Jesus died such a death that no saved man died! At that moment, crucified on the cross, as the Bearer of our sins, he was completely separated from the Father's power, so he had to endure a terrible ordeal by faith in human nature, in which he went to the grave. Likewise, God's people, after the end of the time of grace, will have to endure the last moments of earthly history during the seven plagues without the Mediator in the heavenly sanctuary. It is therefore not surprising that the bearers of apostate teaching began to reject even such a clear truth from Revelation, claiming that the end of the time of grace is "only symbolic", and that in fact refers "not" to the last people of God, but "only" to the fallen Babylon of this world.

Under the grace of the first death, those who accepted God's plan of salvation die, even without theological knowledge, living according to good teaching. Grace is available and available to all without distinction, during their lifetime, as long as they have the opportunity to repent, or until they cross the line of mercy and find themselves in a state of blasphemy. Jesus died as a symbol of humanity, and thus took the blame on Himself and took on the mediation so that He could cleanse His children from sin. This is called Redemption.

Christ's sacrifice was aimed at the same as the Old Testament type of the sacrifice of an innocent lamb, which is the transfer of sin and guilt to further service in the sanctuary, and then the crowning act of purification in the sanctuary above the sanctuaries, which corresponds to the investigative court. For those who have accepted His work, and who have been cleansed by His intercessory service, He has the legal right to bring to life, while those who have rejected His sacrifice and love await confrontation with the law that requires the death of sinners. The repentant sins of God's people fall like fire and eternal death on their cause, Satan, while for unrepentant sins sinners themselves bear the penalty of the flames of destruction and their eternal death.

In the non-biblical teaching of the "triune" God, where there is no literal division in power or position, but only in the symbolic task of the plan of salvation, and where "each one is in each one", it is no wonder that Jesus is credited with resurrecting "Himself". By that analogy, we too would have to resurrect ourselves, because then we too "have" the Divine nature under the human facade "through" the presence of the third person of the Deity in us. And i.e. exactly the small subtle but blasphemous difference.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "But if **the Spirit of Him** (the Father) **that raised up Jesus from the dead DWELL IN YOU, He** (the Father) **that raised up Christ from the dead** shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you. {Romans 8:11}

The Bible makes it very clear that we are only **sealed** by the Spirit of God for the salvation and resurrection that God the Father will make His power, just as He did with our Savior and Advocate, Jesus Christ. Through Christ, we gain the right to **ADOPT** and restore the original status of God's children, which we lost by falling into sin and thus became apostate sons of God, i.e. children of the devil under sin.

- "Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have **sealed the servants of our God** in their foreheads." {Revelation 7:3}
- "And grieve not the holy Spirit **of God**, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption." {Ephesians 4,30}

51. The eternity of Jesus. The beginning?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "And this is **life eternal**, that they might know thee the **only true God, and Jesus Christ**, Whom Thou hast sent" {John 17:3}
- "The Son of God shared the Father's throne, and the glory of **the eternal, self-existent One encircled both.**" {Ellen White: PP, p. 36}

We should note that Jesus received from the Eternal (Father) that Divine eternal life in Himself, but He did not receive the name "Eternal". That was not even possible, because the name "Eternal" means "He who created eternity and Alone has no beginning." Despite such a clear truth, the following twist of the biblical statement comes that it only touches Jesus' earthly life with human nature. Is the Father perhaps created as human Beings, or does he have that original life of God, since Jesus received the same kind of life as the Father?

- "Angels of God looked with amazement upon Christ, who took upon Himself the form of man and humbly united His Divinity with humanity in order that He might minister to fallen man. It is a marvel among the heavenly angels. God has told us that He did do it, and we are to accept the Word of God just as it reads. **And although we may try to reason in regard to our Creator, how long He has had existence**, where evil first entered into our world, and all these things, **we may reason about them until we fall down faint and exhausted with the research when there is yet an infinity beyond.**" {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 919, 1888}
- "Here Christ shows them that, altho they might reckon His life to be less than fifty years, yet **His Divine life could not be reckoned by human computation**. The existence of Christ before His incarnation is not measured by figures." {Ellen White: ST, May 3. 1899 par. 4}

The following verses make it clear that Jesus has a beginning:

- "Who is the image of the invisible God, **the firstborn of every creature.**" {Colossians 1:15}
- "**And the Son of God declares concerning Himself:** "The Lord possessed Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. **I was set up from everlasting...** When He appointed the foundations of the earth: **then I was by Him**, as one brought up with Him: and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him." Proverbs 8:22-30." {Proverbs 8,22-30} {EGW: PP, p. 34}

We know that Jesus has been present since eternity. Does eternity touch both directions? Whether she can have a beginning? According to the Bible, the saved will receive eternal life. Eternity means the dimension of time.

- "Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye **everlasting doors**; and the King of glory shall come in." {Psalms 24:7}

Doesn't that door have a beginning? No, eternity means she will stay forever. That door symbolizes the resurrection, which in that sense is also eternal. In the sense of these doors, eternity begins when God put them in.

- "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made." {John 1:1-3}

The Father, Who is the Source of everything, **has no beginning**, and He existed before all eternity. Jesus was born and born of the Father and has a beginning i.e. before the beginning of eternity, before the creation of the cosmos, before the existence of any time. Exactly when Jesus was born has not been revealed to us.

Eternity began with God's creation of the universe and the beginning of the rotation of celestial bodies as stars and planets, which brought the dimension of time. And our clocks measure time by turning the hands. There was no time before the creation of the physical world!

- "The teaching of salvation, the teaching of true godliness, the knowledge which has been **revealed from eternity**, which enters into the purpose of God, expresses His mind, and reveals His purpose—this Heaven deems all-important." {Ellen White: CT 14.2}

Here we see that God's prophet describes the knowledge revealed from eternity. One revelation exists only for created Beings, who have a beginning. This described eternity has its beginning!

- "He (God the Father) has chosen them **from eternity**, that they might be holy. He gave His Son to die for them." {Ellen White: AA 559.3}

How did God choose these people from eternity, when the decision described above had not yet been made in their creation? Was that choice without a beginning? Does it say here that Jesus only became the Son in that context? No, this statement says that He, as the Son, has been given to us since eternity and before that decision. We have seen that Jesus revealed salvation from eternity, which began with the exodus. by announcing His promise to the angels. One revelation exists only when one King speaks to His subjects.

Eternity is an expression, which means the future without end, and the past from its beginning. One eternity signifies the eternal results of what has been revealed. And the Spirit of Prophecy confirms that eternity means history, which is connected in a prophetic chain. The prophetic chain of human salvation began through the conversation of the Father and the Son.

- "The history **which the great I AM** (the Father) has marked out in His word, uniting link after link in the prophetic chain, from **eternity in the past** to **eternity in the future**, tells us where we are today in the procession of the ages." {Ellen White: Ed 178.3}

Eternity has a concrete starting point! Likewise, voices from eternity are not voices without beginning, but voices from the ancient past:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Before his death this eminent physician ordered a column to be erected near the spot where his body was to lie, on which were to be inscribed these texts, as **voices from eternity**: "God so loved the world, that he gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life" (John 3:16)." {John 3:16}" {EGW: HP 235.3}

In the quote below, there are two prophetic statements, which say that eternity, which this time is related to us, has one beginning. It is not our eternal life i.e. written here, but eternity, which according to the representatives of the Trinity has no beginning, since Jesus is "not" the literal Son.

- "The mother should not be off guard for a moment. She is doing a work that will **tell in time and in eternity**." {Ellen White: ST, July 13, 1888, par.12}
- "They must put forth their own God-given powers, or they will sink lower and lower, and be of no account for good, **either in time or in eternity**." {Ellen White: CTBH 149.2}

According to these statements of the Spirit of Prophecy, the concept of time exists independently of the dimension of eternity, which is separate from the dimension of time. The time we know began through creation, it will end through the destruction of sin when eternity begins again. Everything that happened before and after is in eternity!

So is the birth of Jesus as the Son of His Father in eternity, which is outside of time dedicated to the creation of matter and living Beings on Earth. With our limited minds, this is difficult to understand, but it must not be a reason to develop a teaching against the Bible, which ignores the principle of "this is how it is written." All this clearly helps us to understand the meaning of the following words:

- "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus **BEFORE the world began**, But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel." {2 Timothy 1:9.10}
- "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me i.e. to be ruler in Israel; whose **GOINGS forth have been from of old, from everlasting**." {Micah 5:2}
- "In speaking of His preexistence, Christ carries the mind back through dateless ages. He assures us that there **NEVER was a time when He was not in close fellowship with the eternal God**." {Ellen White: LHU 17.7}

And in this quote, we see the fact that since Jesus was born in distant eternity, there has been a perfect communion with the eternal God the Father. He also informs us that He originates and that He has His beginning, from when He received from the Father that Divine self-existent life, which makes Him a Divine Being. That origin is from eternity, i.e.. before its beginning, and which was started by that act!

Jesus in the sense of the expression of the non-existence of the beginning is represented by the fact that he came from the body and matter of God the Father and His eternal existence, which he showed us in human terms and example with the unique creation of Eve from Adam to understand it. there is no later beginning than Adam because it originated from Adam and his already existing body and matter, and Eve's body has the same age as Adam, although it was created after Adam.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

52. Consequences of rejecting Jesus' sacrifice and His temptations

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "We cannot find words fitly to explain the latest development of ideas held by some. They contain **threads of pantheism**. These ideas are so mixed with the truth, that the truth is made of no effect. These specious theories constitute a **denial** of the personality of God, **the atonement of Christ** and His work in the sanctuary. They take away the vital principles which have made us a separate people." {Ellen White: Ms 8, 1914, Part 32}

Our pioneers taught the whole truth according to the principle "it is written"! The doctrine of the Trinity in a camouflaged and blasphemous way refutes the sacrifice of Jesus, which was the culmination of God's love and the central part of the war between good and evil! And not only that.

God's nature, as we all know, is perfect, and there is no temptation for it in any aspect. If Jesus had not left His Divine nature with the Father, His temptations and victory over every sin would have been unnecessary or only symbolic, which would have made His stay on earth completely meaningless!

We all know that Jesus had much stronger temptations and struggles than any of the people, such as in the desert, and i.e. why he spent all night in prayer with His Father. At the same time, Lucifer accused our Creator in front of the whole universe of being a "dictator", because he asks weak people what He Himself "could not" do without His Divine nature.

Through His life on earth as a man without sin, Jesus proved that God is not a dictator and does not demand the impossible.

We can see how dangerous the false teaching of the Trinity is since it destroys even that clear evidence. Since the fact of concrete temptations shatters the claim that Jesus also had a divine nature on earth, because she has no weakness for sin, the latest "continuation" is the claim that God himself "could" theoretically sin, but not doing, "because" with His perfect nature is stronger than sin. What a blasphemy and a deepening of apostasy!

Sin is separation from God, with sinful life and death as consequences! The perversion of this truth shows Satan's desire for God to be removed from His throne and equated with weak, fallen, and created Beings!

Another of the most common "arguments" for this non-biblical teaching is the claim that Jesus "only" had the "symbolic status" of the Son on earth, and that the name Son refers only to the time of His sojourn on earth. In fact, this teaching indirectly and covertly removes the possibility of Jesus' sacrifice, and represents the first step on the blasphemous path of many theologians who, instead of humbly accepting the clear old and repeated truth that God reveals to us before the end of time, seek deeper and more ungodly arguments so as not to be "defeated".

This is exactly what the Pharisees did, who in the end really understood His Deity, but they took Him to the cross with their pride and through blasphemy, hardened hearts.

It went so far that even the curtain cut by God in the sanctuary above the sanctuaries, split by an invisible hand in a precisely straight line from top to bottom, which was very heavy, about 8cm thick and 18m high, which a human hand could not on such a way to cut, just patched, so they could work on as if nothing had happened! Such a curtain, which has become extremely hard over the years, could not be cut by a human hand or a sword in such a short time. In addition, a completely straight cut line was completely impossible.

This veil can represent our heart in rebellion against God, which before the cross should be cut by the Word of God and purified. For this reason, it is truly incomprehensible that Satan, despite such a clear truth, could have deceived most of God's people, and led them to reject Jesus' sacrifice, and to pray to another false God!

Jesus showed His boundless love because He risked everything for us. If He had given in to the slightest sin, He would not have been able to get back His delayed Divine Nature!

- "Never can the cost of our redemption be realized until the redeemed shall stand with the Redeemer before the throne of God. Then as the glories of the eternal home burst upon our enraptured senses we shall remember that **Jesus left all this for us**, that He not only became an exile from the heavenly courts, but for us **took the risk of failure and eternal loss**. Then we shall cast our crowns at His feet, and raise the song, "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing." Revelation 5,12." {Ellen White: DA, p. 131.2}
- "**Divine wrath would have come upon Christ as it came upon Adam. Christ** and the church would have been without hope." {Ellen White: ST, June 9. 1898, see also 1SM, p. 256}
- "Remember that Christ risked all; "tempted like as we are," He **staked even His own eternal existence** upon the issue of the conflict." {Ellen White: GCB, December 1. 1895 'Seeking the Lost'}
- "If one single sin had tainted His character **the stone would never have been rolled away from the door of His rocky chamber**, and the world with its burden of guilt would have perished." {Ellen White: Ms. 81, 1893, p. 11, Diary entry for Sunday, July 2, 1893, Wellington, New Zealand}

Here we see clearly and unequivocally that Jesus completely postponed His Divine nature for us so that He could die for us. He was subject to temptations that are impossible with Divine nature, and time put His Divine Being and eternal existence at stake!

It is just awful that even such boundless love with a willingness to take such an incomprehensibly deep risk is rejected, and it is claimed that these quotations referred "only" to Jesus as the Son in the flesh, but that He would "return" even at the fall. back to heaven, and the "only" loss would be fallen people and that garment of the human body.

This is the complete opposite of God's word revealed by His Prophet! Such a misinterpretation of so many clear quotations focuses exclusively on this earth, and the true plan of salvation encompasses the entire universe!

If Jesus had made a mistake, the whole universe would have been lost! God the Father would be blamed by Satan for being unjust because the law he prescribed is not the law of love because even His Son could not keep it!

We can't even imagine what would have happened if Jesus hadn't won! This controversy is great - the cosmic controversy between good and evil, between Christ and Satan! In this controversy, Christ brought victory not only for us but also for the Father, for His law, for the whole universe, for all Beings who have not succumbed to Satan's cunning!

The Bible clearly affirms the cosmic dimension of conflict:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man Child, Who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her Child was caught up unto God, and to His throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. And there was war in heaven: Michael and His angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which **deceiveth the whole world**: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come **salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ**: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they **overcame him by the blood of the Lamb**, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death." {Revelation 12:4-11}
- "...for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men." {1 Corinthians 4:9}

Through all the quotations in the book, we can see that also the teaching of Duality, with two Divine Beings without any difference is wrong and in fact only an „short“ version of the Trinity.

53. Falsifications in the Bible and in the texts of Ellen White

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

There are many falsifications in the **Bible**, but Matthew 28:19.20 and 1. John 5:7 are the most important. We are going to study this question in the following chapters.

Ellen White: Are the claims that today's faith in the church is an "advance" in the knowledge of the "truth" correct?

- "One thing it is certain is soon to be realized,—the **great apostasy**, which is developing and **increasing and waxing stronger, and will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend** from heaven with a shout." {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}
- "But the **Lord will raise up men of keen perception, who will give these truths their proper place in the plan of God.**" {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}

Fallen theologians needed the strongest arguments for their apostasy, and as the "main evidence" for the Trinity they are using few quotations "from" Ellen White, such as "three heavenly dignitaries", "heavenly trio" or "three living persons". One perfect falsification does not mean that you are writing one text with a different font. In the case of professional falsifications, you have to imitate the original font perfectly. Otherwise, it would not be one real falsification!

Think about the statement made by ROGER MORNEAU, who was a Satanist and came back to the true God. He wrote about how the demons had typed themselves the texts on the typewriters. The fallen angels are also appearing as perfect imitations of dead people. Is it possible to detect falsifications of the handwriting from their hands? Certainly not, because they can do perfect imitations. For this reason, the best answer to the question is if something is one falsification, is such a text consistent with the majority of the remaining quotations, or is it 180 degrees opposite! We are at war with the supernatural Beings and not just with the servants on the other side!

Ellen White herself wrote in **1909** that God the Father and His Son Jesus are the only two Divine Beings:

- **"God and Christ alone know** what the souls of men have cost." {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, January 13, 1909, par. 8}

A true prophet never contradicts himself. Further development of true teachings does not mean a diametrically opposite direction, what happened with the Trinity, but only a deepening of an already revealed truth! We see an example of an "addition" below:
Originals:

- **"Jesus** answered and said unto him, If a man loves **Me**, he will keep **My** words: and **My Father** will love him, and **We will come unto him**, and make our abode with him." {John 14:23}
- "He that hateth **Me** hateth **My Father** also." {John 15:23}

Falsifications:

- "If a man love **Me**, he will keep my words; and **My Father** will love him, and **We will come unto him**, and make our abode with him." (John 15, 23) **We, i.e., the Father, Son, and the HOLY GHOST**, [will come] and make our abode in him." {Ellen White: 8MR, 408.2}

The falsifications deliberately wrote chapter 15 instead of 14 (Gospel John) to better hide the falsification. Why conscious? Although this verse only speaks of Father and Jesus, the opposed and falsified continuation of the text also contains the holy Spirit (i.e. the Trinity). How can we recognize that something is fake? When a small number of texts contradicts the texts in large numbers.

EGW has herself confirmed that some passages in the Bible have been changed:

- "I saw that God had especially guarded the Bible; yet when copies of it were few, learned **men had in some instances changed the words**, thinking that they were making it more plain, when in reality they were mystifying that which was plain, by **causing it to lean to their established views, which were governed by tradition**." {Ellen White, Early Writings, 220.2+221.1, 1882}

Why came such explosion of the Trinity teaching with direct worship of the holy Spirit in all recent churches? Because we are right before the coming of Jesus, and Satan wants to emphasize his false divinity. That is why in most ecumenical documents it is clear and unambiguous that the only basis of ecumenism is the confession of the Triune God. Accepting Trinity is the only requirement to join the world ecumenical organizations! In the live broadcast (in the year 1985) from John Akenberg, Walter Martin, (author of the book 'Whether the Adventists Are a Sect'), a **journalist from Evangelical circles, clearly demonstrated the true history and faith of the old Adventists**. This happened during the **interview with Dr. William Johnsson**, who was one of the most important Adventist theologians in General Conference and **editor-in-chief of Adventist Review**.

Walter Martin knew the old Advent story better than most Adventists, and Dr. Johnsson, if you look at his irrefutable evidence. A summary of his statement in this regard:

- **"Adventists accepted the Trinity much later after the death of Ellen White**. In the last years of her life and for **many years after her death, this doctrine was not part of the Adventist faith**; it was not taught. **Ellen White had an Arian belief until her death**. For this reason, **some of her quotations have been removed**, because those very clearly disrupted the new trinitarian teachings."

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Crushed by this evidence, **Dr. Johnsson** admitted the following in defense: **"If the whole thing was true, was Ellen White at that time, not a prophet"**, instead of humbly saying that he will study the whole topic and the words of Ellen White deeply, and would make the decision what is really the truth.

Did those falsifications already begin during Ellen White's lifetime and did they really take place?

Ellen White was sent from 1891 until 1900 to Australia against her will so that the leaders of the apostasy could begin with falsifications without interference from Ellen White:

- "I have not, I think, revealed the entire workings that led me here to Australia. Perhaps you may never fully understand the matter. The **Lord was not in our leaving America. He did not reveal that it was His will that I should leave Battle Creek. The Lord did not plan this, but He let you all move after YOUR OWN imaginings.** The Lord would have had W. C. White, his mother, and her workers remain **in America, we were needed** at the heart of the work, and had your spiritual perception discerned the true situation, you would never have consented to the movements made. But the Lord read the hearts of all. There was so **great a willingness to have us leave that the Lord permitted this thing to take place.** Those who **were weary of the testimonies borne** were left without the persons who **bore** them. Our separation from Battle Creek was to let men have **their own will and way**, which **they thought superior** to the way of the **Lord.**" {Ellen White: 11LtMs, Lt 127, 1896, par. 4}

In the years 1877/1888, before moving to Australia, Ellen White wrote the original book "Spirit of Prophecy - **Lord Jesus Christ**". During her absence, her secretary **MARIAN DAVIS** compiled this book ALONE. The new name of the book (which unfortunately also contains a small number of manipulated quotations) was "**Desire of Ages**". According to Marian Davis, she "only" looked for suitable quotations from EGW and inserted them. At that time, Marian Davis was surrounded and influenced by the leaders of apostasy at the time, such as Prof. PRESCOTT.

- "At that time, Professor **PRESCOTT** was tremendously interested in **presenting Christ as the great "I Am" and in emphasizing the eternity of His existence, using frequently the expression "The Eternal Son"**. Also he connected the **"I AM"** of Exodus 3:14, which of course was Christ the Second Person of the Godhead, with the fulfillment of Jesus in John 8:58, which we all agree to; but then linked it up with other **"I am"** in that Gospel - 7 of them, such as **"I am the Bread of life" "I am the Light of the world" "I am the door of the Sheep"** etc. all very rich in their spiritual teaching - but which seemed a little far fetched to me especially as the **"I am"** in all those latter cases is merely in the copula in the Greek, as well as in English. But he insisted on his interpretation. Sr. **Marian Davis seem to fall for it**, and lo and behold, when "**Desire of Ages**" came out, there appeared that **IDENTICAL TEACHING** on pages 24 and 25, which, I think, **can be looked for in vain in any of Sr. White's published works prior to that time.**" {H. C. Lacey letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}
- "In this connection, of course you know that Sr. **Marian Davis** was entrusted with the **preparation of "Desire of Ages"** and that she gathered her material from every available source from Sr. White's books already in print, from unpublished manuscripts, from private letters, stenographical reports of her talks etc. - but perhaps you may not know that she (Sr. Davis) was greatly worried about finding material for the first chapter. She appealed to me personally many times as she was arranging that chapter (and other chapters too for that matter) and I did what I could to help her; I have good reason to believe that she also appealed to **Professor Prescott for similar aid**, and got it too in far richer and more abundant measure than I could render." (H.C. Lacey letter to L.E. Froom Aug. 30, 1945)

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

After reading the book 'Desire of Ages' from 1898, many theologians of that time asked if Ellen White had **suddenly accepted Trinity**? How such Trinitarian "additions" came into the books of Ellen White can be seen in the following example: In the original quote from the second volume - Spirit of Prophecy: "The **Great Controversy between Lord Jesus Christ and Satan**" from 1877, Ellen White wrote the following:

- "Martha, not comprehending the full meaning of Jesus, answered that she knew he would arise in the resurrection, at the last day. But Jesus, seeking to give a true direction to her faith, said, **I am the resurrection, and the life; he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me, shall never die. Believest thou this?**" {Ellen White, 'Spirit of Prophecy vol. 2', 1877, p. 362-363}

During the absence of EGW, this quote got (in the year 1898) in the book "Desire of Ages" a falsified extension", which is marked with the RED color:

- "Martha answered "I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day." Still seeking to give a true direction to her faith, Jesus declared, "I am the resurrection, and the life." **In Christ is life, original, unborrowed, underived.** "He that hath the Son hath life." 1 John 5:12. The **Divinity** of Christ is the believer's assurance of eternal life. "He that believeth in Me," said Jesus, "though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die. Believest thou this?" {Ellen White, Desire of Ages, 1898, p. 530}

The book "Desire of Ages" serves today as a special "proof" for the doctrine of the Trinity. Most Adventists did not even get any information that in the official archive does not exist even a single original chapter of "Desire of Ages". During her time in Australia, Ellen White had her new books printed exclusively in a NON-Adventist print shop because she obviously had no longer confidence to print them with Pacific Press. And just at the time of her absence, the supplemented book "Desire of Ages" was "coincidental" printed in the Pacific Press. Has Ellen White, as God's prophetess, recognized all the apostasy and attacks on the Adventists?

- "Message after message has come to me from the Lord concerning the dangers surrounding you (**A. G. Daniells**) and **Elder Prescott**. I have seen that satan would have been greatly pleased to see Elders Prescott and Daniells undertake the work of a general overhauling of our books that have done a good work in the field for years. **But neither of you is called of God to that work....I have been instructed that the Lord is not the author of the proposal to make many changes in books already published.**" {Ellen White, Lt 70, 1910, p. 2+15}

Prof. Prescott was confronted with the truth claims that he had made falsified "additions" in Ellen White's books. To "calm down," he said at the 1919 Bible conference that he "only" wrote one word in the "Great Controversy" without EGW knowing it so that the statement from EGW would be "more understandable". This is further confirmation of the source from which other "understandable" quotations in her books came. Many think that such falsifications are not possible because all quotations from EGW have been confirmed as authentic by the conference, which is considered the official "voice of God". What was Ellen White's attitude towards this?

- "Before the **fire came which swept away the Review and Herald factory**, I was in distress for many days.... It was then that I saw the representation of danger, a **sword of fire** turning this way and that way...The next news was that the Review and Herald building had been consumed by fire, but that not one life had been lost. In this the Lord spoke mercy with judgment. **The mercy of God was mingled with judgment to spare the lives of the workers.**" {Ellen White: Ms 20, 1903, April 3, par. 6}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "The very worst thing that could now be done would be for the Review and Herald office to be once more built up in Battle Creek. The way has been opened for it to break its association there, association with worldly men, which ought to be broken. Unjustifiable commercial business has been carried on, because the money that it brought in was needed...Pernicious matter has been published right in our office, and if some part of the work had to be delayed, it was the work on the books containing the light of truth. This was greatly displeasing to the Lord. **The apprentices were being educated in the false doctrines contained in the matter brought in. And the REVIEW and HERALD presses were sending these FALSE doctrines out to the world.**" {Ellen White: Ms 20, 1903, April 3, par. 8}
- "Yet we **hear that** the voice of the **Conference is the voice of God**. Every time I have heard this, I have thought that **it was almost blasphemy**. The voice of the Conference ought to be the **voice of God, but it is not...**" {Ellen White, 16LtMs, Ms 37, 1901, par.18}

54. Matthew 28:18-20 is changed

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

- "And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. **Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: Teaching them** to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen." {Matthew 28:18.19.20}

In the book of Acts, the evangelist Luke described the same statement of Jesus from Matthew 28:19.20. But in Acts 1:8 Jesus calls us to proclaim His truth to all nations, without any mention of baptism in the name of the Trinity:

- „But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and **ye shall be witnesses unto Me** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and **unto the uttermost part of the earth.**" {Acts 1:8}

Why does this difference exist? Because that verse in Matthew 28:18-19 was changed in the year 325 to support and introduce the Trinity doctrine.

We know the following facts: the "doctrine of the Trinity" was the base of many pagan religions alongside "life after death". During the council in Nicea in 325, Emperor Constantine ordered that an ecumenical Bible be compiled to unite pagans and Christians. He entrusted this task to the leading Bishop Eusebius of Caesarea, who implemented what Bishop Origen had tried earlier without success. Interestingly, Bishop Eusebius quoted the above verse differently 17 times in his works before Nicea:

- "Surely none save our only Savior has done this, when, after His victory over death, he spoke the word to His followers, and fulfilled it by the event, saying to them, **"Go ye and make disciples of all nations in My name."** {Eusebius: Oration in Praise of Emperor Constantine, Chapter 16, Section 8}
- "But while the disciples of Jesus were most likely either saying thus, or thinking thus, the Master solved their difficulties, by the addition of one phrase, saying they should triumph **"In MY NAME"**. And the power of His name being so great, that the apostle says: "God has given Him a name which is above every name, that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth," He shewed the virtue of the power in His Name concealed from the crowd when He said to His disciples: **"Go, and make disciples of all the nations in My Name."** He also most accurately forecasts the future when He says: "for this gospel must first be preached to all the world, for a witness to all nations." {Eusebius: Proof of the Gospel, Book III, ch. 7, 136 (a-d), p. 157}.

- "Relying upon the power of Christ, who had said to them, **"Go ye and make disciples of all the nations in My name."** {Eusebius: Book III of his History, Chapter 5, Section 2, (about the Jewish persecution of early Christians)}
- "Who said to them: **'Make disciples of all the nations in My Name.'**" {Eusebius: Proof of the Gospel, Book III, Chapter 7, 138 (c), p. 159}
- "With one word and voice, He said to His disciples: **"Go, and make disciples of all nations in My Name, teaching them to observe all things whatsover I have commanded you"** {Eusebius: Proof of the Gospel, Book III, ch 6, 132 (a), p. 152}

For this reason, it is not surprising that after the introduction of the Trinity in year 325, Eusebius suddenly changed the form of those verses, so that he used only the current form of those verses in his following 5 works. The whole Bible only knows baptism 'in the name of Jesus'. The true Bible certainly does not contradict itself, and the verse Matthew 28:19 directly contradicts all other verses. This is the strongest evidence of the falsification. One constellation is 180 degrees different than the other, and both are impossible at the same time. God never contradicts Himself!

- "When they heard this, they were **baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.**" {Acts 19:5}
- "But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the **Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized**, both men and women." {Acts 8:12}
- "For as yet hee was fallen upon none of them: only they were **baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.**" {Acts 8:16}
- "And he commanded them to be **baptized in the Name of the Lord.** Then prayed they Him to tarry certain days." {Acts 10:48}
- "For as many of you as have bene **baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.**" {Galatians 3:27}

Whose name do we call to be washed from sin at baptism? Trinity?

- "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be **baptized** every one of you **in the Name of Jesus Christ**, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost." {Acts 2:38}
- "And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and **be baptized**, and **wash away thy sins**, calling on the **name of the Lord.**" {Acts 22:16}

Is there any other name besides that of Jesus who can save and under heaven?

- "He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved, but he that believeth not, shall be damned." {Mark 16:16}

Many Theologians are making the claims, that this baptism is just in the name of Trinity. Actually, baptism and immersion in the water are a symbol of His (and not of a triune) death, His lying in the grave, and His resurrection. ONLY Jesus died, and through baptism, we show acceptance of His sacrifice for us and thereby become Christians.

-The immersion in the water symbolizes the death of Jesus on the cross

-The short stay in the water symbolizes the time of Jesus in the grave

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

-The emergence from the water symbolizes the resurrection of Jesus

The apostle Paul clearly emphasizes that baptism is only in the name of Jesus and that this is directly connected with the sacrifice of Jesus:

- **"Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?" {1 Corinthians 1:13}**
- **"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into His death? Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newness of life."** {Romans 6:3}
- **"Buried with Him in baptism, wherein also you are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised Him from the dead."** {Colossians 2:12}.

Below is the excerpt from Shem Tob's MSS Hebrew Matthew Gospel, Matthew 28th chapter, and comes from the book by Dr. George Howard, who is a specialist in the Hebrew language. The original of this manuscript is in the Jewish Theological Seminary of America in New York. This Gospel was saved by the Hebrews from the first century and was founded in the 14th century. In the 14th century, there was no discussion of the Trinity! And in this old original manuscript of the Gospel, Matthew 28:19, there is no trinitarian form of baptism, i.e. no statement by Jesus in this regard. Matthew wrote his Gospel in Hebrew and not in Greek, as most theologians claim today, in an unconscious attempt to trample the truth:

- **"Matthew also issued a written Gospel among the Hebrews in their own dialect while Peter and Paul were preaching at Rome and laying the foundations of the church."** {Irenaeus in the second century: Adv. Haer. 3.1.1}

[MT 28:9-20

ויהמה הולכות ויש'ו עבר לפניהם אומר השם יושיעכן. והם
קרבו אליו ויקדו לו וישתחוו לו.
10 ואז אמר להן יש'ו אל תפחדו אמרו לאחי שילכו לגליל ושמה
יראוני.
11 ובעוד שהן הולכות איזה מהשומרים באו לעיר והגידו
לגדולי הכהנים כל הנעשה.
12 ויעדו לעצה עם זקני העם. ויתנו ממון רב לפרשים.
13 ואמרו להם אתם תאמרו שבאו תלמידיו לילה וגנבוהו בעודכם
ישנים.
14 ואם זה יבא לאוזן פילאט אנו נדבר עמו בענין יניחכם.
15 והם לקחו המטבע ואמרו כן כמו שלמדום. וזה הדבר בסוד בין
היהודים עד היום הזה.
16 ואחר זה כאשר השנים עשר תלמידיו הלכו לגליל נראה להם בהר
17 אשר בו התפללו. וכאשר ראוהו השתחוו לו ויש מהם שנסתפקו בו.
18 ויש'ו קרב אליהם ואמר להם לי נתן כל היכולת בשמים ובארץ.
19 לכו אתם
20 ושמרו אותם לקיים כל הדברים אשר ציויתי אתכם עד עולם.

9. As they were going Jesus passed before them saying:
May the Name deliver you. They came near to Him, bowed down to
Him, and worshipped Him.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

10. Then Jesus said to them: Do not be afraid; tell My brothers that they should go to Galilee and there they will see Me.
11. While they were going some of the guards entered the city and declared to the chief priests all that had happened.
12. They came together for counsel with the elders of the people. Then they gave much money to the horsemen
13. and said to them: Say that His disciples came by night and stole Him while you were sleeping.
14. If this should come to the ears of Pilate we will tell him that he should leave you alone.
15. They took the money and said thus as they instructed them. This is the word [held] in secret among the Jews unto this day.
16. After this when His twelve disciples came to Galilee He appeared to them in the mountain where they had prayed.
17. When they saw Him they worshipped Him, but there were some of them who doubted Him.
18. Jesus drew near to them and said to them:
To Me has been given all power in heaven and earth.
19. **Go**
20. **and (teach) them to carry out all the things which I have commanded you forever.**

The same is also stated in the other 3 Bible translations:

- "Then, coming toward them, Jesus spoke, saying, 'All power has been given me in heaven and on earth. So, go and make disciples in all nations **IN MY NAME**, teaching them to obey all the things that I commanded you. And [Look!] I'll be with you every day until the end of the age." {Matthäus 28,18-20} Bible 2001
- "Jesus approached and said to them, "All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. Consequently, when you go, disciple all nationalities **IN MY NAME**. Teach them to keep everything I commanded you to do. Understand this: I am with you every day until the consummation of the age!" {Matthäus 28,18-20} MIT - Idiomatic EN - 2006
- "Yeshua [God is Salvation] drew near to them and said to them: "All power has been given to Me in heaven and earth". "Go and make disciples, of all the nations, to believe **IN MY NAME**" "and teach them to observe all the words which I have commanded you, forever" {Matthäus 28,18-20} New Messianic Version Bible

Today's Bible says that the apostles should go and all should baptize in the name of the Father, Son, and holy Spirit, which contradicts the rest of the New Testament, where the apostles were all exclusively baptized in the name of Jesus! And the true Bible can never contradict itself!

The Catholic Church, which proudly proclaims that it has replaced the Sabbath itself, confirms itself that it has changed Matthew 28:19:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "The **basic form of our** (Matthew 28,19 Trinitarian) profession of faith **took shape during the second and third centuries in connection with the ceremony of baptism.** So far as its place of origin is concerned, the text (Matthew 28:19) **came from the city of Rome.**" {Joseph Ratzinger (pope Benedict XVI): Introduction to Christianity, 1968 edition, pp. 82, 83.}
- "The **baptismal formula was changed from the name of Jesus Christ to the words Father, Son, and holy Spirit by the Catholic Church in the second century.**" {Britannica Encyclopedia, 11th Edition, Volume 3, page 365}
- "The passages in Acts and the Letters of St. Paul. These passages seem to point to the **earliest form as baptism in the name of the Lord.**" Also, we find. "Is it possible to reconcile these facts with the **belief that Christ commanded His disciples to baptize in the trine form?** Had Christ given such a command, it is urged, the Apostolic Church would have followed him, and we should have some trace of this obedience in the New Testament. **No such trace can be found.** The only explanation of this silence, according to the anti-traditional view, is this the **short Christological (Jesus Name) formula was (the) original, and the longer trine formula was a later development.**" {The Catholic University of America in Washington, D. C. 1923, New Testament Studies Number 5: The Lord's Command To Baptize An Historical Critical Investigation. By Bernard Henry Cuneo, page 27}

Through these unbeatable facts, the disarmed bearers of the Trinity doctrine pass over to the following "arguments" and show the works of Tertullian (160-220) from Carthage, who wrote about the Trinity much earlier before Nicaea. Does this mean that if a person wrote their view at the time, is that evidence of the "truth" of this teaching? According to the method, a few hundred years later, somebody could prove with the books of Dr. Kellogg, that we have believed in the Far Eastern nature of the holy Spirit, or that the Apocrypha were true.

But when an Apostasy occurs, it always begins in a small circle and slowly spreads more and more to critical mass. If Tertullian really represented the faith of this time, why did the majority of the (Arian) bishops in Nicaea reject the Trinity? Arian teaching is misrepresented by claiming that Jesus is not recognized as a Divine being, which is a lie. True Arian teaching rejects just Trinity!

All of the old Adventists including Ellen White were (semi) Arians. Why could the Trinity assert itself definitely in the year 381 in Constantinople, when Trinity was already part of the Christian faith? Why was Prof. Prescott unable to establish a Trinity together with the chief leaders of the GK in 1919? Why was there determined resistance, if we as a church long time believed in the Trinity?

Today it is said that James White, known as the GREATEST OPPONENT of the Trinity Doctrine, used this modern version of verse at baptism, according to the claim in "original texts", without any opposition from EGW. If that were the truth, it would mean that James White believed in the One, but would have practiced the diametrically opposite! Do we really have original evidence today that Adventists were really baptized in the name of the Trinity before 1888 when EGW had definitely lost the last vestiges of influence?

What wrote Ellen White really about baptism? In whose name?

- "But with clearer light, they gladly accepted Christ as their Redeemer, and with this step of advance came a change in their obligations. As they received a purer faith, there was a corresponding change in their life. In token of this change, and as an acknowledgment of their faith in Christ, they were **rebaptized in the name of Jesus.**" {Ellen White AA, p. 285.1}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "After the wonderful manifestation of the holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, Peter exhorted the people to repentance and **baptism in the name of Christ**, for the remission of their sins." {Ellen White: Acts 2:38, 39 und GC ix.2}

Then how is it, that there are some quotations from EGW describing baptism "in the name of the Father, Son, and holy Spirit"? In any case, these contradict their quotations above, as well as the entire Bible.

There is ample evidence of how many quotations were removed from her books and how many were brought in from the side of infiltrated servants on the other side.

However, we must not be discouraged by the fact that we reject the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy. The simplest criterion for us to be able to recognize with prayer whether a verse or quotation is original is to compare whether it harmonizes with all the rest of the Bible or the Spirit of Prophecy, or teaches 180 degrees diametrically different.

Ellen White has also announced that her quotes are under attack:

- "Whatever **wrong construction may be placed** upon my testimony by those who profess righteousness, yet know not God, I shall in humility go forward with my work." {Ellen White: SM1, p.73, and Manuscript 4, 1883}

A Collection of Evidences Against the modern Wording of Matthew 28:19:

The Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics:

- "As Matthew 28:19, it says: It is the central piece of evidence for the traditional (Trinitarian) view. If it were undisputed, this would, of course, be decisive, but its trustworthiness is impugned on grounds of textual criticism, literary criticism, and historical criticism. The same Encyclopedia further states that: "The obvious explanation of the silence of the New Testament on the triune name, and the use of another (JESUS NAME) formula in Acts and Paul, is that this other formula was the earlier, and **the triune formula is a later addition.**"

Edmund Schlink, The Doctrine of Baptism, page 28:

- "The baptismal command in its Matthew 28:19 form can not be the historical origin of Christian baptism. At the very least, it must be assumed that the text has been transmitted in a form **expanded by the [Catholic] church.**"

The Tyndale New Testament Commentaries, I, 275:

- "It is often affirmed that the words in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost are not the ipsissima verba [exact words] of Jesus, but...**a later liturgical addition.**"

Wilhelm Bousset, Kyrios Christianity, page 295:

- "The testimony for the wide distribution of the simple baptismal formula [in the Name of Jesus] down into the second century is so overwhelming that even **in Matthew 28:19, the Trinitarian formula was later inserted.**"

The Catholic Encyclopedia, II, page 263:

- "The baptismal formula **was changed** from the name of Jesus Christ to the words Father, Son, and holy Spirit by the Catholic Church in the second century."

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Hastings Dictionary of the Bible 1963, page 1015:

- "The Trinity-...is not demonstrable by logic or by Scriptural proofs,...The term Trias was first used by Theophilus of Antioch (c AD 180),...(The term Trinity) not found in Scripture..."
"The chief Trinitarian text in the NT is the baptismal formula in Mt 28:19...This late post-resurrection saying, not found in any other Gospel or anywhere else in the NT, has been viewed by some scholars as an interpolation into Matthew. It has also been pointed out that the idea of making disciples is continued in teaching them, so that the intervening reference to baptism with its Trinitarian formula was perhaps a later insertion into the saying. Finally, Eusebius's form of the (ancient) text ("in my name" rather than in the name of the Trinity) has had certain advocates. (Although the Trinitarian formula is now found in the modern-day book of Matthew), this does not guarantee its source in the historical teaching of Jesus. It is doubtless better to view the (Trinitarian) formula as derived from early (Catholic) Christian, perhaps Syrian or Palestinian, baptismal usage (cf Didache 7:1-4), and as a brief summary of the (Catholic) Church's teaching about God, Christ, and the Spirit:..."

The Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge:

- "Jesus, however, cannot have given His disciples this Trinitarian order of baptism after His resurrection; for the New Testament knows only one baptism in the name of Jesus (Acts 2:38; 8:16; 10:43; 19:5; Gal. 3:27; Rom. 6:3; 1 Cor. 1:13-15), which still occurs even in the second and third centuries, while the Trinitarian formula occurs only in Matt. 28:19, and then only again (in the) Didache 7:1 and Justin, Apol. 1:61...Finally, the distinctly liturgical character of the formula...is strange; it was not the way of Jesus to make such formulas... **the formal authenticity of Matt. 28:19 must be disputed...**" page 435.

The Jerusalem Bible, a scholarly Catholic work, states:

- "It may be that this formula, (Triune Matthew 28:19) so far as the fullness of its expression is concerned, is a reflection of the (Man-made) liturgical usage **established later** in the primitive (Catholic) community. It will be remembered that Acts speaks of baptizing "in the name of Jesus,"..."

The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia, Vol. 4, page 2637, Under "Baptism," says:

- "**Matthew 28:19** in particular only canonizes a **later ecclesiastical** situation, that its universalism is **contrary to the facts of early Christian history**, and its **Trinitarian formula (is) foreign to the mouth of Jesus**."

New Revised Standard Version says this about Matthew 28:19:

- "Modern critics claim this formula is falsely ascribed to Jesus and that it represents **later** (Catholic) church **tradition**, for **nowhere** in the book of Acts (or any other book of the Bible) is baptism performed with the name of the Trinity..."

James Moffett's New Testament Translation:

- "In a footnote on page 64 about Matthew 28:19 he makes this statement: "It may be that this (Trinitarian) formula, so far as the fullness of its expression is concerned, is a reflection of the (Catholic) liturgical usage **established later** in the primitive (Catholic) community, **It will be remembered that Acts speaks of baptizing "in the name of Jesus**, cf. Acts 1:5 +."

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Tom Harpur, former Religion Editor of the Toronto Star in his "For Christ's sake," page 103 informs us of these facts:

- "All but the most conservative scholars agree that at least the latter part of this command [Triune part of Matthew 28:19] **was inserted later**. The [Trinitarian] formula occurs nowhere else in the New Testament, and we know from the only evidence available [the rest of the New Testament] that **the earliest Church did not baptize people using these words** ("in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost") **baptism** was "into" or "in" **the name of Jesus alone**. Thus it is argued that the verse originally read "baptizing them in My Name" **and then was expanded** [changed] to work in the [later Catholic Trinitarian] dogma. In fact, the first view put forward by German critical scholars as well as the Unitarians in the nineteenth century, was stated as the accepted position of mainline scholarship as long ago as 1919, when Peake's commentary was first published: "The Church of the first days (AD 33) did not observe this world-wide (Trinitarian) commandment, even if they knew it. The command to baptize into the threefold [Trinity] name **is a late doctrinal expansion**."

The Bible Commentary 1919 page 723:

Dr. Peake makes it clear that:

- "The command to baptize into the threefold name is a late doctrinal expansion. Instead of the words baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost we should probably read simply **"into My Name."**

Theology of the New Testament:

R. Bultmann, 1951, page 133:

- "Under Kerygma of the Hellenistic Church and the Sacraments. The historical fact that the verse Matthew 28:19 was altered is openly confesses to very plainly. "As to the rite of baptism, it was normally consummated as a bath in which the one receiving baptism completely submerged, and if possible in flowing water as the allusions of Acts 8:36, Heb. 10:22, Barn. 11:11 permit us to gather, and as Did. 7:1-3 specifically says. According to the last passage, [the apocryphal Catholic Didache] suffices in case of the need if water is three times poured [false Catholic sprinkling doctrine] on the head. **The one baptizing names over the one being baptized the name of the Lord Jesus Christ,**" later expanded [changed] to the name of the Father, Son, and the holy Spirit."

Doctrine and Practice in the Early Church:

Dr. Stuart G. Hall 1992, pages 20 and 21. Professor Stuart G. Hall was the former Chair of Ecclesiastical History at King's College, London England.

Dr. Hall makes the factual statement that Catholic Trinitarian Baptism was not the original form of Christian Baptism, rather the original was Jesus name baptism.

- "In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy Spirit," **although those words were not used, as they later are, as a formula**. Not all baptisms fitted this rule." Dr Hall further, states: "More common and perhaps more ancient was the simple, "In the name of the Lord **Jesus** or, Jesus Christ." This practice was known among Marcionites and Orthodox; it is certainly the subject of controversy in Rome and Africa about 254, as the anonymous tract De rebaptismate ("On rebaptism") shows."

The Beginnings of Christianity: The Acts of the Apostles Volume 1, Prolegomena 1:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

The Jewish Gentile, and Christian Backgrounds by **F. J. Foakes Jackson and Kirsopp Lake** 1979 version pages 335-337:

- "There is little doubt as to the sacramental nature of baptism by the middle of the first century in the circles represented by the Pauline Epistles, and it is indisputable in the second century. The problem is whether it can in this (Trinitarian) form be traced back to Jesus, and if not what light is thrown upon its history by the analysis of the synoptic Gospels and Acts. According to Catholic teaching, (traditional Trinitarian) baptism was instituted by Jesus. It is easy to see how necessary this was for the belief in sacramental regeneration. Mysteries, or sacraments, were always the institution of the Lord of the cult; by them, and by them only, were its supernatural benefits obtained by the faithful. Nevertheless, if evidence counts for anything, few points in the problem of the Gospels are so clear as the improbability of this teaching. The reason for this assertion is the absence of any mention of Christian baptism in Mark, Q, or the third Gospel, and the suspicious nature of the account of its institution in Matthew 28:19: "Go ye into all the world, and make disciples of all Gentiles (nations), baptizing them in the name of the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit." It is not even certain whether this verse ought to be regarded as part of the genuine text of Matthew. No other text, indeed, is found in any extant manuscripts, in any language, but it is arguable that Justin Martyr, though he used the trine formula, did not find it in his text of the Gospels; Hermas seems to be unacquainted with it; the evidence of the Didache is ambiguous, and Eusebius habitually, though not invariably, quotes it in another form, "Go ye into all the world and make disciples of all the Gentiles in My Name." No one acquainted with the facts of textual history and patristic evidence can doubt the tendency would have been to replace the Eusebian text (In My Name) by the ecclesiastical (Catholic Trinitarian) formula of baptism, so that transcriptional evidence is certainly on the side of the text omitting baptism. But it is unnecessary to discuss this point at length, because even if the ordinary (modern Trinity) text of Matthew 28:19 be sound it can not represent historical fact. Would they have baptized, as Acts says that they did, and Paul seem to confirm the statement, in the name of the Lord Jesus if the Lord himself had commanded them to use the (Catholic Trinitarian) formula of the Church? On every point the evidence of Acts is convincing proof that the (Catholic) tradition embodied in Matthew 28:19 is a late (non-Scriptural Creed) and unhistorical. Neither in the third gospel nor in Acts is there any reference to the (Catholic Trinitarian) Matthaean tradition, nor any mention of the institution of (Catholic Trinitarian) Christian baptism. Nevertheless, a little later in the narrative we find several references to baptism in water in the name of the Lord Jesus as part of recognized (Early) Christian practice. Thus we are faced by the problem of a Christian rite, not directly ascribed to Jesus, but assumed to be a universal (and original) practice. That it was so is confirmed by the Epistles, but the facts of importance are all contained in Acts." Also in the same book on page 336 in the footnote number one, Professor Lake makes an astonishing discovery in the so-called Teaching or Didache. The Didache has an astonishing contradiction i.e. found in it. One passage refers to the necessity of baptism in the name of the Lord, which is Jesus the other famous passage teaches a Trinitarian Baptism. Lake raises the probability that the apocryphal Didache or the early Catholic Church Manual may have also been edited or changed to promote the later Trinitarian doctrine. It is a historical fact that the Catholic Church at one time baptized its converts in the name of Jesus but later changed to Trinity baptism. 1. In the actual description of baptism in the Didache the trine (Trinity) formula is used; in the instructions for the Eucharist (communion) the condition for admission is baptism in the name of the Lord. It is obvious that in the case of an eleventh-century manuscript *the trine formula was almost certain to be inserted in the description of baptism, while the less usual formula had a chance of escaping notice when it was only used incidentally."

The Catholic University of America in Washington, D. C. 1923, New Testament Studies Number 5:

The Lord's Command To Baptize An Historical Critical Investigation. By Bernard Henry Cuneo page 27:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "The passages in Acts and the Letters of St. Paul. These passages seem to point to the earliest form as baptism in the name of the Lord." Also we find. "Is it possible to reconcile these facts with the belief that Christ commanded His disciples to baptize in the trine form? Had Christ given such a command, it is urged, the Apostolic Church would have followed Him, and we should have some trace of this obedience in the New Testament. No such trace can be found. The only explanation of this silence, according to the anti-traditional view, is this the short christological (Jesus Name) formula was (the) original, and **the longer trine formula was a later development.**"

A History of The Christian Church:

1953 by **Williston Walker** former Professor of Ecclesiastical History at Yale University. On page 95 we see the historical facts again declared. "With the early disciples generally baptism was "in the name of Jesus Christ." There is no mention of baptism in the name of the Trinity in the New Testament, except in the command attributed to Christ in Matthew 28:19. That text is early, (but not the original) however. It underlies the Apostles' Creed, and the practice recorded (*or interpolated) in the Teaching, (or the Didache) and by Justin. The Christian leaders of the third century retained the recognition of the earlier form, and, in Rome at least, baptism in the name of Christ was deemed valid, if irregular, certainly from the time of Bishop Stephen (254-257)." On page 61 Professor and Church historian Walker, reviles the true origin and purpose of Matthew 28:19:

- "This Text is the first man-made Roman Catholic Creed that was the prototype for the later Apocryphal Apostles' Creed. Matthew 28:19 was invented along with the Apocryphal Apostles' Creed to counter so-called heretics and Gnostics that baptized in the name of Jesus Christ! Marcion although somewhat mixed up in some of his doctrine still baptized his converts the Biblical way in the name of Jesus Christ. Matthew 28:19 is the first non-Biblical Roman Catholic Creed! The spurious Catholic text of Matthew 28:19 was invented to support the newer triune, Trinity doctrine. Therefore, Matthew 28:19 is not the "Great Commission of Jesus Christ." Matthew 28:19 is the great Catholic hoax! Acts 2:38, Luke 24:47, and 1 Corinthians 6:11 give us the ancient original words and teaching of Yeshua/Jesus! Is it not also strange that Matthew 28:19 is missing from the old manuscripts of Sinaiticus, Curetonianus and Bobiensis? While the power of the episcopate and the significance of churches of apostolical (Catholic) foundation was thus greatly enhanced, the Gnostic crisis saw a corresponding development of (man-made non-inspired spurious) creed, at least in the West. Some form of instruction before baptism was common by the middle of the second century. At Rome this developed, apparently, between 150 and 175, and probably in opposition to Marcionite Gnosticism, into an explication of the baptismal formula of Matthew 28:19 the earliest known form of the so-called Apostles Creed."

Catholic Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger makes this confession as to the origin of the chief Trinity text of Matthew 28:19:

- "The basic form of our profession of faith took shape during the course of the **second and third centuries** in connection with the ceremony of baptism. So far as its place of origin is concerned, the text (Matthew 28:19) came from the city of Rome."

The Trinity baptism and text of **Matthew 28:19** therefore did not originate from the original Church that started in Jerusalem around AD 33. It was rather as the evidence proves a later invention of Roman Catholicism completely fabricated. Very few know about these historical facts."

"The Demonstratio Evangelica" by Eusebius:

Eusebius was the Church historian and Bishop of Caesarea. On page 152 Eusebius quotes the early book of Matthew that he had in his library in Caesarea.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

According to this eyewitness of an unaltered Book of Matthew that could have been the original book or the first copy of the original of Matthew. Eusebius informs us of Jesus' actual words to his disciples in the original text of Matthew 28:19:

- "With one word and voice He said to His disciples: "Go, and make disciples of all nations **in My Name**, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you." That "Name" is Jesus."

55. John 5:7 is changed - Comma Johanneum

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

- "For there are **three** that bear record **in heaven**, the **Father**, the **Word**, and the **holy Ghost**: and these **three are one**." {John 5:7}

Many take this verse as "proof" of the Trinity doctrine, although even the Catholic Church had to confess, that this text was added later. The Vulgate contains not these words since 1979. SDA church was also forced to declare it a falsification:

- "...**is worthless and should not be used** ..." {The Seventh Day Adventist Bible Commentary, Vol. 7, p. 675, 1962 edition emphasis supplied}
- "For there are three: Hebrew practice, based on Deut. 17:6; 19:5: etc. demanded consistent testimony from two or three Witnesses before action was taken in certain legal disputes. John is here citing three witnesses in support in the Divinity of his Master (1 John 5:5, 6, 8), thus assuring his readers of the reliability of his statement. Textual evidence attests (cf. p. 10) the omission of the passage "in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth." The resultant reading of vs. 7, 8 are as follows: "for three that bear record, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one." The passage as given in the KJV is in no Greek MS earlier than the 15th and 16th centuries. The disputed words found their way into the KJV by way of the Greek text of Erasmus (see Vol. V, p. 141). It is said that Erasmus offered to include the disputed words in his Greek testament if he were shown one Greek MS that contained them. A library in Dublin produced such a MS (known as 34), and Erasmus included the passage in his text. It is now believed that the later editions of the Vulgate acquired the passage by the mistake of a scribe who included an exegetical marginal comment in the Bible text that he was copying. The disputed words have been widely used in support of the doctrine of the Trinity, but in view of such overwhelming evidence against their authenticity, their support is valueless and should not be used. In spite of their appearance in the Vulgate A Catholic Commentary on holy Scripture freely admits regarding these words: "it is now generally held that this passage, called the Comma Johanneum, is a gloss that crept into the text of the Old Latin and Vulgate at an early date, but found its way into the Greek text only in the 15th and 16th centuries." {Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1951, p. 1186} {The Seventh Day Adventist Bible Commentary - Vol 7. p. 675 - 1962 edition emphasis supplied}

Our 2009 Sabbath School lesson says the same:

- "In some versions of the Bible the words "in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth" appear in 1. John 5:7,8. The **only problem is they are a later addition, not found in the original manuscripts**." {Sabbath school lesson, 26. August 2009}}

Many theologians are desperately looking for the confirmation of this believed heresy, whit arguments, that this verse is "correct", but our church has incomplete information. Luther's original 1545 Bible did not contain these incorrect words. They were ADDED after Luther's death in 1581, and then unfortunately also taken over into King James Bible 1611. These verses refer to the sacrifice of Jesus and not to the Trinity.

- “And there are three that **bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.**” {1. John 5:8 (5:7)}

John repeats the same thing that he described in the Gospel:

- “But one of the soldiers with a **spear pierced His side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.**” {John 19:34}

The Catholic humanist and theologian Desiderius Erasmus von Rotterdam inserted this described 'Comma Johanneum' into the New Testament, which he dedicated to Pope Leo X, in 1516. Allegedly because "suddenly" the scripts of Greek "refugees" from Constantinople appeared. Scientific methods have shown that these manuscripts Minuskel 61-Codex Monforti date from the 16th century. That was the first "Greek" script with Comma Johanneum in 1 John 5:7,8. All other writings with such content appeared “by chance” afterward. However, this “version” has now been removed from almost all modern Bible editions after the pressure of the evidence has become too strong. This verse, 1 John 5:7, is the biggest falsification ever. Bible translators of past centuries were so zealous to find support for their belief in the triune God formula in the New Testament that they added it. Here is the passage:

- “For there are three that bear witness in heaven, the **Father, the Word, and the holy Spirit: and these three are one.**” {1 John 5:7} King James 2000 Bible

Let's now bring forth evidence from the experts. Let's see what their views are on 1 John 5:7 i.e. is it a genuine verse or is it a falsification?

Brooke F. Westcott gave a long essay on 1 John 5:7 he then made the following Summary on 1 John 5:7:

“THE WORDS ARE NOT FOUND“:

- “In any independent Greek MS (more than 180 MSS and 50 Lectionaries are quoted). Both the late MS which contain it have unquestionably been modified by the Latin Vulgate.”
- “In any independent Greek writer. The very few Greek writers who make use of the words derived their knowledge of them from the Latin (not in Ir Cl.Al Orig Did Athan Bas Greg. Naz Cyr.Al)”
- “Not in any ancient version except the Latin; and it was not found in the Old Latin in its early form (Tert Cypr Aug), or (b) in the Vulgate as issued by Jerome (Codd. Am fuld or (c) as revised by Alcuin (Cod. Vallicell)”
- “In any Latin Father earlier than Victor Vitensis or Vigilius Tapsensis (not in Tert Cypr Hil Ambr Hier Aug Leo)”

Henry S. Francis:

“The dogma of the **Trinity three persons in one God – was formulated by St. Augustine.**”

Professor Keith Ward:

- “It **took the church hundreds of years to develop** what we now think of as the doctrine of the **Trinity.**”

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Jonathan Hill:

- "It will be remembered that in the second century, Christian theologians such as Justin Martyr had used the old 'logos' idea – ultimately taken from pagan philosophy – to try express this relationship. Christ was the 'logos', a sort of Quasi-God who functions as God's agent. **This had formed the basis for the development of what would become the doctrine of the Trinity.**"

Bruce Metzger says:

- "Among the criticism levelled at Erasmus one of the most serious appeared to be the charge of Stunica, one of the editors of Ximenes Complutensian Polyglot, that his Text lacked part of the Final chapter of 1: John, namely the Trinitarian statement concerning Father, the word and the holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth' (1 John v.7-8 King James Version). **Erasmus replied that he had NOT found any Greek manuscripts containing these words...** Erasmus promised that he would insert the Comma Johanneum, as it is called in future editions if a single Greek manuscript could be found that contained the passage...**As it now appears, the Greek manuscripts had probably been written in Oxford about 1520 by a Franciscan friar named Froy (or Roy), who took the disputed words from the Latin Vulgate....** Among the thousands of Greek manuscripts of the New Testament examined since time of Erasmus only three others are known to contain this spurious passage They are Greg. 88, a twelfth-century manuscript which has the comma written in the margin in a seventeenth-century hand; Tisch. W 110, which is a sixteenth-century manuscript copy of the Complutensian Polyglot Greek Text... **The Comma probably originated as a piece of allegorical exegesis of the three witnesses and may have been written as a marginal gloss in a Latin Manuscript of 1 John, whence it was taken into the text of the Old Latin Bible during the fifth century. The passage does NOT appear in Manuscripts of the Latin Vulgate before about A.D. 800.**"

Ezra Abbott:

- "...I will here simply remind the reader that Erasmus introduced the passage into his third edition of the Greek Testament in 1522 and Luther died in 1546.... Luther after quoting the passage of three heavenly witnesses, remarks:- 'These words are not found in the Greek Bibles; but it seems as if this verse had been inserted by the Orthodox against the Arians..... **We may observe finally that the other early reformers and friends of Luther generally rejected the passage;** so Zwingli, Bullinger, Ecolampadius, Bugenhagen (Rickli, ubi supra, pp. 35, 36). So, also, according to Kettner (Histria dicti Johannei... 1 John v. 7 etc., 1713, cap. 13), Melancthon, Crucigner), Justus Jonas, Forester, Aurogallus. (see Semler, Hist. U krit. Sammulugun uber 1 John v. 7, 1. 248.) Bugenhagen, as we have seen, was especially strenuous against it; see his Exposito Jona, 1550, cited by Rickli, p. 39. It was also omitted in the Celebrated Latin version of the Bible by Leo Judae, Pellicanus, Peter Cholin, Rudolph Gualther, and others printed at Zürich in 1543. Fol., and commonly called the Zurich Bible or version Tigurina. A Marginal note explains the reason for its rejection.... To trace the history of this gross corruption of the Text in modern Translations, Catechisms and confessions of Faith, especially in the Greek church since the sixteenth century, and in modern editions of some ancient versions, as Peshito Syriac, Armenian and Slavonic, might be interesting and instructive, psychologically as well as critically; **but there is no room for it here.**"

Joseph Priestley:

- "It has been shown that there is **no such doctrine** as that of the **Trinity in the Scriptures**, but I will now add that, if it had been found there, it would have been impossible for a reasonable man to believe it, as it implies a contradiction which no miracles can prove."

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Pulpit Commentary:

- “Verse 7. – For those who bear witness are three, and thus constitute full legal testimony (Deuteronomy 17:6; Deuteronomy 19:15; Matthew 18:16; 2 Corinthians 13:1). It will be assumed here, without discussion, that the remainder of this verse and the first clause of verse 8 are spurious. **Words which are not contained in a single Greek uncial manuscript, nor in a single Greek cursive earlier than the fourteenth century (the two which contain the passage being evidently translated from the Vulgate), nor are quoted by a single Greek Father during the whole of the Trinitarian controversy, nor are found in any authority until late in the fifth century, cannot be genuine.**”

Edward Gibbon:

- “The Memorable text which asserts the unity of the THREE who bear witness in heaven is condemned by the universal silence of the Orthodox fathers, ancient versions and authentic manuscripts. It was first alleged by the Catholic bishops Whom Huneric summoned to the conference of Carthage. An allegorical interpretation in the form, perhaps, **of a marginal note invaded the text of the Latin Bibles which were renewed and corrected in the dark period of ten centuries. After the invention of printing, the editors of the Greek Testament yielded to their own prejudices, or those of the times; and the pious fraud, which was embraced with equal zeal at Rome and at Geneva, has been indefinitely multiplied in every country and every language of modern Europe.**” It is quite clear from all the above scholarly statements that 1 John 5:7 is a falsification, and it originally was not part of Bible but was added. Let us now quote references and see where did the Trinity come from? Is the Trinity in the Bible? Did the Triune – God formula come from Jesus teachings or someone else i.e. the Church Fathers?

Theodore D. Beacon:

- “It is generally recognized that the doctrine of the trinity is not directly taught in the Bible, but it was claimed that we do find there set forth with great earnestness the various elements, the disjecta membra, as they are called, **from which the doctrine was built up.**”

Conclusion:

A) None of the disciples baptized: “in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Spirit.”

B) The formula i.e. quoted i.e. “Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Spirit” is never once referenced, not in any of the Gospels nor of Paul’s letters.

C) Eusebius (260 – 339 CE) never once mentioned the formula, “Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Spirit” instead he only mentioned the name of “Jesus.”

D) The Scholars quoted all agree that it was not part of the original text but an interpolation.

All the evidence quoted by the experts proved that 1 John 5:7 is a fraud, it was added in the 1500th century by Erasmus. The words that are quoted by the KJV for 1 John 5:7 are not found in any Greek MSS. All in all the evidence we provided is in our favor that Matthew 28:19 and 1st John 5:7 are not genuine verses. Christians need to let go of the Trinity – Triune God, for Jesus never taught such doctrine. God never said he was a Trinity. The Bible never mentions anything about God being “three.” The Bible never mentions anything about God referenced as a “Person.” Lastly, the Bible never mentions anything about the “holy Spirit” as God. I will finish off with these verses from Jesus’ mouth and what God says of Himself in the Old Testament.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

56. Westcott and Hort Codex Sinaiticus and Codex Vaticanus

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

The source of modern manipulated translations! Nowadays, almost all Bible translations have been adapted to the formulation in the Codex Sinaiticus (and Codex Vaticanus). Does this tendency come from God? The origin of the Codex Sinaiticus was the city of Alexandria, which was a mystical-spiritualistic center of fallen Christians. Many words have been changed, to deny, that Jesus was always the literal Son of God. Interestingly, this Codex was just discovered on Mount Sinai in 1844, when God exalted His last people and His prophet Ellen White. Was that a coincidence?

Westcott and Hort corrected the King James Bible (1881 NT and 1884 AT) and replaced the Textus Receptus as a basis through the Codex Sinaiticus and Codex Vaticanus. This modified version from 1885 has the name "Revised Version". The Codex Sinaiticus is serving today as the basis for almost all modern Bible translations since the beginning of the twentieth century. The theologian Dr. James R. White, director of the Alpha and Omega Ministries, described the following facts about Westcott and Hort's translation of the Bible:

- "Westcott and Hort use Sinaiticus and Vaticanus to elaborate the New Testament, the **work that eliminates the text used in the King James Bible, later known in scientific studies as the Textus Receptus.**" {Dr. James R. White: The King James Only Controversy, p. 33}
- "We see the work of Westcott and Hort on the Greek New Testament as the central point of the effort to **remove the King James Version** from the throne and to **replace the Greek text as its basis with the Textus Receptus.**" {Dr. James R. White: The King James Only Controversy, p. 99}

Did such manipulations of the Bible by Westcott and Hort leave any consequences or influences? This explains Wikipedia best:

- "The international committee that prepared the Greek New Testament of **United Bible Societies** Greek New Testament not only **took the Westcott & Hort edition as a textual basis**, but also followed its methodology." {Wikipedia: "The New Testament in the Original Greek"}

Is there real evidence that the enemy is active to change the Bible?

Helena P. Blavatsky, the founder of the anthroposophists and well-known spiritualist ("coincidentally" from the time of Ellen White) has written openly in many places that her "God" is Lucifer. She has conducted the spiritualistic séances with Westcott and Hort as well as with Charles Darwin. She wrote that Westcott and Hort were the "true" students who enabled the "errors" in the King James Bible to be eliminated, and that a "true" translation of the Bible would be based only on the Codex Sinaiticus and Codex Vaticanus, and that this should be a "revelation" of the twentieth century, through which the Bible can finally be "better understood" because the old Protestant version of the KJB was not "compatible" with the Codex Sinaiticus from Alexandria.

She also wrote that only the occultists were "able" to save the "true" form of the Bible and that this new translation had finally broken the connection with the old translation of the King James Bible. One of the first Bibles based on the Codex Sinaiticus was the Elberfelder Bible in Germany. For this reason, the Elberfelder Bible is not recommended, although some details have been translated more precisely. These correct texts only lead a reader to view the manipulated verses as a more precise translation. Such a kind of seduction has always been the enemy's tactic.

The Codex Vaticanus also comes from the other side! And its influence is not only found in the Catholic Bible. And the Adventist theologians today are those who are using the newly discovered spiritualistic Codex Sinaiticus as “proof” that Jesus is “not” a literal son.

57. The heavenly TRIO - Three LIVING Persons?

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

Falsification:

- “There are **THREE LIVING PERSONS of the heavenly trio**; in the name of these three great powers--the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit-- those who receive Christ by living faith are baptized, and these powers will co-operate with the obedient subjects of heaven in their efforts to live the new life in Christ...” {Ellen White: Testimonies for the Church, Series B, No. 7, 63, 1905. Evangelism, p. 615}

Those words are falsification, and one blasphemous attack on the true God, and contradict all the verses about the seal of the **ONLY LIVING** God is in Revelation, which are calling us to worship the only true God, and to make the decision, whose seal we will accept. The fallen theologians are trying through the title “**THREE LIVING** Persons” to turn the seal of the living God (Father) into a seal of the “LIVING” Trinity. Who is the true holder of the title “the **ONLY LIVING** God?”

Original:

- “And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the **SON of the LIVING GOD**.” {Matthew 16:16}
- “For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the **LIVING and true God**; And to wait for **His Son** from heaven, Whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.” {1. Thessalonians 1:9.10}
- “...it is **God**, the **ONLY true** and **LIVING** God, to Whom our worship and reverence are due. ...Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know **not God, nor Jesus Christ** Whom he has sent. The **Father and the Son alone are to be exalted**.” {Ellen White: YI, July 7, 1898 par. 2}
- The **SEAL of the LIVING GOD** belongs only to God the Father, and not to a “living” trio! It shows the name and identity of its Owner.
- “And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the **seal of the LIVING God**: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to Whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.” {Revelation 7:2.3}
- “And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with Him an hundred forty and four thousand, having **His FATHER's NAME written in their foreheads**.” {Revelation 14:1} Textus Receptus

In some translations, influenced through the Codex Sinaiticus, it says that the seal of God also includes the name of Jesus, but this does not correspond to the original Bible and the rest of Revelation. Only God the Father is the Bearer of the seal, and His Son Jesus is the only way to the Father and His Seal:

- "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: **no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.**" {John 14:6}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text down is the proof of the old truth for all readers who hold on to their attitude that there is **NO falsification** of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even in this case the controversial texts or verses in **conjunction** with the remaining verses and texts can not provide any evidence of the Trinity.

By isolating some text, you can prove almost any heresy. We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret the expressions like "three heavenly powers" without taking the quote out of context.

Although this script brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original!**

- "Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. They have **ONE God** and **one Saviour**; and one Spirit—the **Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks." {Ellen White, 9T, p. 189}
- "**God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God.** To Christ has been given an exalted position. **He has been made equal with the Father.** All the counsels of God are opened to His Son." {Ellen White, Testimonies Volume 8, p. 268}
- "The **divine Spirit** that the world's Redeemer promised to send, is the presence and power of God." {Ellen White: ST, November 23, 1891}
- "My perplexities were lessened a little when I learned from the **dictionary** that **one of the meanings of personality, was Characteristics.**" {W. C. White 1935 Letter to H. W. Carr}

God is omnipresent! When we combine all of the texts, there remains only one answer, which is that the Father is power, the Son is power, and the holy Spirit is the power of the Father and the Son. Why should the Spirit, which proceeds from the Father and Son as the third symbolic personality, not have the same power and power when He is in the presence of the Father and the Son in the universe?

- "**Christ** declared that after His ascension, He would send to His church, as His crowning gift, the Comforter, who was to take His place. This **Comforter is the holy Spirit,—the soul of HIS life**, the efficacy of his church, the light and life of the world. With **HIS Spirit Christ** sends a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin." {Ellen White: RH, 19. May 1904. par. 1}
- "**Christ gives them the breath of HIS own SPIRIT, the life of His own life.** The **holy Spirit** puts forth its highest energies to work in heart and mind." {Ellen White: DA, p. 827}
- "And when He had said this, **He breathed on them**, and **saith** unto them, **Receive ye the holy Ghost:**" {John 20:22}

The breath of Christ is His Spirit and Life and not a third Divine Being. If one regards the Father and son as the first and second person, and the third person as their power and their own omnipresence, it is the correct interpretation of the terms 'Three highest powers in heaven' and 'Heavenly Trio', although today's theologians take the following quotations from Ellen White, which are viewed in isolation left to a trinity to establish their heresy:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "There are **three living persons of the heavenly trio**; in the name of these three great powers--the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit-- those who **receive Christ by living faith** are baptized, and these powers will co-operate with the obedient subjects of heaven in their efforts to live the new life in Christ." {Ellen White: Testimonies for the Church, Series B, No. 7, 63, 1905. Evangelism, p. 615}

Is this statement evidence of the Trinity? Three living persons? Who is this third person? Are we teaching that the holy Spirit is a "dead energy" spread everywhere? Because the holy Spirit is the soul of Jesus' life, it must be alive. Who lives in us? Father and Jesus in their omnipresence. The Bible verse below enables us to understand again what the heavenly trio really is, and that the holy Spirit as a third person personality is not independent but, in a way incomprehensible to us, is it the manifestation of Father and Son.

- "Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious **faith** with us through the **righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ**: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the **knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord**, According as **His divine power** hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: **that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption i.e. in the world through lust." {2 Peter 1,1-4}
- "The **Saviour is our Comforter**. This I have **proved Him to be**." {Ellen White: 8MR, p. 49, 1892}
- "**Christ tells us that the holy Spirit is the Comforter**, and the Comforter is the holy Ghost, "the Spirit of truth, which the Father shall send in My name. [...] **This refers to the omnipresence of the Spirit of Christ, called the Comforter.**" {Ellen White: 14MR, p. 179}

Using the term heavenly trio, the teaching from Dr. Kellogg, other theologians also started preaching heresies about a "fused" God. William Edwin Boardman has spread his "truth" that these three personalities existed "as one" god. Ellen White has resolutely refused, stating that they are a heavenly trio and not three "fused" persons. A trio means 3 and not 1. This doctrine has arrived in the Adventist Church as a further stage of apostasy, and it was decided in the general conference to take the point of faith, that this "one" God consists of the Father, Son, and holy Spirit.

Some theologians went even further in their apostasy and claim that the Father, Son, and holy Spirit are completely "one" God, whose three personalities are just different forms of HIS manifestation in the context of the plan of salvation. But we have to stay at the Bible. There is only one God, Who has one literal Son. The name 'ONE God' means in the complete holy Bible exclusively God the Father.

58. Three greatest and highest heavenly Powers?

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

Original:

- "But in the **transgression** of man both the **Father and the Son were dishonored**." {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, December 12, 1895, par. 7}
- "**God and Christ ALONE know** what the souls of men have cost." {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, January 13, **1909**, par. 8}

- "The **Father and the Son ALONE** are to be **exalted**." {Ellen White: The Youth's Instructor, July 7, 1898, par. 2}
- "It is not essential for us to be able to define just what the **holy Spirit** is. Christ tells us that the Spirit is the Comforter, "the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father." It is plainly declared regarding the holy Spirit that, in His work of guiding men into all truth, "**He shall NOT SPEAK of HIMSELF**." John 15:26; 16:13." {Ellen White: AA 51.3}

We can read in all the original texts that only the Father and the Son bear the dignity and honor and that only They are entitled to the exaltation as heavenly Leaders. We can also read that the holy Spirit does not speak from itself and that only God the Father and the Son of Jesus have knowledge of what human souls have cost. The missing of knowledge is definitely not a characteristic of one Divine Being!

Falsifications:

- "Keep yourselves where the **three great powers** of heaven, the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit, can be your efficiency." {Ellen White: SW, February 23. 1904, p. 122 }
- "We are to cooperate with the **three highest powers** in heaven,—the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost,—and these powers will work through us, making us workers together with God." {Ellen White: Special Testimonies, Series B, Nr. 7, p. 51. 1905} {Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}
- "**Our sanctification is the work of the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit**. It is the fulfillment of the covenant God has made with those who bind themselves up with Him, to stand with Him, His Son, and His Spirit in holy fellowship. Have you been born again? Have you become a new being in Christ Jesus? Then cooperate with the **three great powers of heaven** who are working in your behalf." {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 908.11, 1901}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text down is the proof of the old truth for all readers who hold on to their attitude that there is NO falsification of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even in this case the controversial texts or verses in conjunction with the remaining verses and texts can not provide any evidence of the Trinity. By isolating some text, you can prove almost any heresy. We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret the expressions like "three heavenly powers" without taking the quote out of context. Although this script brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original!**

In Revelation John, the last book of the Bible, which is, according to the supporters of the Trinity, the summit of the understanding of the truth, stands in the entire fourth and fifth chapter the description of 'He Who (Father) sits on the throne, and the lamb (who is not sitting on the chair). In Revelation, it is impossible to produce any Trinity. Jesus used a symbolic description as a Lamb to emphasize His sacrifice for us! Many Trinity advocates attempt to destroy such clear evidence, but claim that the Trinity sits on the throne and that the Lamb is just a representation of the sacrifice and not a direct description of Jesus! This teaching is completely pointless because in this verse Father and Son both get an honor, i.e. only due to a being who made a sacrifice for us, and not to a sacrifice itself!

- "And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto **Him That sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever**." {Revelation 5:13}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

The truth is present in many other places in the Bible, such as:

- "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord (Jesus), one faith, one baptism, **One God and Father of all, who is above all**, and through all, and in you all." {Ephesians 4:4-6}

Ellen White wrote also in 1905 completely clear that the holy Spirit is not a third being, and defines what these three heavenly forces are, and what the heavenly trio means, i.e. not a trio of 3 Beings:

- "Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. They have **one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3, **1905**}

If we look at other quotes from her, we can get an understanding of what she meant under heavenly trio and the three highest forces in heaven:

- "Cumbered with humanity, **Christ** could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. The **holy Spirit is Himself (JESUS), divested of the personality of humanity** and independent thereof. **He would represent Himself** as present in all places by His holy Spirit, **as the Omnipresent**." {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}
- "We want the **holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**." {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}

Has Ellen White suddenly believed in 1898 that the holy Spirit had become a "third being"? Certainly not, as she has already stated in countless quotes that only Father and Son are Divine Beings and that They manifest Their power and presence through the holy Spirit. Together with the other quotations, we can understand all quotations only in that way, without dragging them out of context, as, for example, other churches do with the "ghost" of death Samuel with Saul, to "prove" life after death.

- "We are to cooperate with the **three highest powers in heaven**,--the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost,--and these powers will work through us, making us workers together with God."{{Ellen White: Special Testimonies, Series B, Nr. 7, p. 51. **1905**} {Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}
- "Keep yourselves where the **three great powers of heaven**, the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit, can be your efficiency." {Ellen White: SW, February 23. **1904**, p. 122 }
- "Our sanctification is the **work of the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit**. It is the fulfillment of the covenant God has made with those who bind themselves up with Him, to stand with Him, His Son, and His Spirit in holy fellowship. Have you been born again? Have you become a new being in Christ Jesus? Then cooperate with the three great **powers of heaven** who are working in your behalf." {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 908.11, 1901}

Those three highest powers are not defined, only enumerated. It is said that there are three supreme powers in heaven, without one statement about the structure of those three powers. We can only understand this question correctly in the light of what has already been written. God the Father, God the Son, and **God the holy Spirit?**

The truth is that Dr. Kellogg soon after the pantheistic doctrine went over to the Trinity. His belief was: three eternal and equal divine Beings, like most Adventists today! We know that the statements of Ellen White cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

This shows us the only way in which we can interpret the expression “three heavenly powers” without taking her quotation out of context.

- “Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. They have **one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks.” {Ellen White, 9T, p. 189}
- **“God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God. To Christ has been given an exalted position.** He has been made equal with the Father. All the counsels of God are opened to His Son.” {Ellen White, Testimonies Volume 8, p. 268}
- “The **Divine Spirit** that the world's Redeemer promised to send, **is the presence and power of God.**” {Ellen White: ST, November 23, 1891}
- “My perplexities were lessened a little when I learned from the dictionary that **one of the meanings of personality, was Characteristics.**” {**W. C. White 1935** Letter to H. W. Carr}

Is God (the Father) not present? When we combine all of the quotations, there remains only one answer, which is that the Father is power, the Son is power, and the holy Spirit is the power OF the Father and the Son. And as we read in the book Evangelism: the Father is God, the Son is God, and the holy Spirit is IN God! Why should the Spirit, which proceeds from the Father and Son as the third symbolic personality, not has the same power and strength when He is the personal presence of the Father and the Son in the universe?

- “Christ declared that after His ascension, he would send to his church, as His crowning gift, the Comforter, who was to take His place. **This Comforter is the holy Spirit,—the soul of His (JESUS) life,** the efficacy of his church, the light and life of the world. **With HIS Spirit Christ sends a reconciling influence and a power** that takes away sin.” {Ellen White: RH, 19. May 1904. par. 1}
- **“Christ gives them the breath of HIS OWN Spirit,** the life of His own life. The holy Spirit puts forth its highest energies to work in heart and mind.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 827}
- “And when He had said this, **He breathed on them,** and saith unto them, **Receive ye the holy Ghost**” {John 20:22}

The breath of Christ is His Spirit and Life and not a third Divine Being. If we regard the Father and Son as the first and second person, we can become the correct interpretation of the terms ‘Three highest powers in heaven’ and ‘Heavenly Trio’, although today's theologians take the following quotations from Ellen White, which in isolation enables to establish their heresy of trinity :

- “There are **three living persons of the heavenly trio;** in the name of these three great powers--the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit-- those who receive Christ by living faith are baptized, and these powers will co-operate with the obedient subjects of heaven in their efforts to live the new life in Christ.” {Ellen White: Testimonies for the Church, Series B, No. 7, 63, 1905. Evangelism, p. 615}

Is this statement evidence of the Trinity? Are three persons alive? Who is this third person? Are we teaching, that the holy Spirit is a "deadly force" spread everywhere? Because the holy Spirit is the soul of Jesus' life, it must be alive.

Who lives in us? Father and Jesus in Their omnipresence. The quote below enables us to understand again, what the heavenly trio really is, and that the holy Spirit as a third person personality is not independent, but in a way that we cannot understand, the manifestation of Father and Son.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have **obtained like precious faith** with us through the righteousness of **God (Father) and our Saviour Jesus Christ**: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the **knowledge of God, AND of Jesus** our Lord, According as **His divine power** hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these **ye might be partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption i.e. in the world through lust." {2 Peter 1:1-4}
- "**Christ tells us that the HOLY Spirit is the Comforter**, and the Comforter is the holy Ghost, "the Spirit of truth, which the Father shall send in My name. [...] **This refers to the omnipresence of the SPIRIT of CHRIST, called the Comforter.**" {Ellen White: 14MR, p. 179}
- "The **Saviour is our Comforter**. This I have proved Him to be." {Ellen White: 8MR, p. 49, 1892}

Using the term heavenly trio, the teaching from Dr. Kellogg, other theologians also started preaching heresies about a "fused" God. William Edwin Boardman has spread his "truth" that these three personalities existed "as one" god. Ellen White has resolutely refused, stating that they are a heavenly trio and not three "fused" persons. A trio means 3 and not 1.

This doctrine has arrived in the Adventist Church as a further stage of apostasy, and it was decided in the general conference to take the point of faith, that this "one" God consists of the Father, Son, and holy Spirit. Some theologians went even further in their apostasy and claim that the Father, Son, and holy Spirit are completely "one" God, whose three personalities are just different forms of HIS manifestation in the context of the plan of salvation.

59. Three Authorities?

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

Original:

We have to stay at the Bible. There is only one God, Who has one literal Son. The name 'ONE God' means in the complete holy Bible exclusively God the Father.

- "**The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted.**" {Ellen White: The Youth's Instructor, July 7, 1898, par. 2}
- "But in the **transgression** of man both the **Father and the Son were dishonored.**" {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, December 12, 1895, par. 7}
- "**God and Christ alone know** what the souls of men have cost." {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, January 13, **1909**, par. 8}
- "It is not essential for us to be able to define just what the **holy Spirit** is. Christ tells us that the Spirit is the Comforter, "the Spirit of truth, **which proceedeth from the Father.**" It is plainly declared regarding the holy Spirit that, in His work of guiding men into all truth, "**He shall not speak of Himself.**" John 15:26; 16:13." {Ellen White: AA 51.3}

We can read in all the original quotations, that only the Father and the Son bear the dignity and honor, and that only They are entitled to get the exaltation as heavenly leaders. We can also read that the holy Spirit does not speak of itself and that only God the Father and Son of Jesus have knowledge of what human souls have cost.

The Missing of knowledge is definitely not a characteristic of one Divine Being!

Falsifications:

The "adapted" expressions below completely contradict complete the texts above, which contradicts all other texts from Ellen White. Only through such comparisons can we realize that these changes were planned:

- "The **Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit, the three holy dignitaries** of heaven, have declared that they will strengthen men to overcome the powers of darkness. All the facilities of heaven are pledged to those who by their baptismal vows have entered into a covenant with God"
- "The **eternal heavenly dignitaries--God, and Christ, and the holy Spirit**--arming them [the disciples] with more than mortal energy, ...would advance with them to the work and convince the world of sin." {Ellen White: Ms 145, 1901. Evangelism, p. 616.4}

It is interesting that in the „just found" lower citations "by" Ellen White, there is a form of praying and worship of the Trinity, that has entered the SDA church in last years as the apostasy deepens. No Trinitarian in Ellen White's time prayed that way! Is this a coincidence or the current continuation of attacks on the truth to proof the Trinity?

- "When I feel oppressed, and hardly know how to relate myself toward the work that God has given me to do, I just **call upon** the **three great Worthies**, and **say; You** (Trinity) know I cannot do this work in my own strength. **You** must work in me, and by me and through me." {Ellen White: 7MR 267.2 **Sermons and Talks**, Vol. 1, 367, Sermon given October 20, 1906}
- "And then the golden harps are touched, and the music flows all through the heavenly host, and **they fall down and worship** the **Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit** (Trinity)." {Ellen White: MS139, 1906}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text down is the proof of the old truth for all readers who hold on to their attitude that there is NO falsification of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even in this case the controversial texts or verses in conjunction with the remaining verses and texts can not provide any evidence of the Trinity. By isolating some text, you can prove almost any heresy. We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity. This also shows us the only way to interpret the expressions like "three heavenly powers" without taking the quote out of context. Although this script brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original!

- "Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. **They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3, 1905}
- "We want the **holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**." {Ellen White: Letter 66 April 10, 1894 par. 18}
- "**Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not** be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and **send the holy Spirit** to be His successor on earth. The **holy Spirit is Himself**, divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by **His holy Spirit**, as the **Omnipresent**." {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

These are these three heavenly dignitaries! Father, Son and Their Spirit, Their almighty living personal presence. The top three quotes explain the meaning of other quotes where the three heavenly dignitaries are enumerated without going deeper into who and what they are.

- "The **testimonies themselves will be the key that will explain the messages given**, as scripture is explained by scripture." "Regarding the testimonies, nothing is ignored; nothing is cast aside; but time and place must be considered." {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 42, 57}

For this reason, we can interpret the quotations only below in the context of the rest of the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy. Many Trinity representatives emphasize that Ellen White was only an ancient prophet and that we later "realized the truth more deeply" so that we only need biblical "evidence" for trinity. At the same time, they use Ellen White citations out of context, to show her authority as "evidence" of Trinity. At the same time, they reject her as one prophet of God as soon one deeper research leads them to the fact that Ellen White rejected the Trinity to the end of her life. Does the Spirit of the Father and of Jesus, which comes forth from the Father and Son and makes Them omnipresent, have no dignity? Does their spirit, through which the Father and Son are speaking to us, not bearing Their dignity? Without dignity, the holy Spirit would not have divine origin! The spirit means Their personal appearance everywhere. Godly Being, Which bears the highest dignity on the throne is God the Father, and not a Trinity! Ellen White clearly writes that only God the Father and Jesus are entitled to an exaltation! She wrote nowhere in all her quotes that all three have to be worshiped, or that all three are one being. We can get the definition of the properties in other quotations:

- "**By the Spirit the Father and the Son will come and make their abode** with you." {Ellen White: Bible Echo and Signs of the Times, January 15, 1893 par. 8}
- "My perplexities were lessened a little when **I learned from the dictionary that one of the meanings of personality, was Characteristics**." {W.C. White, 1935, Letter to H.W. Carr}

Does God the Father have a higher dignity than Jesus? According to Ellen White, yes:

- "The **great Jehovah** has proclaimed from **HIS throne**, "This is **My** beloved **Son**." {Ellen White: DA, p. 579.4}
- "**It is God, the ONLY true and living God**, to Whom our **worship** and **reverence** are due. [...] The **Father and the Son alone are to be exalted**." {Ellen White: YI, July 7, 1898 par. 2}
- "And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, **a throne** was set **in heaven**, and **ONE seat** on the throne." {Revelation 4:2}
- "But in the transgression of man both the **Father and the Son were dishonored**." {Ellen White: ST, December 12, 1895 par. 7}

Why Ellen White doesn't write, that the holy Spirit has to be also honored if it were a third Divine Being? Why is the holy Spirit not worshiped or mentioned as a third Divine Being either before the beginning or after the end of the war against sin? In the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy, only the Father and Son are named as Divine Beings! In Revelation John, in the entire fourth and fifth chapters, stands a description of 'He Who (Father) sits on the throne, and the Lamb on the right side of Him. In Revelation is impossible to produce a Trinity. The pictorial description of Jesus as a lamb emphasizes the deepness of His sacrifice for us. Many Trinity advocates attempt to destroy such clear evidence, claiming that the Trinity sits on the throne and that the Lamb is just a representation of the sacrifice. Otherwise, we can read, that in all eternity, after the victory over sin, only Father and Son are worshiped:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be **unto Him That sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.**" {Revelation 5:13}
- "In your hands will be placed a golden harp, and touching its strings, you will join with the **redeemed** host in filling all heaven with songs of **praise to God and His Son.**" {Ellen White: AUCR January 15, 1903, par. 14}
- "All the redeemed saints will see and appreciate as never before the **love of the Father and the Son**, and **songs of praise** will burst forth from **immortal tongues.**" {Ellen White: TMK, p. 371}
- "The hour for joyful, happy **songs of praise to God and His dear Son** had come. Satan had led the heavenly choir. He had raised the first note, then all the angelic host united with him, and glorious strains of music had resounded through Heaven in **honor of God and His dear Son.** But now, instead of strains of sweetest music, discord and angry words fall upon the ear of the great rebel leader." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 28, 1870}
- "The Lord encourages all who seek Him with the whole heart. **He gives them His holy Spirit**, the **manifestation of His presence and favor.**" {Ellen White: 9T, p. 230, 1909}

Is the omnipresent holy Spirit, which proceeds from the Lord and as the manifestation of His presence without Divine power and knowledge?

Ellen White wrote in {6MR 29.3} about the Father, the Son and the holy Spirit and describes them as "three representatives of heavenly authority". Why should the holy Spirit not represent heavenly authority? It is the personal presence of God the Father and Christ!

60. Have the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit (Godhead) given themselves to the plan of salvation at the heavenly council?

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

Falsifications:

- "The **Godhead was stirred** with pity for the race, and **the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit gave themselves to the working out of the plan of redemption.** In order fully to carry out this plan, **it was decided** that Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, should give Himself an offering for sin. What line can measure the depth of this love? God would make it impossible for man to say that He could have done more. With Christ He gave all the resources of heaven, that nothing might be wanting in the plan for man's uplifting. Here is love—the contemplation of which should fill the soul with inexpressible gratitude!" {Ellen White: CH, p. 222} {Ellen White: AUCR, April 1, 1901 par. 10}

In the "adapted" quote above, which serves as "evidence" of the Trinity, we can see the misuse of the term deity i.e. Godhead. This term only denotes the quality of a Divine Being and not the name of a "triune" God. The real meaning:

Originals:

- "Because that which may be known of **God** is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of **Him** from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even **HIS eternal power and GODHEAD;** so that they are without excuse." {Romans 1:19.20}

- **"In Christ** is gathered all the glory of the Father. **In HIM** is all the **fullness of the GODHEAD bodily**. He is the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of His person. The glory of the attributes of God are expressed in His character." {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 907}

Who really brought salvation according to EGW's original quotes? Trinity?

- "The **plan of salvation devised by the Father and the Son** will be a grand success." {Ellen White: ST, June 17. 1903. par. 2}
- **"Before the fall of man, the Son of God had united with His Father in laying the plan of salvation."** {Ellen White: RH, 13. September 1906. par. 4}
- **"Before** the foundations of the earth were laid, the **Father** and the **Son** had **united** in a **covenant** to redeem man if he should be overcome by satan. They had clasped Their hands in a solemn pledge that Christ should become the surety for the human race." {Ellen White: DA, p. 834}
- **"In counsel together, the Father and the Son determined** that satan should not be left unchecked to exercise His cruel power upon man." {Ellen White: 18MR, p. 345.5}
- **"A covenant** has been entered into by the **Father** and by the **Son to save the world** through Christ." {Ellen White: ST, October 10. 1892. par. 1}

There is not a single quote that the holy Ghost was involved in salvation. Nor could he because he is not a third being but only the spirit of the Father and Jesus.

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text down is the proof of the old truth for all readers who hold on to their attitude that there is NO falsification of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even in this case the controversial texts or verses in **conjunction** with the remaining verses and texts can not provide any evidence of the Trinity.

By isolating some text, you can prove almost any heresy. We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret the expressions like "three heavenly powers" without taking the quote out of context.

Although this script brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original!**

- "Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. **They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3, **1905**}
- "We want the **holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**." {Ellen White: Letter 66 April 10, 1894 par. 18}

The Godhead - Divinity, is, as we have already seen, the characteristic (property) of a Divine Being, and not the name of one fused "triune" god! The Jewish word for 'Divinity' is 'Elohut'. And this word is an adjective and not a noun!

- "My **perplexities** were **lessened** a little when I learned from the **dictionary** that **one** of the **meanings of personality, was characteristics**." {W.C. White, 1935, Letter to H.W. Carr}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- **"The Godhead was stirred with pity for the race, and the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit gave Themselves to the working out of the plan of redemption.** In order fully to carry out this plan, it was decided that Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, should give Himself an offering for sin. What line can measure the depth of this love? God would make it impossible for man to say that He could have done more. With Christ He gave all the resources of heaven, that nothing might be wanting in the plan for man's uplifting. Here is love—the contemplation of which should fill the soul with inexpressible gratitude!" {Ellen White: CH, p. 222} {Ellen White: AUCR, April 1, 1901 par. 10}

What did we read First of all, the quotation above does **not say** that **all three prepared** the rescue plan, but that gave themselves up to implement the plan that had already been decided. God did everything for us and through Jesus gave all heavenly resources to complete the plan of salvation. This gives us an inkling of why Ellen White wrote elsewhere that the Father had fought heavy struggles with Himself as to whether He should allow His Son to come to the fallen earth as a mortal person, and thus risk His eternal existence. Jesus died for us on the cross, and then He came among us with His holy Spirit, Himself in another form. Only Jesus has all heavenly resources besides the Father.

The statement about the joint implementation of the rescue plan is often used as "proof" that the holy Spirit is the third Divine Being next to the Father and the Son. Although at the reading of this quote we could get the impression, that all three, the Father, Son, and holy Spirit designed the plan of salvation, such an interpretation is not in harmony with all other statements of the Spirit of Prophecy. In the biblical dictionary from 1828, work also means an influence through work and effort. The second part of the quote above confirms this:

- "It is the glory of the gospel that it is founded upon the principle of restoring in the fallen race the divine image, by a constant manifestation of benevolence. This work began in the heavenly courts. There **GOD DECIDED to give human Beings an unmistakable evidence of the love** with which He regarded them. He "so loved the world that **He gave HIS only begotten SON**, that whosoever **believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.**" {Ellen White: AUCR, April 1, 1901 par. 9}

Neither in the Bible nor in the Spirit of Prophecy is there a statement that the spirit was ever involved in the divine decisions. Why? Because it is not a Divine Being, but only the manifestation of Divine presence! holy Ghost was only one of the heavenly resources to help carry out the plan of salvation that only Father and Son worked together. God and Jesus are committed to giving all heavenly resources for our salvation. This also includes the holy Spirit that goes out from Them and means Their presence.

- "The greatness of God is to us incomprehensible. "The **Lord's throne is in heaven**" (Psalm 11:4); **yet by His Spirit HE is everywhere present.** He has an intimate knowledge of, and a personal interest in, all the works of His hand." {Ellen White: ED 132.2}
- "For it is **God** which **worketh in you** both to will and to do of His good pleasure." {Philippians 2:13}
- "The **plan of salvation devised by the Father and the Son** will be a grand success." {Ellen White: ST, June 17, 1903, par. 2}
- "Before the fall of man, the **Son of God had united with His Father in laying the plan of salvation.**" {Ellen White: RH, 13. September 1906, par. 4}
- "In **counsel together, the Father and the Son determined** that Satan should not be left unchecked to exercise his cruel power upon man." {Ellen White: 18MR, p. 345.5}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "By Christ the work upon which the fulfillment of God's purpose rests was accomplished. This was the agreement in the **councils of the Godhead**. The **Father purposed in counsel with His Son** that the human family should be tested and proved to see whether they would be allured by the temptations of Satan, or whether they would make Christ their righteousness, keeping God's commandments, and live. God gave to His Son all who would be true and loyal. Christ covenanted to redeem them from the power of Satan, at the price of His own life." {Ellen White: 21MR, 54.3}
- "**Christ** the Word, the **Only Begotten of God**, was one with the eternal Father,—one in nature, in character, and in purpose,—**the ONLY BEING in all the UNIVERSE that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God.**" {Ellen White: GC, p. 493}
- "Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon His throne; and he shall be a priest upon His throne: and the **counsel of peace** shall be **between Them BOTH.**" {Zechariah 6:13}
- "A **covenant** has been entered into by the **Father and by the Son** to save the world through Christ." {Ellen White: ST, October 10, 1892, par. 1}
- "**Before the foundations of the earth were laid, the Father and the Son had united** in a covenant **to redeem man** if he should be overcome by Satan. They had clasped Their hands in a solemn pledge that Christ should become the surety for the human race." {Ellen White: DA, p. 834}

There is no other being besides Jesus Who can hold a council with God the Father. The **Divine Councils only take place between Father and Son!** This fact brings the question: Is the holy Spirit a third Divine Being excluded from the advice of Deity, or is it not a being but the life, character, mind, and personal presence of the Father and Christ in us. What is logical and in harmony with the other inspired quotes?

- "We shall be judged according to the light we have had, according to the privileges we have been granted, according to the opportunity we have had to hear and understand the word of God. **These privileges have been given us through an infinite cost to the Father and the Son.** The plan of redemption has been devised and carried out so far through the sacrifice of all heaven, and the **gift of the holy Spirit** has been provided, that the divine may unite with the human, and man be elevated in moral and spiritual worth." {Ellen White: YI, 15. June 1893 par. 1}
- "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the **Spirit of God** dwell in you. Now if any man have not the **Spirit of Christ**, he is none of His. And if **Christ be in you**, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the **Spirit of Him That raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you**, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies **by His Spirit that dwelleth in you.**" {Romans 8:9-11}

We see here clearly that the plan was first developed and was carried out later, after the fall of man. We read that only the Father and His Son were involved in the planning and that the holy Ghost was only given to us as a gift. In this sense, there were of course three, namely the Father, Son, and Their Spirit, Who gave themselves for the implementation of the plan which the two Divine Beings Father and Son have prepared.

- "That the **holy Spirit** is to be the **grand helper**, is a wonderful promise. Of what avail would it have been to us that the only begotten Son of God had humbled Himself, endured the temptations of the wily foe, and wrestled with him during His entire life on earth, and died the Just for the unjust that humanity might not perish, if the **Spirit** had not been given as a constant, working, **regenerating agent** to make effectual in our cases what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer?" {Ellen White: 3SM, 137.1}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "The **imparted holy Spirit enabled His disciples**, the apostles, to stand firmly against every species of idolatry and to exalt the Lord and Him alone. **Who, but Jesus Christ by His Spirit and Divine power, guided the pens of the sacred historians** that to the world might be presented the precious record of the sayings and works of Jesus Christ?" {Ellen White: 3SM 137.2}

According to the Bible, who had His earthly "disciples"? Of course Jesus and only Jesus! We can also see from this, that the holy Spirit is Jesus personally!

- "The **holy Spirit was the highest of all gifts** that he could solicit from His Father for the exaltation of His people. The **Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent**, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail." {Ellen White: RH, November 19, 1908, Art. B, par. 5}
- "As the **Divine endowment—the power of the holy Spirit—was given to the disciples**, so it will today be given to all who seek aright. This power alone can make us wise unto salvation and to fit us for the courts above. Christ wants to give us a blessing that will make us holy. "These things have I spoken unto you," He says, "that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full." John 15:11. Joy in the holy Spirit is health-giving, life-giving joy. **In giving us His Spirit, God gives us Himself**, making Himself a fountain of divine influences, to give health and life to the world." {Ellen White: 7T, 273.1}
- "No truth is more clearly taught in the Bible than that **God by His holy Spirit** especially directs His servants on earth in the great movements for the **carrying forward** of the work of **salvation**." {Ellen White: GC, p. 343}

61. Came the term "THREE BEINGS" really from Ellen White?

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

Only one being can be God! EGW described only the Father and Son as Beings. Therefore the leading Trinitarians had to invent proof that Ellen White also wrote this for the holy Spirit. The only quotation "by" Ellen White that says something about three Beings is used as one of the main pieces of evidence that she would have finally realized that the Trinity was true:

- "You are born unto God, and you stand under the sanction and the power of the **three holiest Beings in heaven**, who are able to keep you from falling. You are to reveal that you are dead to sin; your life is hidden with Christ in God. Hidden "with Christ in God,"—wonderful transformation. This is a most precious promise." {White Estate 16. March 1976: {Ellen White: 7MR, 267} {Ellen White: **Sermons and Talks** Volume One 367.3, Sermon given October 20, 1906}

In the context of the source, we can state that this statement does not come from her books and is not a quotation from her. This text above is an anonymous transcript of her sermon, and it is questionable whether it would even come from that time. The term "three Beings" came from an unknown writer, without his name and without checking if it is authentic. These words were added as "her" statement in 7MR by ignoring those facts! Ellen White only approved all manuscripts after checking them with her signature!

She gave no authorization for this text. Ellen White only got the printed part of this sermon, which she also signed. The text with the approved section is in 'Review and Herald' from December 1906 does not contain the term "three Beings"! This anonymous statement about three Beings was "discovered" in year 1976!

This quote is accompanied by a falsification in which Ellen White directly prays to the Trinity:

- "When I feel oppressed, and hardly know how to relate myself toward the work that God has given me to do, I just **call upon** the **three great Worthies**, and **say**; **You** (Trinity) know I cannot do this work in my own strength. **You** must work in me, and by me and through me." {Ellen White: 7MR 267.2 **Sermons and Talks**, Vol. 1, 367, Sermon given October 20, 1906}

It is claimed, however, that this unsigned and not authorized part of Ellen White's quote is true "because" this sermon happened, and that Ellen White signed only the first part of the sermon because she became the other part of this text not in her hands. With such logic, we could add to any text other anonymous texts to prove any desired constellation. In this sense, we could also claim that the Apocrypha are also "true" because they come from the same time as the Bible and touch on the same subject. In the same way, Dr. Kellogg, as the carrier of the apostasy, supplemented or shortened the quotations from EGW, which thus gave a completely different meaning. What said Ellen White herself about the manuscripts without her signature?

- "And now to all who have a desire for truth I would say: **Do not give credence to unauthenticated reports as to what Sister White has done or said or written.** If you desire to know what the Lord has revealed through her, read her published works. Are there any points of interest concerning which she has not written, do not eagerly catch up and report rumors as to what she has said." {Ellen White: 5T 696.1}
- "I read over all i.e. copied, to see that everything is as it should be. I read all the book manuscript before it is sent to the printer." {Ellen White: 3SM 90.6}
- "I have all my publications **closely examined**. I desire that nothing shall appear in print without careful investigation." {Ellen White: 10MR 12.4}

62. Who or what is Godhead? Trinity?

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

Falsification:

- "The **Godhead was stirred** with pity for the race, and the **Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit gave Themselves to the working out of the plan of redemption.** In order fully to carry out this plan, it was **decided** that Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, should give Himself an offering for sin. What line can measure the depth of this love? God would make it impossible for man to say that He could have done more. With Christ He gave all the resources of heaven, that nothing might be wanting in the plan for man's uplifting. Here is love—the contemplation of which should fill the soul with inexpressible gratitude!" {Ellen White: CH, p. 222} {Ellen White: AUCR, April 1, 1901 par. 10}

In the "adapted" quote above, which serves as "evidence" of the Trinity, we can see the misuse of the term Godhead. This term only describes characteristics of a Divine Being and is not the name of a "triune" God. The true meaning:

Original:

- "Because that which may be known of **God** is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of **Him** from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even **HIS eternal power and GODHEAD**; so that they are without excuse:" {Romans 1:19.20}
- "**In Christ** is gathered all the glory of the Father. **In HIM** is all the **fullness of the GODHEAD bodily**. He is the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of His person. The glory of the attributes of God are expressed in His character." {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 907}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text down is the proof of the old truth for all readers who hold on to their attitude that there is NO falsification of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even in this case the controversial texts or verses in conjunction with the remaining verses and texts can not provide any evidence of the Trinity. By isolating some text, you can prove almost any heresy.

We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret the expressions like "three heavenly powers" without taking the quote out of context. Although this script brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original!**

The Book "Evangelism":

- **"We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ."** {Ellen White: Letter 66 April 10, 1894 par. 18}
- **"The Holy Spirit is Himself (Jesus), divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by His Holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent."** {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}

Is it possible that the Holy Spirit is present through his Holy Spirit if these words did not refer to Jesus himself, as the Trinitarians claim? Then there would be two Holy Spirits.

- **"Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. They have one God and one Saviour; and ONE Spirit—the Spirit of Christ—is to bring unity into their ranks."** {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3 **1905.**}

The book "Evangelism", which at first glance contains indisputable evidence for the Trinity, carries statements of the Spirit of Prophecy taken out of context, which form a different meaning. Only a complete picture of all the statements by Ellen White can bring certainty to the correctness of teaching, which is not the case in this book. This good compilation of quotations in other areas came about 20 years after the death of Ellen White under the leadership of Dr. LeRoy Froom, who worked hard to prove the Trinity and was officially tasked by the General Conference to investigate the issue. Dr. Froom openly wrote that he removed the old and meaningless Adventist teachings that made us funny in the world! The following statement of the Spirit of Prophecy, which reads "the fullness of the Godhead," is used as the main evidence for the existence of the Trinity, because it touches on the Holy Spirit and the term Deity:

- "The Father **IS** all the fullness of the Godhead bodily"
- "The Son **IS** all the fullness of the Godhead manifested"
- "The Comforter that Christ promised to send after He ascended to heaven is the Spirit **IN** all the fullness of the Godhead"

{Ellen White: Special Testimonies, Series B, No. 7, pp. 62, 63. **1905**, and Evangelism, pp. 614, 615}

But if we read this text more carefully, we will see that there are fundamental differences within this title, namely:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

-that the Father and Son IS the Fulness of the Godhead.

-that the holy Spirit is IN the Fulness of the Godhead.

Let us now summarize the indirect message of this statement: The Father IS the Divine Ruler, the Son IS the Divine Ruler, the Holy Spirit is in that Divine Ruler, therefore in the Father and the Son, and thus He is not a Divine Being like the Father and the Son. If something comes from something, then it must first be already in it, just as spring water is already in its source, to come out of it. It does NOT state here that all the Three are the fullness of the Deity, which in the case of the Trinity should be. If the Trinity were true, then it would have to be stated that all Trinity and not just the Holy Spirit are in the fullness of Deity, where then God would mean the union of three persons, which is pantheism - our teaching adopted in 1981. We have seen that the Father is the Divine Being, that the Son is the Divine Being, Who are not one and do not represent the Trinity! It does not say that the Father and the Son are Deities, but that Each one is a Deity - a Divine Being.

This quote is another proof that the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son, and that he is not the third Divine Being. The term Divinity – Godhead, signifies a characteristic and does not mean God. Dictionaries in most languages state that the term "Godhead" does not mean a number or a being, but the Divine nature, i.e.. Divine qualities (Divinity). Since the above quote clearly states that both the Father and the Son are each separate Godhead, through the meaningless interpretation that the term Godhead means Trinity would mean that there are three Trinities! The Father is the embodied fullness of the Deity. He is invisible to us mortals. The only way to know God and His Deity is when He manifests. Christ inherited the Deity from His Father and i.e. why He is all the fullness of the Deity i.e. **manifested**. All the fullness i.e. in the Son of God is His right and inheritance acquired by heavenly birth. (Hebrews 1: 4) This Divine fullness dwells in Christ because it is pleasing to the Father. (Colossians 2: 9; 1:19) Christ possessed the glory of His Father by divine birth. (Hebrews 1: 3; John 1:14; 2 Corinthians 4: 6)

- **"In Christ is gathered all the glory of the Father. In Him is all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.** He is the brightness **of the Father's glory**, and the express image of His person. The glory of the attributes of God are expressed in His character." {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 907}
- **"The love of God, manifested toward fallen man in the gift of his beloved Son, amazed the holy angels."**God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." **The Son was the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of his person. He possessed divine excellence and greatness. He was equal with God. It pleased the Father that in him all fullness should dwell.**" {Ellen White: 2SP, p. 38}

According to the Bible itself, the term "Godhead" represents a character and a title:

- "For the invisible things **of Him** from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even **His** eternal power and **Godhead**; so that they are without excuse:" {Romans 1:20}
- "But I would have you know, that the Head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and **the Head of Christ is God.**" {1 Corinthians 11:3}

The word "Head", as part of the word "Godhead", means the title of the Divine Ruler, Who is the head of the whole universe! The verse below deepens this fact once again and emphasizes that God the Father is the head and His Son! In the Hebrew language in the Hebrew Bible as the original word for "Deity", i.e. "Godhead" is the word "Elohut". And that word is an adjective and not a noun, and it describes God's attribute.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

That quality is "Deity, i.e. Divinity", as analogous to the human attribute "humanity", describes the characteristics of character without defining other areas, and does not represent the noun "human". When a good man is full of love for others, then we give him the adjective humanity. Likewise, the attribute Divine signifies and confirms His characteristics of incomprehensibly deep power, strength, love, and mercy! One man in most cases is not a humanist, but he is always a man without an alternative, and he cannot have Divine qualities. One being who is not God cannot be the "fullness of Godhead." That is why the Holy Spirit is not Godhead, but **IN** Godhead of the Father and the Son, Who are his Source in the whole universe. One spirit cannot have its own spirit. That is why we are filled with the fullness of God because Jesus Himself is in us with His Holy Spirit:

- "That **Christ** may dwell **IN your** hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that **ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.**" {Ephesians 3:17-19}
- "But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, **save the spirit of man** which is in him? **even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.** Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the **spirit which is OF God**; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God." {1. Corinthians 2:10-12}

While Jesus was on earth, all the fullness of His Father's Deity was in Him:

- "For in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." {Colossians 2:9}
- "To wit, that **God was in Christ**, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation." {2 Corinthians 5:19}

Is one Divine Being given by God the Father to His Son in unlimited fullness? Does not the Spirit emanating from God have unlimited fullness of Divine power? Does an earthly father give his earthly son to another person, and in unlimited fullness? In the quote below we see even more that the Holy Spirit is the power of God, which proceeds from the Father and the Son and represents Their power and presence:

- "The Comforter that Christ promised to send after He ascended to heaven, is the Spirit **IN all the fullness of the Godhead**, making manifest the power of divine grace **to all who receive and believe in Christ as a personal Saviour.**" {Ellen White: SpT, Series B, No. 7, pp. 62, 63. 1905} and {Ellen White: Evangelism, pp. 614, 615}
- "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not **the Spirit of Christ**, he is none of His. And if **Christ be IN you**, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies **by His Spirit that dwelleth in you.**" {Romans 8:9-11}
- "The Comforter that Christ promised to send after He ascended to heaven, is the Spirit **IN all the fullness of the Godhead,**..." {Ellen White: BTS, March 1, **1906**}

The holy Spirit is **IN** the fullness of the Father and the Son and it is Their Spirit! With His Spirit, Jesus is our Comforter. God Father is invisible to us mortal people. The only way to know God is through His Son, Who also inspired the writers of the Bible. Jesus inherited His Godhead from the Father. The fulness of the Father lives in Christ because it was so pleasing to the Father:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell" {Colossians 1,19}
- "For in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead **bodily**." {Colossians 2:9}

If Godhead means the Trinity, then how is the fullness of the Trinity bodily in Christ? Godhead does not mean the Trinity, but the Divine Nature and Ellen White have by no means declared that in Christ is the fullness of the Trinity bodily! Namely, these verses confirm the statements of Ellen White where she wrote that the Father and the Son **are** the fullness of the Deity and that when the Bible says that the fullness of the Deity lives in Jesus, it means that God the Father himself lives in Jesus.

- "The Father gave **HIS Spirit without measure to His Son, and we** also may partake of **its fullness**." {Ellen White: GC, p. 477}

What else is needed to understand the old truth? This clear truth that we could see in the quotes above helps us understand what the quote below really means:

- "**The eternal Godhead**—the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost—is involved in the action required to make assurance to the human agent, ... confederating the heavenly powers with the human that man may become, through heavenly efficiency, partakers of the divine nature and workers together with Christ." {Ellen White: UL 148.4}

The term "Eternal Godhead - the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost" does not mean a single merged Deity of three persons or three Divine Beings. This word represents the adjective 'eternal Deity' of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, not a noun, and describes Divine attributes such as the love and mercy of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit emanating from them. If the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son, then, of course, He has Divine and not human or inanimate attributes, and He can only pass on God's love and mercy to us. In this quotation, there is only a less precise description of the adjective Godhead which is explained in-depth in other quotations, where we have seen that "God the Father IS the Deity", that "Jesus the Son IS the Deity" and that "the Holy Spirit is IN that Deity of the Father and the Son".

- "**Christ had not ceased to be God when He became man. Though He had humbled Himself to humanity, the Godhead was still His own.** Christ alone could represent the Father to humanity, and this representation the disciples had been privileged to behold for over three years." {Ellen White: DA 663.5}

Godhead as a position still belonged to Christ even after His incarnation. Did one Trinity perhaps belong to Christ even after His incarnation?

- "Christ in His **Godhead** shone forth as He burst from the tomb, and rose triumphant over death and the grave." {Ellen White: ST May 30, 1895. TA 209.4}

Did Jesus shine in His Trinity, or did Godhead not mean the Trinity or the Being God after all? Godhead as an adjective means, depending on the context, the Divine nature, status, or only qualities, which even people can receive as a gift:

- "As in humility they submitted to the molding influence of the Holy Spirit, **they received of the fullness of the Godhead** and **were fashioned in the likeness of the divine**." {Ellen White: AA 49.3}
- "Through being partakers of the divine nature we may stand pure and holy and undefiled. The **Godhead** was not made human, **and the human** was not deified by the blending together of the **two natures**. Christ did not possess the same sinful, corrupt, fallen disloyalty we possess, for then He could not be a perfect offering." {Ellen White: Manuscript 94, 1893. Manuscript Releases, Vol. 6, pp. 110-112}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Could it be that the Trinity has incarnated? Was the Trinity mixed with human nature? The real truth is that Jesus' Divine Sinless Nature (Godhead), His Divine Personality, was mixed with His human nature on earth! If the Holy Spirit were the fullness of the Godhead, which the adherents of the Trinity take as proof, then it would pass that the Holy Spirit himself is the "fullness of the Trinity", and thus the Trinity itself! However, a deeper analysis of the translation of Evangelism shows not only that the word Trinity is included in it, which does not exist in any quote from Ellen White, but that 'Godhead' is also translated differently into our language, i.e. in one place one "triune" God, and in another one God the Father. The word Trinity, which appears as a subtitle on the website 'whiteestate.org', was never written by Ellen White! Did Dr. Froom attack the real truth in other areas as well?

In year **1957**, in his book "**Questions on Doctrine**", he wrote that reconciliation was completed through Jesus' sacrifice on the cross. This was the clash of Calvinist and Adventist theology. Which of them is crushed to dust? Adventist of course! If the whole process of reconciliation is completed on the cross, **Jesus' intercession** in the heavenly sanctuary described in the Epistle to the Hebrews **becomes meaningless**. If everything ended on the cross, then we would be saved in advance, and thus we would get the message, that we do not need to fight against sin! And i.e. exactly what the Calvinists teach. And not only that, but also that the end of the time of grace is only symbolic because it is "impossible" to completely abandon sin. Did Ellen White announce that attack on the truth from the Epistle to the Hebrews?

- "We cannot find words fitly to explain the latest development of ideas held by some. They contain threads of pantheism. These ideas are so mixed with the truth, that the truth is made of no effect. These specious theories constitute **a denial** of the personality of God, **the atonement of Christ and His work in the sanctuary**. They take away the vital principles which have made us a separate people." {Ellen White: MS 8, 1914, Part 32}

The teaching of Adam's nature of Jesus on earth also came from Dr. Froome:

Dr. Froom:

- "Christ's flesh and nature in the incarnation were different from ours. He was "exempt" from our genetic inheritance, and took only **the sinless nature of Adam as it was before the fall**." {Dr. **LeRoy Froom**; Questions of Doctrine, p. 383, and heading, p. 650}

Ellen White:

- "He **took** upon himself fallen, **suffering** human nature, degraded and **defiled by sin**." {Ellen White: YI, 20. December 1900}

Nick Ionashku - Froomism:



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

63. The only power in defeating sin = Jesus OR the third Being - Person - Personality the holy Spirit?

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

Originals:

The only defense against sin is only Jesus:

- “**CHRIST** is the source of every right impulse. He is the **ONLY ONE** who can arouse in the natural heart enmity against sin. He is the source of our power if we would be saved. No soul can repent without the grace of Christ. The sinner may pray that he may know how to repent. God reveals Christ to the sinner, and when he sees the purity of the Son of God, he is not ignorant of the character of sin. **By faith in the work and POWER of Christ, enmity against sin and satan is created in his heart.**” {Ellen White: RH, 1. April 1890 par. 5}
- “The **ONLY DEFENCE** against evil is the indwelling of **CHRIST** in the heart through faith in His righteousness.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 324}
- “Our condition through sin has become preternatural, and the power that restores us must be supernatural, else it has no value. There is **but ONE POWER that can break the hold of evil from the hearts of men, and i.e. the power of God in JESUS Christ.**” {Ellen White: 8T, p. 291 1904}

Falsifications:

- “**Sin could be resisted and overcome only** through the mighty agency of the **THIRD Person** of the **Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 671.2}
- “The **prince of the power of evil can only be held** in check by the **power of God** in the **THIRD person of the Godhead, the holy Spirit.**” {Ellen White: SpT, Series A, No. 10, p. 37. 1897} {Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text down is the proof of the old truth for all readers who hold on to their attitude that there is **NO falsification** of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even in this case the controversial texts or verses in **conjunction** with the remaining verses and texts can not provide any evidence of the Trinity. **By isolating some text, you can prove almost any heresy.**

We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret the expressions like “three heavenly powers” without taking the quote out of context. Although this script brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original!** At first glance, the quote below could be strong support for the Trinity:

- “**Sin could be resisted and overcome only through** the mighty agency of the **Third Person** of the **Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 671.2}

However, we should also read the other quotes to have a completely clear picture:

- "We want the **holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ.**" {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}
- "**Cumbered with humanity, CHRIST could not be in every place personally**; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and **send the holy Spirit to be His successor on earth.** The **holy Spirit IS HIMSELF**, divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by **His holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent.**" {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}

When we read the first quote, we can recognize that **ONLY** the holy Spirit can separate us from our sin! The other two quotations continue the truth and state that Jesus personally is the holy Spirit, which clearly shows that the first quotation does not support a Trinity! We read below the continuation of the above quote that the holy Spirit is also the power of Jesus.

- "It is the **Spirit THAT** makes effectual what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer. It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the divine nature. **Christ has given His Spirit as a Divine power** to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon His church." {Ellen White: DA, p. 671.2}

This text does not say that God is a "Trinity" or that the holy Spirit is a "third God", but that the Spirit of God is the divine power of Jesus, which He gave us to conquer sin. We have already read the meaning of this text in the chapter 'Evangelism', namely that the holy Spirit is **IN** the Father and Son, while the Father and Son **ARE** the fullness of Godhead.

The designation of the holy Spirit as 'third person' or 'other comforter' means only the presence and power of Jesus, through which we are strengthened without His physical presence near us! The isolated first half of the verse could lead us in the wrong direction, although the whole text is clear evidence against the Trinity! We have already seen, that the person-personality can only denote one characteristic:

- "My perplexities were lessened a little when I learned from the dictionary that **one of the meanings of personality, was Characteristics.** It is stated in such a way that I concluded that there might be personality without bodily form which is possessed by the Father and the Son." {**W. C. White, 1935**, Letter to H. W. Carr}

Do the words below describe an independent being? If that were the case, then would the holy Spirit stand above God and Jesus, because only His power could help us in the fight against sin. This would also destroy the doctrine of the Trinity because it teaches three Beings of equal rank.

- "The **prince of the power of evil** can **only** be **held** in check by the power of God in the **third person of the Godhead, the holy Spirit.**" {Ellen White: SpT, Series A, No. 10, p. 37. 1897 and Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}

The other quotes from the Spirit of Prophecy also give the same answer to the question of what is the only force that can free our hearts from the bondage of sin. That is the power of God through Jesus Christ:

- "The **ONLY defense against evil** is the indwelling of **Christ in the heart** through faith in His righteousness." {Ellen White: DA, p. 324}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- “The **Spirit was given as a regenerating agency**, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail. The power of evil had been strengthening for centuries, and the submission of man to this satanic captivity was amazing. **SIN could be RESISTED and overcome ONLY through the mighty agency of the THIRD person of the Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fulness of divine power. It is the Spirit that makes effectual what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer. It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the divine nature. **CHRIST has given HIS SPIRIT as a divine power** to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon the church.” {Ellen White: RH, May 19, 1904 par. 3}
- “**Christ** is the source of every right impulse. **He is the ONLY ONE** who can **arouse in the natural heart enmity against sin**. **He is the source of our power** if we would be saved. No soul can repent without the grace of Christ. The sinner may pray that he may know how to repent. God reveals Christ to the sinner, and when he sees the purity of the Son of God, he is not ignorant of the character of sin. **By faith in the work and power of Christ, enmity against sin** and Satan is created in his heart.” {Ellen White: RH, 1. April, 1890 par. 5}
- “Our condition through sin has become preternatural, and the power that restores us must be supernatural, else it has no value. There is **but ONE power that can BREAK the hold of evil from the hearts of men, and i.e. the power of God in JESUS Christ**.” {Ellen White: 8T, p. 291 1904}

The holy Spirit, the “third person”, is the Spirit of Jesus, for us a source of renewal. We read in the quotation above, without any possibility of other interpretation, that the power of Christ is that which gives us the strength to resist sin. Ellen White wrote it well, that Jesus saves us with His Spirit, and that this Spirit is not another individual being besides Father and Son.

Only Jesus can give us victory over sin. His spirit is His representative, with Whom He restores the lost image of God in us and is only in that sense symbolical the third personality of God. The representatives of the doctrine of the Trinity take this expression in isolation as “proof” of the “third” God who exists alongside Father and Jesus.

We can see in the Bible (Revelation 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6; Isaiah 11:2; 1 Corinthians 6:19; 12:13) that all three persons living in heaven, what should clearly show us that the holy Spirit is not a dead personality, as Dr. Kellogg had taught in the first stage of his apostasy until he moved on to the literal Trinity in the second faze of his apostasy. Of course, the holy Spirit is alive because it means the presence of the Father and the Son.

More specifically, the holy Spirit is the service and manifestation of Christ's power and omnipresence, and His holy life. In the quotations below we clearly see that the life of Jesus is what frees us from sin. The life of Jesus is His Spirit. This Comforter, the holy Spirit, is what we call, in our limited understanding, the third personality of the Godhead, but which is not a third independent being!

- “So the **life-giving power of the holy Spirit, proceeding from Christ**, and imparted to every disciple, pervades the soul, renews the motives and affections, and even the most secret thoughts, and brings forth the precious fruit of holy deeds.” {Ellen White: 3SP, p. 418, 1878}
- “The holy Spirit was the highest of all gifts that he could solicit from His Father for the exaltation of His people. The **Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent**, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail.” {Ellen White: RH, 19. November, 1908 par. 5}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "That the holy Spirit is to be the **grand helper**, is a wonderful promise. Of what avail would it have been to us that the only begotten Son of God had humbled Himself, endured the temptations of the wily foe, and wrestled with Him during His entire life on earth, and died the Just for the unjust that humanity might not perish, if the Spirit had not been given as a constant, working, **regenerating agent** to make effectual in our cases what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer?" {Ellen White: 3SM, p. 137.1}
- "Not until the **life of Christ becomes a vitalising power** in our lives can **we resist the temptations** that assail us from within and from without." {Ellen White: MH, p. 130}
- "**Christ** declared that **after His ascension, he would send to His church**, as His crowning gift, the **Comforter, who was to take His place. This Comforter is the holy Spirit,—the soul of HIS (Jesus) life**, the efficacy of His church, the light and life of the world. **With HIS Spirit** Christ sends a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin." {Ellen White: RH, 19. May 1904 par. 1}

If this "great helper" would be himself a Divine Being like Father and Son, wouldn't it then be disrespectful to call him a "regenerating agent"? Holy Spirit has a personality because it is the living presence of the Lord Jesus. According to Revelation John, the holy Spirit comes out from the Father and is given to His Son Jesus, Who then sends it into the universe as God's power, although of course, we cannot understand it. But we have to accept everything that the Word of God says without developing our own, non-biblical philosophy from it!

- "Simon **Peter**, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that **have obtained like precious faith** with us through the righteousness of **God (Father) and our Saviour Jesus Christ**: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the **knowledge of God, and of Jesus** our Lord, According as **His divine power** hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: **that by these ye might be partakers of the Divine nature**, having escaped the corruption i.e. in the world through lust." {2. Peter 1,1-4}
- "The **holy Spirit**, which **proceeds from the only begotten Son of God**, binds the human agent, body, soul, and spirit, to the perfect, divine-human nature of Christ. This union is represented by the union of the vine and the branches. Finite man is united to the manhood of Christ. Through faith human nature is assimilated with Christ's nature. We are made one with God in Christ." {Ellen White: RH, 5. April 1906, par. 16}

Through believing in Jesus we are receiving the promised gift, the holy Spirit, and we know that this is the greatest gift, that God can give to us. This gift is His only begotten Son, Who gives us life through His Divine power so that we can **be partakers of the Divine nature**. The third person is the presence of God and His Son Jesus personally:

- "**Christ tells us** that the **holy Spirit is the Comforter**, and the Comforter is the holy Ghost, "the Spirit of truth, which the Father shall send in My name. [...] This refers to the **omnipresence of the Spirit of Christ, called the Comforter**." {Ellen White: 14MR, p. 179}
- "The **divine Spirit** that the world's Redeemer promised to send, is the **presence and power of God**." {Ellen White: ST, November 23, 1891}
- "Yes; in giving the holy Spirit, it was impossible for God to give more. To this gift nothing could be added. By it all needs are supplied. The **holy Spirit is the vital presence of God**, and if appreciated will call forth praise and thanksgiving, and will ever be springing up unto everlasting life. The restoration of the Spirit is the covenant of grace." {Ellen White: ST, 7. august 1901}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Because the Father and Son are omnipresent, is Their holy Spirit also present in heaven. It is also present at our baptism, as the manifestation of God and Christ.

- "The **Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost**, powers infinite and omniscient, receive those who truly enter into covenant relation with God. They are present at every baptism, to receive the candidates who have renounced the world and have received Christ into the soul temple." {Ellen White: 6BC, p 1075.5}

We know that the holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and goes through the Son into the whole universe and our hearts. If that were not the case, it would mean that Jesus "does not" give us His power, although He is knocking on the door of our hearts! Of course, when He is in our hearts, He gives us power through His holy Spirit.

- "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the **Spirit of God** dwell in you. Now if any man have not the **Spirit of Christ**, he is none of His. And if **Christ be IN you**, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the **Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead** dwell **IN you**, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you." {Romans 8:9-11}
- "The **only defense against evil** is the indwelling of **Christ IN the heart**." {Ellen White: DA, p. 324}

God the Father sent His Son Jesus again after He raised Him, this time as His holy Spirit so that He can support us to win over sin through guidance from within.

We know that the holy Spirit is blessing us! Otherwise, the word of the prophet of God would contradict itself.

Because Ellen White first wrote that the holy Spirit is the only force against this sin, and given the same attribute to Jesus, this can only be interpreted in connection with other quotes where she says that the holy Spirit is Jesus personally, in another form.

- "Unto you first **God**, having **raised up His Son Jesus**, **SENT HIM to bless you**, in turning away every one of you from His iniquities." {Acts 3:26}

64. IT or Person - Personality - Being?

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

Has EGW really used the term "person or personality" for the holy Spirit? Those two expressions contradict all other EGW quotes about the holy Spirit. We can read in the quote below that Ellen White explicitly preceded the Adventists from the apostasy teachings of A.T. Jones.

Ellen White **1906**: A.T. **Jones** chose the deceptions of **satanic** power:

- "I am **sorry for A. T. Jones**, who has been **warned over and over again**. Notwithstanding these warnings, he has allowed the enemy to fill his mind with thoughts of self-importance. **Heed not his words**, for he has **rejected the plainest light** and has **chosen darkness instead**. The holy One (1. Peter 1,16 = Jesus) hath given us messages clear and distinct, but some poor souls have been blinded by the falsehoods and the deceptive **influences of satanic agencies** and have turned from truth and righteousness to follow these fallacies of satanic origin." {EGW Ms 39, **1906.5**}

One year later, A.T. Jones wrote in 'The Medical Missionary' that we must "**FINALLY**" "**understand**" and **ASSUME that the holy Spirit is not an IT**, but a **person**:

AT. Jones **1907**: His **demand to change faith and accept the holy Ghost as a person**:

- "And the **holy Spirit is a person**. This **great truth is not recognized**, indeed it is **not believed, by more than a very few even of Christians**. For everybody knows that almost invariably, with very, very few exceptions, the holy Spirit is referred to and spoken of by Christians as "it." But the word "it" never applies to a person. The **word "IT"** in the very genius of our language, **refers and applies only to things, never to persons**; to things of inanimate substance, as a stone, a horse, a tree; or to things of concept, or experience, as space, height, breadth, peace, joy, grief, an impression, an influence. But the holy Spirit is none of these: the holy Spirit is not an influence; nor an impression, nor peace, nor joy, nor any thing. The holy Spirit gives peace, and gives joy, assuages in grief, makes an impression, exerts an influence; but the holy Spirit is none of these things, nor any other thing. No, eternally no! The **holy Spirit is a Person**, eternally a divine Person. And **he must be always recognised and spoken of as a person**, or he is not truly recognised or spoken of at all." {A.T. Jones: "The Medical Missionary" page 98.5 - 98.7} {<https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/1162.98>}

The above statement by A.T. Jones in the year 1907 reveals the complete HISTORICAL LIE about the alleged acceptance of the Trinity by the Church of the day, Pioneers, and Ellen White. If the term person or personality had really been used back then, why did A.T. Jones write that **apart from just a few people** (actually those which brought the apostasy in our church at that time), **ALL old Adventists without exception** described the **holy Spirit** with the word **IT**?

It is quite strange if the SDA congregation had really accepted the Trinity at that time, as it is claimed today with written "pieces of evidence" that actually only came from the apostasy teachers of that time.

Ellen White wrote that A.T. Jones is hopelessly in his apostasy, and in fact a servant of Dr. Kellogg is:

Ellen White **1908**: A.T. Jones and Dr. Kellogg together proclaim the same heresy:

- "We did **not see anything** to encourage us in the **hope** that Elder **Jones is coming out from the darkness i.e. upon him**. He feels that he understands himself; but he is as the blind and is feeling about to know what step to take next. I felt that I must speak plainly to him. I told him that notwithstanding the warnings that had been given regarding **Dr. Kellogg's influence** over him, he **had gone into the very path he had been cautioned not to take**; he had not spiritual discernment to understand the doctor's religious standing. I told him that **he had become Dr. Kellogg's voice to the people**." {Ellen White, Lt 234, 1908.5}
- "He (Dr. Kellogg) told me that **he NOW believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the holy Ghost**; and **HIS view** was that it was **God the holy Ghost**, and **NOT God the Father**, that filled all space, and every living thing." {Letter by A. G. Daniells to W. C. White on October 29, 1903 p. 1+2}

The only topic in the CONTINUATION of the Alpha apostasy by Dr. Kellogg was entirely false doctrine about God and the holy Spirit. Why did EGW write this warning if the holy Spirit was previously considered God in our church? H.C. Lacey wrote a letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom, describing his old beliefs and his family's beliefs about the Trinity. It is not a question of whether H.C. Lacey believed in the Trinity, but rather about his statement that in the Adventist church basically only **IT** was used for the holy Spirit, and everyone had rejected the holy Spirit as the 3rd person of the Godhead!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "As to any **special controversy**, or agitation, over the matter of the **Trinity**, I cannot recall anything serious at all. Of course I have always known that elder **Uriah Smith** was an **Arian** in belief, ('Thoughts on Daniel and the Revelation' reveal that!) and that **our people undoubtedly generally followed that view**. But we, as a family, had been brought up in the Church of England, and were naturally, may I say, Trinitarians. We just believed it, subconsciously, and I do not remember our ever discussing the question with the brethren who brought us into the Truth, Elder M. C. Israel, and young brother W. L. H. Baker. One thing I do recall is my mother's remarking on the strange language **used by our ministers in speaking of the holy Ghost as IT and 'ITs'** as though they thought of the holy Spirit as an influence, instead of as a Person. That seemed very strange to her, and in a measure to me also (I was about 17 then)." {H. C. Lacey letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}

God has ensured that despite the intentional changes in almost all quotations from EGW, some have been overlooked. Even in the "Great Controversy" there is one point IT so that those who are really looking for the old truth shall find it!

- "The Father gave His Spirit without measure to His Son, and we also may partake of **IT's** fullness." {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 477}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text down is the proof of the old truth for all readers who hold on to their attitude that there is NO falsification of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even in this case the controversial texts or verses in **conjunction** with the remaining verses and texts can not provide any evidence of the Trinity. **By isolating some text, you can prove almost any heresy.** We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret the expressions like "three heavenly powers" without taking the quote out of context. Although this script brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original!** Who is the third person? A being? According to the Spirit of Prophecy, certainly not:

- "Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. They **have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3 **1905**}
- "We want the **holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**." {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}

If one person has his body, his life, and his spirit, is his spirit one other being or only a part of this person? At the same time, the expression "my son" naturally means another being, which does not apply to a spirit, because a spirit is always only a part of a being! Most of Ellen White's quotes on nearly 100,000 pages state, that the holy Spirit is actually the Spirit of Father and the Spirit of Jesus. On the other hand existing the quotations in the number of symbolic ten fingers, which give less precise information about the holy Spirit and at first look could leave the impression that the holy Ghost could be one Divine being.

Therefore, using the less isolated quotations as "evidence" of Trinity doctrine is a not correct way to find the truth, if you really want to know who or what is the holy Spirit. You should evaluate ALL the inspired texts to get the answer, and not just isolated texts with the less precise quotations, which usually leads to the wrong interpretation. This method are using the fallen theologians, to prove the unbiblical Trinity. Through such methods, we could "prove" the life after death, when we use isolated description with the spirit of "Samuel" and Saul out of context.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- **"Sin could be resisted and overcome ONLY through the mighty agency of the Third person of the Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power." {Ellen White: DA, p. 671.2}
- "Our sanctification is the **work of the Father, the Son, and the holy Spirit**. It is the fulfillment of the covenant God has made with those who bind themselves up with Him, to stand **with Him, His Son, and His Spirit in holy fellowship**. Have you been born again? Have you become a new being in Christ Jesus? Then **cooperate with the three great powers of heaven** who are working in your behalf." {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 908.11, 1901}

But why exist such opposed quotes compared with the rest of the scripts of Ellen White? However, these are not opposed, because Ellen White explains in other statements the meaning of such quotations as the above in a completely understandable way. An important principle is: The quotations of a prophet can only be in harmony with one another because otherwise, the prophet would not be a prophet of God! We can see in her quotes that Ellen White uses the term 'third personality' to emphasize that the holy Spirit is not unconscious energy but a different kind of manifestation of Jesus, this time omnipresent and independent of His body.

Because Jesus is personally among us and in us, and it means, that He is present in us in a different way, through His personal Spirit. The holy Spirit, the Spirit of Jesus is certainly not a deadly force. The Spirit of Prophecy calls this conscious presence of God a conscious personality, to show us the distance to the teaching of Dr. Kellogg, who pantheistically described the holy Spirit as an "unconscious force" in the first phase of his apostasy. She also wrote that the holy Spirit is Jesus personal, separate from His human personality, which is absolutely imperceptible to our limited imagination. However, this fact does not give us the right to exalt a third false god who does not exist! Ellen White wrote clear, that the holy Spirit is not a third God, but the Spirit of Jesus!

- "The **holy Spirit is Himself** (Jesus) **divested of the personality of humanity** and independent thereof. **He would represent Himself as present in all places by His holy Spirit**, as the **Omnipresent**." {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}
- "This refers to the **OMNIPRESENCE of the SPIRIT of CHRIST, called the COMFORTER**. ...There are many **mysteries** which I do not seek to understand or to explain; they are too high for me, and too high for you. On some of these points, **silence is golden**."

Although Ellen White warned us, that SILENCE is GOLD (about the holy Spirit of Jesus), the fallen theologians raised the holy Spirit to be a third God which does not exist! When we talk about this question, we should be particularly careful about the meaning of individual words, as Joseph Wagoner, one of our most important pioneers and one of the greatest fighters against the Trinity, himself said:

- "There is one question, which has been much controverted in the theological world upon which we have never presumed to enter. It is that of the **personality of the Spirit of God**. Prevailing ideas of person are very diverse, often crude, and the word is differently understood; so that unity of opinion on this point cannot be expected until all shall be able to define precisely what they mean by the word, or until all shall agree upon one particular sense in which the word shall be used. But as this agreement does not exist, it seems that a discussion of the subject cannot be profitable, especially as **it is not a question of direct revelation**." {J. H. Waggoner: The Spirit of God, p. 8+9}

He is telling us here that when we talk about the holy Spirit, we should wear more attention to the word 'personality' because it has different meanings. **William White** also explains that he did not correctly understand what his mother was teaching about holy Spirit until he found in the dictionary the meaning of the word 'personality':

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "My perplexities were lessened a little when I learned from the dictionary that **one of the meanings of personality, was characteristics**. It is stated in such a way that I concluded that there might be personality without bodily form which is possessed by the Father and the Son." {W. C. White, 1935, Letter to H. W. Carr}

What is one of the meanings of the word 'person - personality'?

- "In **describing to His disciples the office work of the holy Spirit**, Jesus sought to inspire them with the joy and hope that inspired His own heart. He rejoiced because of the abundant help He had provided for His church. The **holy Spirit was the highest of all gifts** that He could solicit from His Father for the exaltation of His people. **The Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent**, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail. The power of evil had been strengthening for centuries, and the submission of men to this satanic captivity was amazing. **Sin could be resisted and overcome only through the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power. It is the Spirit that makes effectual what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer. It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the divine nature. **Christ has given His Spirit as a divine power to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil**, and to impress His own character upon His church." {Ellen White: DA, p. 671. + RH, 19. November 1908}

This quotation explains how to understand the Spirit of Jesus as "the third person of Godhead": It is the presence of Jesus, His power, His service, and His gift, without which His sacrifice would be useless. We already know that Divinity does not mean a being, but a characteristic. As is known in the Adventist Church, Ellen White used Noah Webster's dictionary from 1828, which in definition 6 explains different meanings of the word person-personality.

- "**How different is the same man from himself, as he sustains the Person of a magistrate and that of a friend.**" {Noah Webster: Person – 6th Character of office}

One human, although a single individual, can be very different, depending on the role which he wears. Each of his roles represents a special person in this sense. As a judge, a person has a definitely different personality in terms of his service and behavior than in his private life and as a friend. The Bible also uses the term 'the other' when describing the same individual:

- "And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt **be turned into another man.**" {1. Samuel 10:6}

As the holy Spirit came into him, Saul received temporarily a different person, which means, that he received a different personality. We can use Webster's definition of the word personality. Saul was the king of Israel in service.

At the moment, as he received the holy Spirit, he received a new ministry of prophet, and through this, he became one different person, i.e. personality, although he remained the same individual. In this way was Saul a different person as a king than in the personality of one prophet.

- "**While Jesus ministers in the sanctuary above, He is still by His Spirit the minister of the church on earth.** He is withdrawn from the eye of sense, but His parting promise is fulfilled, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." (Matthew 28:20.) While He delegates His power to inferior ministers, His energizing presence is still with His church." {Ellen White: DA, p. 166}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- “The **holy Spirit is a person**, for **He beareth witness** with our spirits that we are the children of God. When this witness is borne, it carries with it its own evidence. At such times we believe and are sure that we are the children of God...The holy Spirit has a personality, else He could not bear witness to our spirits and with our spirits that we are the children of God. He must also be a divine person, else He could not search out the secrets which lie hidden in the mind of God. **“For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.”** {Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 616+617}

Although the first part of the quote leaves the impression that the holy Spirit “could be a being”, we have to seek the truth more deeply with an honest heart.

And this is already in the second part of this quote! Does God (Father) himself not know what is in Him, but only a “third being” His holy Spirit?

- “But **God (Father) hath revealed them unto us by HIS Spirit**: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the **things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God**. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the **spirit which is OF God**; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.” {1 Corinthians 2:12}

The apostle Paul also compares man with his spirit and our God with His spirit. And just as the human spirit is not a different and independent being, but is only a part of man, so the spirit of God is also only His personality.

- “The greatness of God is to us incomprehensible. **“The Lord’s throne is in heaven”** (Psalm 11:4); **yet by HIS Spirit HE is everywhere present. HE has an intimate knowledge** of, and a personal interest in, all the works of His hand.” {Ellen White: Ed, p. 132}

The Spirit has the personality because God has the personality. Through the gift of His Spirit, God gives Himself to us. Of course, when God gives Himself to us in spirit, He does not remain without personality. The holy Spirit is not a faceless power or essence. No, IT is very personal and intimate. IT is the personality of God. The Spirit is God’s DIVINE person. This is because God, from Whom IT proceeds, is a DIVINE Person.

- “As the divine endowment—the **power of the holy Spirit—was given to the disciples**, so it will today be given to all who seek aright. This power alone is able to make us wise unto salvation and to fit us for the courts above. Christ wants to give us a blessing that will make us holy. “These things have I spoken unto you,” He says, “that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” (John 15:11.) Joy in the holy Spirit is health-giving, life-giving joy. **In giving us His Spirit, God gives us Himself**, making Himself a fountain of Divine influences, to give health and life to the world.” {Ellen White: 7T, p. 273}
- **“God is a Spirit; yet He is a personal Being; for so He has revealed Himself.”** {Ellen White: MH, p. 413}

The holy Spirit is a Person because God is a Person. The holy Spirit is not a third Divine being, but the Personality of God the Father. The holy Spirit is also the personality of Christ:

- “It is the **Spirit** that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.” **Christ is not here referring to His doctrine, but to His Person**, the **Divinity** of His **character**.” {Ellen White: Review and Herald, 5. April 1906 par. 12}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

The term 'third-person – personality', which was used for the holy Spirit, only had the purpose to show that the holy Spirit is the manifestation of Jesus, but independent of His body and His physical presence. During Jesus speaks personally with the Beings present in heaven, His holy Spirit represents His symbolically second personality, because Jesus speaks at the same time through His holy Spirit with all Beings in the whole universe.

- "No truth is more clearly taught in the Bible than that **God by His holy Spirit especially directs His servants on earth** in the great movements for the carrying forward of the work of salvation." {Ellen White: GC, p. 343}
- "The **imparted holy Spirit enabled His disciples, the apostles**, to stand firmly against every species of idolatry and to **exalt the Lord and Him alone**. Who, but **Jesus Christ by His Spirit and divine power**, guided the pens of the sacred historians that to the world might be presented the precious record of the sayings and works of Jesus Christ?" {Ellen White: 3SM 137.2}

Who had His disciples, according to the Bible, on earth? Of course only Jesus! Through those words, we can also see, that Jesus is also His holy Spirit! All of this helps us to understand the following words of the Spirit of Prophecy, which never contradict each other, although the quotation below, in isolation, could support the other opinion:

- "The **holy Spirit is the Comforter, in Christ's name. He personifies Christ, yet is a distinct personality**. We may have the holy Spirit if we ask for it and make it [a] habit to turn to and trust in God rather than in any finite human agent who may make mistakes." {Ellen White: 20MR 324.2}

What is this description about? Let us repeat: Christ is in heaven as our heavenly High Priest and He is at the same time personally present on earth through His holy Spirit - the Comforter. We could already read in many quotes from Ellen White that only Jesus is this one Comforter. We can see in the context of the whole truth, that the Comforter and the heavenly High Priest are two different personalities of the same being, Jesus Christ, depending on the way He is personally present. In this way was Saul a different person as a king than in the personality of one prophet.

Jesus is personally present in us through His Spirit, and Jesus personally sees and hears everything. That is no other personality of Jesus, i.e. the personality of Jesus in a different form, in a different manifestation than physical. The holy Spirit is the presence of God and Christ but is manifested as one personality, not two. He is the Spirit of Jesus and the Father at the same time. How? We do not understand this, and it has not been revealed to us or angels. But this must not be a reason to take a few quotations out of context and make a new God out of them! Ellen White is very clear on this question:

- "We cannot be with Christ in person, as were His first disciples, but He has sent **HIS holy Spirit** to guide us into all truth." {Ellen White: Ms 30, 1900}
- "Christ is not now with us in person, but through the agency of the holy Spirit." {Ellen White: RH, September 16, 1909}

65. Avondale: Who was the Person walking around us?

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

Avondale is an Adventist school in Australia where Ellen White spoke in 1899. She also talked about the holy Spirit. The record of her words about the holy Ghost has been subtly adapted and is often used in this form by the representatives of the Trinity doctrine to represent the holy Spirit as an independent Divine being.

Changed:

- “We need to realize that the **holy Spirit**, who **is as much a person as God is a person**, is **walking through these grounds**.” {Ellen White: Evangelism 616, 1899 From a talk to the Students at Avondale-School in Australia}

If this supplemented quotation were really true with the elevation of the holy Spirit to the level of God, it would have to harmonize with the following quotations, in which is this not the case:

Originals:

- “**CHRIST WALKS UNSEEN through our streets**. With messages of mercy He comes to our homes. With all who are seeking to minister in His name, He waits to co-operate. He is in the midst of us, to heal and to bless, if we will **receive Him**.” {Ellen White: The Ministry of Healing, p. 107}
- “Remember that **Jesus is beside you wherever you go, noting your actions and listening** to your words. Would you be ashamed to **hear His voice** speaking to you, and to know that he hears your conversation?” {Ellen White: YI, February 4. 1897 par. 3}
- “The **Lord Jesus standing by the side of the canvasser, walking with them**, is the chief worker. If we recognize Christ as the One who is with us to prepare the way, the holy Spirit by our side will make impressions in just the lines needed.” {Ellen White: CM, p. 107}
- “We want the **holy SPIRIT, which is JESUS Christ**.” {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text down is the proof of the old truth for all readers who hold on to their attitude that there is NO falsification of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even in this case the controversial texts or verses in conjunction with the remaining verses and texts can not provide any evidence of the Trinity. By isolating some text, you can prove almost any heresy. We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret the expressions like “three heavenly powers” without taking the quote out of context.

Although this script brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original!** Avondale is an Adventist school where Ellen White gave a talk when it opened in 1899. She also talked about the holy Spirit. That, what she said is often quoted by representatives of the Trinity doctrine to represent the holy Spirit as a divine being. Who is this third Person? Third Being or personal presence of Jesus in a different way? According to the Spirit of Prophecy, certainly not a third Divine Being!

- “Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. They have **one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks.” {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3, 1905}
- “We want the **holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**.” {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}

The lower quote from the book ‘Evangelism’ leads in the shortened version in the wrong direction, although in its complete form it is actually proof of the truth.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "We need to realize that the holy Spirit, who is as much a person as God is a person, is walking through these grounds..." {Ellen White: Evangelism 616, 1899, From a talk to the Students at Avondale-School in Australia}

The original quote without abbreviation:

- "The **Lord** (Jesus) says this because He knows it is for our good. He would build a wall around us, to keep us from transgression, so that His blessing and love may be bestowed on us in rich measure. This is the reason we have established a school here. The Lord instructed us that this was the place in which we should locate, and we have had every reason to think that we are in the right place. We have been brought together as a school, and we need to realize that the **holy Spirit, who is as much a person as God is a person, is walking through these grounds**, unseen by human eyes, **that the LORD GOD is our Keeper and Helper. HE** (God) **hears every word** we utter and knows every thought of the mind." {Ellen White: Ms 66, 1899} {Ellen White: Talk, April 13, 1899} {Ellen White: 7MR 299.2}

At first glance, this quote, especially the short version taken out of context and deliberately shortened, appears to clearly support the doctrine of the Trinity and the "third" Divine Being. But if we read the whole text carefully, we can see that it says that the holy Spirit is a person, because God is also a person, this time present in a different way than on the throne.

- "My perplexities were lessened a little when I learned from the **dictionary** that **one** of the **meanings of personality, was Characteristics.**" {William C. White, 1935, Letter to H.W. Carr}

We read in the continuation that God is our protector and that God himself is the One Who knows our thoughts. So we see here too that it is His spirit! The holy Spirit never has the title 'Lord' or 'God'! Jesus has the title 'Lord'. We can see, that Jesus knows our thoughts and hears our words! We read the same message in this quote as in the one below, namely that Jesus was also among us in Avondale through His Spirit.

- "The **Lord Jesus standing by the side of the canvasser, walking with them**, is the chief worker. If **we recognize Christ as the One who is with us** to prepare the way, the **holy Spirit by our side will make impressions in just the lines needed.**" {Ellen White: CM, p. 107}
- "Cumbered with humanity, **Christ** could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. The **holy Spirit is Himself**, divested of the personality of humanity and independence thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by His holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent." {Ellen White: Lt119, 1895.18}
- "Remember that **Jesus is beside you wherever you go, noting your actions and listening to your words.** Would you be ashamed to hear His voice speaking to you, and to know that he hears your conversation?" {Ellen White: YI, February 4. 1897 par. 3}
- "The Rock of faith is the **living presence of Christ in the church.**" {Ellen White: DA 414.3}
- "Yes; in **giving the holy Spirit**, it was impossible for **God** to give more. To this gift nothing could be added. By it all needs are supplied. The **holy Spirit is the vital presence of God**, and if appreciated will call forth praise and thanksgiving, and will ever be springing up unto everlasting life. The restoration of the Spirit is the covenant of grace." {Ellen White: ST, 7. august 1901}

We read explicitly in countless quotes that Jesus is the one Who is present among us.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

But since we know that He is in the heavenly sanctuary, the only meaning of the above quotations can only be that Jesus is with us through HIS holy Spirit.

- "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, **I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.** Amen." {Matthew 28:20}

We can not separate excerpts from the quotations from the context to produce a false statement, as in the case of the preachment of Ellen White in Avondale. We have to study the Bible without interpretations of the verses out of context, as, for example, other churches do it with the "ghost of death Samuel with Saul, to "prove" the life after death...

66. Other contradicting quotes:

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

- "We **cannot be with Christ in person, as were His first disciples**, but He has sent **HIS holy Spirit** to guide us into all truth." {Ellen White: Ms 30, 1900}
- "**Christ is not now with us in person, but through the agency of the holy Spirit.**" {Ellen White: RH, September 16, 1909}
- "The **holy Spirit is the Comforter, in Christ's name. He personifies Christ**, yet is a **DISTINCT PERSONALITY**. We may have the holy Spirit if we ask for it and make it [a] habit to turn to and trust in God rather than in any finite human agent who may make mistakes." {Ellen White: 20MR 324.2}

The above statements contradict all other quotes from her. Ellen White wrote in 1909 that only Father and Son know everything! If the holy Spirit were a Person, he should know everything just like Father and Son:

Originals:

- "**God and Christ alone know** what the souls of men have cost." {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, January 13, 1909, par. 8}
- "It is not essential for us to be able to define just **WHAT the holy Spirit is**. Christ tells us that the Spirit is the Comforter, "the Spirit of truth, **which proceeded from the Father.**" It is plainly declared regarding the holy Spirit that, in His work of guiding men into all truth, "**He shall not speak of Himself.**" John 15:26; 16:13." {Ellen White: AA 51.3}
- "The greatness of God is to us incomprehensible. "The **Lord's throne is in heaven**" (Psalm 11:4); yet **by His Spirit HE is everywhere present**. He has an intimate knowledge of, and a personal interest in, all the works of His hand." {Ellen White: Ed, p. 132}

67. What happened with the book "The Desire of Ages"?

[Go to List of Chapters](#) [Go to List of Falsifications](#) [Return to Beginning of this Book](#)

Did Ellen White announce any manipulations or falsifications of her testimonies? Of course, she did, because as a prophet of God, she saw in advance what would happen to her writings.

She put an end to uncoordinated quotations that completely deviate from all her other writings and the Bible:

- "If the Testimonies (writings) speak not according to the word of God, reject them." {Ellen White: 5T, p. 691}
- "Whatever **wrong construction may be placed upon my testimony** by those who profess righteousness, yet know not God, I shall in humility go forward with my work." {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 73, Ms 4, 1883}
- "There will be those once united with us in the faith who will search for new, strange doctrines, for something odd and sensational to present to the people. They will bring in all conceivable fallacies, and will present them as coming from Mrs. White, that they may beguile souls" {Ellen White: 1SM 41.3}
- "There are those who will misinterpret the messages that God has given, in accordance with their spiritual blindness." {Ellen White: 1SM 41.5}
- "But the reports that are circulated, that any of my helpers are permitted to add matter or change the meaning of the messages I write out, are not true." {Ellen White: 1SM 50.4}
- "The Lord has said to me: "Bear the testimonies. Your work is not to settle difficulties; your work is to reprove, and to present the righteousness of Christ." {Ellen White: 1SM 52.5}

The book "Desire of Ages" is also used as one of the "main proofs" of the Trinity. Is this "evidence" solid, given that such an interpretation is contrary to the Bible and all other texts of the Spirit of Prophecy? Ellen White has written 54 books, 4,000 articles for the "Review and Herald" and "Signs of the Times", as well as about 500 other contributions to our church's literature.

Her literary legacy contains about 100,000 pages, on which there is no support for the Trinity anywhere, but vice versa, except for an extremely small number of falsified quotations. Ellen White was sent to Australia against her will from **1891 to 1900** so that the bearers of the apostasy could carry out the falsification of the Spirit of Prophecy without resistance.

- "I have **not**, I think, revealed the entire workings that led me here to **Australia**. Perhaps you may never fully understand the matter. **The Lord was not in our leaving America**. He did not reveal that it was His will that I should leave Battle Creek. **The Lord did not plan this**, but He let you all move after **your own imaginings**. The Lord would have had W. C. White, his mother, and her workers remain in America, we were needed at the heart of the work, and had your spiritual perception discerned the true situation, you would never have consented to the movements made. But the Lord read the hearts of all. **There was so great a willingness to have us leave** that the Lord permitted this thing to take place. **Those who were weary of the testimonies borne were left without the persons who bore them**. Our separation from Battle Creek was to let men have their own will and way, which they thought superior to the way of the Lord." {Ellen White: 11LtMs, Lt 127, 1896, par. 4}

In 1888, just before leaving, Ellen White finished the original book "Spirit of Prophecy - **Lord Jesus Christ**". Her secretary **MARIAN DAVIS**, during her **absence**, supplemented the book **HERSELF**. According to her statement, she "only" found suitable quotes from EGW, which she then added.

Marian Davis was then surrounded by the apostasy carriers such as Professor **PRESCOTT** and under their influence taken away from the old truth. In a letter to Dr. Froom, H. C. Lacey made it clear that prof. By emphasizing true teachings, Prescott managed to turn them in the wrong direction, and he also had an influence on Marian Davis while Ellen White was preparing "Desire of Ages" during her absence.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "At that time, Professor **PRESCOTT** was tremendously interested in **presenting Christ as THE GREAT "I Am"** and in emphasizing the eternity of His existence, using frequently the expression "The Eternal Son". Also he connected the "I AM" of Exodus 3:14, which of course was Christ the Second Person of the Godhead, with the fulfillment of Jesus in John 8:58, which we all agree to; but then linked it up with other "I am's" in that Gospel - 7 of them, such as "I am the Bread of life" "I am the Light of the world" "I am the door of the Sheep" etc. all very rich in their spiritual teaching - but which seemed a little far fetched to me especially as the "I am" in all those latter cases is merely in the copula in the Greek, as well as in English. But he insisted on his interpretation. Sr. **Marian Davis** seem to **fall for it**, and lo and behold, when "**Desire of Ages**" came out, there appeared that **identical teaching** on pages 24 and 25, which, I think, can be **looked for IN VAIN in any of Sr. White's published works prior to that time.**" {H. C. Lacey letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}
- "In this connection, of course you know that Sr. **Marian Davis** was entrusted with the preparation of "**Desire of Ages**" and that she gathered her material from every available source - from Sr. White's books already in print, from unpublished manuscripts, from private letters, stenographical reports of her talks etc. - but perhaps you may not know that she (Sr. Davis) was greatly worried about finding material for the first chapter. She appealed to me personally many times as she was arranging that chapter (and other chapters too for that matter) and I did what I could to help her; **I have good reason to believe that she also appealed to Professor Prescott for similar aid**, and got it too in far richer and more abundant measure than I could render." (H.C. Lacey letter to L.E. Froom Aug. 30, 1945)

After reading "Ellen White's" 1898 book "Desire of Ages", many theologians at the time asked the question, did EGW suddenly change its beliefs and accept the Trinity?

- "This was greatly **displeasing to the Lord. The APPRENTICES were being EDUCATED in the FALSE DOCTRINES** contained in the matter brought in. And the **Review and Herald presses were sending these false doctrines out to the world.**" {Ellen White: MS 20, 1903, April 3, par. 8}

Example of "addition":

Quote from Ellen White's book "The **Great Controversy** between Lord Jesus Christ and Satan" 1877:

- "...answered that she knew he would arise in the resurrection, at the last day. But Jesus, seeking to give a true direction to her faith, said, "I am the resurrection, and the life; he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me, shall never die. Believest thou this?" {Ellen White, The Great Controversy between Christ and Satan, 1877, p. 362-363}

In **1898**, in the book "**Desire of Ages**", he received a **falsified "addition"** (marked in capital letters and underlined with a black line):

- "Martha answered, "I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day." Still seeking to give a true direction to her faith, Jesus declared, "I am the resurrection, and the life." **In Christ is LIFE, ORIGINAL, UNBORROWED, UNDERIVED. "He that hath the Son hath life."** 1 John 5:12. **THE DIVINITY of Christ is the believer's assurance of eternal life.** "He that believeth in Me," said Jesus, "though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die. Believest thou this?" {Ellen White, Desire of Ages, 1898, p. 530}

Even after Ellen White's death, the "corrections" continued:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

We all know of the well-known case of Ellen White's 1934 statement "Desire of Ages", which previously stated that the Dove at Jesus' baptism symbolized His love and humility, which shows that the Holy Spirit was not an "independent" Being. This was "accidentally" done during the time of Dr. Froom, who, according to his statement, "harmonized" our standard literature with the beliefs of the rest of "Christianity", so that we could finally be ecumenically accepted by other churches. Dr. Fred Veltman researched the sources of the book "Desire of Ages" in the area of GK from 1982 to 1990 and concluded that **today there are no handwritten original manuscripts of that book!**

68. Two parallel forms of wrong teachings of Trinity: Only one fused Being or three Beings?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Are the claims that today's belief in the church "PROGRESS" in the knowledge of "THE TRUTH" is correct?

- "One thing it is certain is soon to be realized,—**THE GREAT APOSTASY**, which is **DEVELOPING AND INCREASING AND WAXING STRONGER**, and will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout." {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}
- "But the Lord will raise up **men** (i.e. individuals) of keen perception, who will give **these truths** their proper place in the plan of God."! {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}

The old truth:

- "Read Genesis chapter 1. The last crowning work of God was to make man. "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion" over the things We have created. **"So God created man in his own image."** He gave man **a personal form in God's own image**. "So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female, created he them." This is plainly defined that **God had as verily a personality as the human agencies Whom He created.**" {Ellen White: Ms 171, 1904}
- "From eternity there was a complete **unity between the Father and the Son**. They were two, yet little short of being identical; **two** in individuality, yet **one in spirit**, and heart, and character." {Ellen White: YI, December 16. 1897 par. 5}
- **"The personality of the Father and the Son**, also the unity that exists between Them, are presented in the seventeenth chapter of John, in the prayer of Christ for His disciples: "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us: that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me." John 17,20, 21. **The unity** that exists between Christ and His disciples **does not destroy the personality of either**. They are one in purpose, in mind, in character, **but not in person. It is thus that God and Christ are one.** {Ellen White: MH, p. 421}
- "The Lord Jesus came to our world to represent the Father. He represented God not as an essence that pervaded nature, but as a God who has a personality. **Christ was the express image of His Father's person**; and He came to our world to restore in man God's moral image." {Ellen White: 19MR, p. 250 1891}
- "God sent His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, liable to physical infirmities, tempted in all points like as we are. **He was the Son of the living God. His personality DID NOT begin with His incarnation in the flesh.**" {Ellen White: Lt 77, 3. August 1894}

Jesus was already the Son before coming to earth. He was not "fused into the Trinity" in heaven, nor was the part of the Trinity manifested only in the framework of salvation, as many Trinitarians claim.

- "Christians should bear in mind that **God has a personality as verily as has Christ**. They should so represent Christ's person and conduct that by doing His works they will manifest the character and spirit of the Father. **Christ is the express image of His Father's person and character.**" {Ellen White: Ms 130, 27. Oktober, 1902}
- "**The subject of speculation regarding God's personality we will not venture to express**, except in the language of the Word (the Bible) which represents His personality. **There is to be no discussion over this question** lest God would give unmistakable revelation of WHAT **He is that would extinguish the one** who dares **venture on the holy ground in his speculative theories**, as some ventured to do in opening the ark to see what was in it as its power and how God was manifested. The men were slain for their curiosity teaching. **Let human Beings consider that by all their searching they can never interpret God**. When the redeemed shall be pure and clean to come into His presence, they will understand that all that has reverence to the eternal God, the unapproachable God, cannot be represented in figures. It is safe to contemplate God, **the great and wonderful God, and Jesus Christ, the express image of God**. God (and not God the Trinity) gave **His only begotten Son** to our world, that we might through His righteous character behold the character of God. In heaven we shall be in the eternal presence of God" {Ellen White: Ms 223, 30. November 1902}

God's Prophet teaches that **ONLY** the Father and the Son have a Personality. They are one, but **in community** and not as One Being! How? Because they are one in intention, Spirit, and character. They are one in His holy Spirit. If all of Troy were that one God, as our theology has finally taught completely legally since 1980, then that would mean that God is "fused" just like in pagan religions! If one God "contains" three Persons, then He as a consequence of such a false theology can be only one being with 3 different persons who represent only "roles". This is exactly what satanically inspired pagan religions, such as the Indian "God" Shiva with more hands or with many heads like Brahma.

Ellen White clearly states only **two Beings**, God the Father and the Son Jesus. In the Acts of the Apostles, Stephen also sees in the vision of one God, i.e. Father and one Son, not Three. In this way, we can understand more deeply what Ellen White described in {"The Message in Revelation", October 23, 1903}, among other things, when she announced the manifestation of the pagan gods in the Christian world in the last days. The teaching of the fused Trinity was not taught during its operation. Part of that teaching is the incomprehensibly deep twisting of the Bible in that direction.

- "And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be **unto Him That sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.**" {Revelation 5:13}
- "Hereby know we that we dwell in Him, and He in us, because He hath given us **OF His Spirit.**" {1 John 4:13}

In this verse, we read that Jesus, symbolically represented as the Lamb, is given honor and glory especially and independently of the Father who sits on the throne. The Father and the Son are not one "fused God." Why don't we read anywhere in the Bible that the Holy Spirit receives and deserves honor and prayer? There is not a single place in the Bible or the Spirit of Prophecy that describes at any stage of history, before the origin of sin, its duration, and after its destruction, that the Holy Spirit also received prayer and worship! But today this is being done not only in charismatic churches but is slowly penetrating in the Adventist church as well!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

69. How does God look like? Spiritualism

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Are the claims that today's belief in the church "PROGRESS" in the knowledge of "THE TRUTH" is correct?

- "One thing it is certain is soon to be realized,—**THE GREAT APOSTASY**, which is **DEVELOPING AND INCREASING AND WAXING STRONGER**, and will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout." {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}
- "But the Lord will raise up **men** (i.e. individuals) of keen perception, who will give **these truths** their proper place in the plan of God."! {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}

Spiritualism is not a misspelled word spiritualism, but a false philosophical doctrine of God's nature, as well as the teaching that spirits exist beyond the matter, and that they are by themselves the only reality. Many proponents of the "profound truth" about the Trinity claim today that God described to us the Father and the Son in heaven in a similar form with body and face, to have a "symbolic representation" in our limited minds. Spiritualism teaches that God took the form of people only on earth like Jesus and that otherwise, He is only a spiritual Being without form or body. These people blasphemously attack the description of heaven in the Bible, put themselves above God's will, and attack Him and His truth directly, just as the Jewish priests had previously led the people into idolatry. This teaching is of Hindu-Buddhist origin! The Bible tells us quite clearly that God the Father also has a body and a face:

- "And **the Father** Himself, Which hath sent Me, hath borne witness of Me. **Ye have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His shape.**" {John 5,37}
- "And I saw a great **white throne, and Him** That sat on it, from Whose **face** the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them." {Revelation 20,11}

Ellen White writes in her previously quoted statement, that she saw a worried expression on Jesus' face while talking to His Father about the possibilities of saving a fallen man! The Father, like His Son Jesus, had the face and form by which we were created. Since the Bible says that we are created in God's image, that teaching is directly opposite to the Bible! This way of observing would, within a deeper analysis of the principles of that teaching, lead to the fact that Angels are only symbolically represented in that form, and the final stage is the Hindu-Buddhist reincarnation form of a fused angelic being without a head, arms, and legs.

Ellen White, in terms of form, unequivocally described Lucifer in physical form:

- "His forehead was high and broad, showing a **powerful intellect**. His form was perfect." {Ellen White: 1SP 17.1}

Are these foreheads and bodies perhaps symbolic, so that we, as limited Beings, can imagine something for ourselves? As if in their limitations they could not understand anything without form, although on the other hand we know and understand that the Holy Spirit does not have a bodily form! Jesus said "it is written" and not to interpret everything philosophically and symbolically. This has taken us to the point that now the greatness of the new Jerusalem of Revelation is only symbolic because it is impossible that the capital of the universe is so great! It stems from such assumptions that God does not have all the power, or that we determine to Him what is possible for Him! May God be merciful to us, and awaken many sincere but seduced souls before it is too late, and I mean a huge number of our theologians. At creation, God said and showed that we received His form without His power and nature! Why was the Holy Spirit not in the council when the plan of creation was made if he is the third independent Being?

- “And **God said, Let us make man in our image**, after our likeness; [...] We take not the fallacies of man but the Word of God that **man was created after the IMAGE of God and Christ.**” {Ellen White: Ms 236, 5. January 1902}

The Holy Spirit, of course, does not have a bodily form, because otherwise at Pentecost he would not have been poured out and dwelt in us. Did this "triune" God, who contains Jesus as a part of himself, talk to Jesus? Jesus does not exist twice, once in the blinded Trinity and once again independent. It is against the Bible. And man, as the image of God, is only one being, not three in one!

- “Created to be **“the image and glory of God”** (1 Corinthians 11,7), Adam and Eve had received endowments not unworthy of their high destiny. Graceful and symmetrical in form, regular and beautiful in feature, their countenances glowing with the tint of health and the light of joy and hope, **they bore in outward resemblance the likeness of their Maker.** Nor was this likeness manifest in the physical nature only. Every faculty of mind and soul reflected the Creator's glory.” {Ellen White: Ed, p. 20, 1903}
- “When Adam came from the Creator's hand, he bore, in his **physical**, mental, and spiritual nature, a **likeness to his Maker.**” {Ellen White: Ed, p. 15. 1903}
- “**I asked Jesus if His Father had a form like Himself. He said He had**, but I could not behold it, for said He, “If you should once behold the glory of His person, you would cease to exist.” {Ellen White: EW, p. 54}
- “He (Jesus) was in the express image of his Father, not **in features alone**, but in perfection of character.” {Ellen White: RH, December 17, 1872 par. 1}
- “God, in counsel with his Son, formed the plan of creating man in their own **image.**” {Ellen White: RH, February 24, 1874 par. 3}
- “Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:...but our sufficiency is of God;... but the spirit giveth life... **Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.** But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.” {2 Corinthians 3:3-18}
- “God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.” {John 4:24}
- “**God (the Father) is a spirit; yet He is a (physical) personal being, for man was made in His image.** As a personal being, **God has revealed Himself in His Son.**” {Ellen White: Education, p. 131.6, 1903}
- “There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.” {1 Corinthians 15,40}

The statement that the Father and the Son are at the same time the Spirit does not mean that They do not have a body! As a final step of Omega Apostasy comes a symbolic interpretation of the entire Bible according to any desire and need for evidence. So now the book of the prophet Daniel, the statue from Nebuchadnezzar's dream, Revelation, and the Epistle to the Hebrews with the heavenly sanctuary are just symbols so that we can understand the basic principles without concrete literal announcements of the future or definitions of revealed truths. The next step, of course, is that the very end of the time of grace is symbolic because it does not apply to us, but the unconverted people of the world.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

According to the principle of Spiritualism, the 12 tribes of Israel are only symbolic and not literal, so that we can only imagine God's people praying to Him, and that they did not actually exist literally. Every place in the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy with clear truth is called "symbolism." Satan decently converted us to pagan religion, as did the Jews, who eventually prayed to Val in the temple itself. We are doing the same today, when with theological praise all over the world, and even here in the book from Andrews "Trinity" is printed, on the title page of which is the Druid magic symbol of Satan worship!

How do pioneers and the Spirit of Prophecy define Spiritualism, i.e. false vision of God? Contrary to today's claim, that James White rejected only the Catholic form of the Trinity, we can see in his clear statement that he resolutely refuted every form of the Trinity! James White wrote the article below in the non-Adventist magazine Day Star, which dealt with this topic, although the editor of that magazine had an opposite and incorrect view. It's the same with the quote from Ellen White, which is in complete harmony with the quote from her husband! God opens the way to the truth in many places:

- "We cannot find words fitly to explain **the latest development of ideas held by some. They contain threads of pantheism** (polytheism, i.e. additionally "Gods"). These ideas are so mixed with the truth, that the truth is made of no effect. These specious theories constitute a denial of the personality of God, the atonement of Christ (completely death) and His work in the sanctuary. They take away the vital principles which have made us a separate people." {Ellen White: Ms 8, 1914}
- "Here, upon the train, we met a man of marked physical and mental powers, just returning from his missionary field in China. [...] As we conversed with this gentleman, feelings of profound respect were aroused for the sacrifice he has made, and is still making. [...] But after catechizing us upon the **trinity**, and finding that we were not sound upon the subject of **his triune god**, he became earnest in denouncing unitarianism, which takes from Christ his divinity, and leaves him but a man. Here, as far as our views were concerned, he was combating a man of straw. **We do not deny the divinity of Christ.** [...] We believe him to be the divine person **addressed by Jehovah in the words, "Let us make man."** He was with the Father before the world was. [...] **We HAVE NOT as much SYMPATHY with Unitarians that deny the divinity of Christ, as with TRINITARIANS** who hold that the Son is the eternal Father, and talk so **mistily about the three-one God.** Give the Master all that divinity with which the holy Scriptures clothe him." {James White: RH, 6. June 1871, 196, Section: Western Tour} {http://docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606-V37-25__B.pdf} In the meantime, the entire edition of the RH with that quote was "accidentally" removed from the "EGW Writings" page!
- "I have frequently been **falsely charged with teaching views peculiar to spiritualism.** But, before the editor of the "Day Star" run into that delusion, the Lord gave me a view of the sad and desolating effects that would be produced upon the flock, by him and others, in teaching the spiritual views. I have often seen the lovely Jesus, that he is a person. I asked him if his Father was a person, and had a form like himself. Said Jesus. "I am in the express image of my Father's Person. I have often seen that the spiritual view took away all the glory of heaven, and that in many minds the throne of David, and the lovely person of Jesus had been burned up in the fire of spiritualism. I have seen that some, who have been deceived, and led into this error, would be brought out into the light of truth, but it would be almost impossible for them to get entirely rid of the deceptive power of spiritualism. Such should make thorough work in confessing their errors, and leaving them forever. {Ellen White: ExV, p. 64, 1851}
- "The way **spiritualizers have disposed of or denied the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ is first using the old unscriptural Trinitarian creed**, that Jesus Christ is the eternal God, though they have not one passage to support it, while we have plain scripture testimony in abundance that he is the Son of the eternal God." {James S. White: Day Star, January 24, 1846}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Extreme views of "God in nature" undermine the foundation truths of the personality of God and the ministration of angels. **A confused mass of spiritualistic ideas takes the place of faith in a personal God. I take no stock whatever in some of the principles that are now being advocated.**" {Ellen White: Lt 271b, 18. September 1903}
- "I beseech you by the mercy of God to be on your guard. To you and to other ministers and teachers, the Lord says, "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith." The world is full of speculation and **false theories regarding the nature and character of God.** The enemy of our souls is earnestly at work to introduce among the Lord's people pleasing speculation and **incorrect views regarding the personality of God.** " {Ellen White: Lt 230, 2. October 1903}

70. Has Ellen White really changed her belief?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

God's prophet is never against himself. Even the Trinity admits that Ellen White clearly rejected the Trinity at least until the early 20th century. She added that our belief within the expanded understanding can only be deepened, but not changed, because all the facts until then were revealed to her personally by God!

- "The evidence given in our early experience has the same force that it had then. [...] That which was sought for out of the Word in 1844, 1845, and 1846 **remains the truth today in every particular.**" {Ellen White: 1MR, p. 52, **1906.** - Lt 38. 1906}
- "The Lord encourages all who seek Him with the whole heart. He gives them **His** holy Spirit, **the manifestation of His presence** and favor." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 230, **1909**}
- "Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. **They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3 **1905**}
- "**God** (the Father) **and Christ** alone know what the souls of men have cost." {Ellen White: ST, January 13, **1909** par. 8}

If the Holy Spirit were the God of the Trinity, it would be strange if he did not have the same knowledge as the Father and the Son! In the above statement from 1909, Ellen White made a deep effort to emphasize that the Trinity is not true teaching, because such a constellation is not possible with the existence of the Trinity, because all three would be the same, and equally know everything.

- "That which has been presented **harmonizes perfectly with the light which God has been pleased to give me during all the years of my experience.** [...] I have had the question asked, "What do you think of this light that these men (pioneers) are presenting? Why, **I have been presenting it to you for the last 45 years**" {Ellen White **1888**, pp. 164.3, 348}
- "The Lord Jesus Christ, **the DIVINE Son of God, existed from eternity**, a distinct person, yet one with the Father. He was the surpassing glory of heaven. He was the commander of the heavenly intelligences, and the adoring homage of the angels was received by him as his right. **This was no robbery of God** (the Father). "The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way," he declares, "**before his works of old. I was SET UP from everlasting**, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth; while as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth." {Ellen White, RH, April 5, **1906** par. 7}

- "I understood that some were anxious to know if Mrs. White still held the same views that she did years ago when they had heard her speak in the sanitarium grove, in the Tabernacle, and at the camp-meetings held in the suburbs of Battle Creek. I assured them that **the message she bears today is the same that she has borne during the sixty years** of her public ministry. She has the same service to do for the Master that was laid upon her in her girlhood. She receives lessons **from the same** Instructor. The directions given her are, "Make known to others what I have revealed to you. Write out the messages that I give you, that the people may have them." This is what she has endeavored to do." {Ellen White: RH, July 26, **1906** par. 20}
- "**God has given me light** regarding our periodicals. What is it?—He has said that the dead are to speak. How? Their works shall follow them. **We are to repeat the words of the pioneers** in our work, who knew what it cost to search for the truth as for hidden treasure, and who labored to lay the foundation of our work. **They moved forward step by step under the influence of the Spirit of God.** One by one these pioneers are passing away. The word given me is, **Let that which these men have written in the past be reproduced...**" {Ellen White: RH May 25, **1905**, par. 2}

The inspired word means only God's revelation, and reprinting the works of our pioneers means rejecting new teachings! All their works contained clear truths as well as an explicit rejection of the Trinity as the teaching of the other side! EGW received an order from God to print those very old books of the pioneers, to prevent the spread of the false teaching of the Trinity! Today's Adventists, through interpretations of the Bible with isolated verses, get the impression that the Trinity is true. In the same way, Dr. Kellogg, through a combination of quotations from EGW, took many away from the truth.

- "Those who seek to remove the old landmarks are not holding fast; they are not remembering how they have received and heard. Those who try to bring in theories that would remove the pillars of our faith concerning the sanctuary or concerning **the personality of God or of Christ**, are working as blind men. They are seeking to bring in uncertainties and to set the people of God adrift without an anchor" {Ellen White: MR 760, p. 9, **1905**}
- "Here, upon the train, we met a man of marked physical and mental powers, just returning from his missionary field in China. [...] As we conversed with this gentleman, feelings of profound respect were aroused for the sacrifice he has made, and is still making. [...] But after catechizing us upon the **trinity**, and finding that we were not sound upon the subject of **his triune god**, he became earnest in denouncing unitarianism, which takes from Christ his divinity, and leaves him but a man. Here, as far as our views were concerned, he was combating a man of straw. **We do not deny the divinity of Christ.** [...] We believe him to be the divine person **addressed by Jehovah in the words, "Let us make man."** He was with the Father before the world was. [...] **We HAVE NOT as much SYMPATHY with Unitarians that deny the divinity of Christ, as with TRINITARIANS** who hold that the Son is the eternal Father, and talk so **mistily about the three-one God.** Give the Master all that divinity with which the holy Scriptures clothe him." {James White: RH, 6. June, 1871, 196, Rubrika: Western Tour} {http://docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606-V37-25__B.pdf} In the meantime, the entire edition of the RH with that quote was "accidentally" removed from the "EGW Writings" page!
- "The Word of the Lord has guided our steps since the passing of the time in 1844. We have searched the Scriptures; we have built solidly; and we have not had to tear up our foundations and put in new timbers." {Ellen White: 1MR, p. 54, **1907**, Letter 24, 1907, p. 3. (To Elder A. G. Daniells, February 4, 1907)}

Here we see clearly that the old foundations, which include the rejection of the Trinity, have never been removed or the "recognized" need to replace them for the sake of the Trinity!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Ellen White died in 1915. Even a few years after her death, the teaching of the Trinity was still extremely controversial. It is known that the founders of the Trinity at that time, in her last years of life, in personal contact with her, achieved little less than nothing, if those conversations were conducted at all. In any case, Ellen White never wrote that she was with these people, such as with prof. Prescott defined a theological point in that direction. Proponents of the Trinity quote some controversial words, but apparently, none of them dared go directly to Ellen White to ask her what she meant by that or whether she actually wrote it. Did she defend the church from the Trinity? When the Pacific Press published a book on the Trinity by the non-Adventist author Samuel T. Spear in 1892 as part of the printing service, she strongly opposed the printing of other people's books in our printing houses after her return from Australia. It is this book of another church, then printed for material reasons, i.e. taken as proof of our belief at the time. This explains the reason for God's deep punishment:

- "Notwithstanding **the condition of things at the publishing house**, a suggestion had been made to bring **still more of our work to the Review office**, still more power into Battle Creek. **This greatly alarmed me, and when the fire came, I breathed easier** than I had for a long time....**Again and again the Lord had shown me that for EVERY DOLLAR that was accumulated by unjust means, there would be ten times as much lost.**" {Ellen White: MS 20, 1903, April 3, par. 7}
- "**Before the fire came which swept away the Review and Herald factory**, I was in distress for many days.... It was then that **I saw the representation of danger, a sword of fire** turning this way and that way...The next news was that the Review and Herald building had been consumed by fire, but that not one life had been lost. In this the Lord spoke mercy with **judgment**. The mercy of God was mingled with **judgment** to spare the lives of the workers." {Ellen White: MS 20 1903, April 3, par. 6}
- "God desired that every move should be in accordance with Bible principles. **There was to be no sharp dealing, and God has been displeased.** For the last twenty years God has been sending reproofs and warnings regarding this. The very worst thing that could now be done would be for **the Review and Herald** office to be once more built up in Battle Creek. The way has been opened for it (printing house) to break its association there, association with worldly men, which ought to be broken. **Unjustifiable commercial business** has been carried on, because the money that it brought in was needed... **Pernicious matter has been published** right in our office, and if some part of the work had to be delayed, it was the work on the books containing the light of truth. **This was greatly displeasing to the Lord. The apprentices were being educated in the false doctrines contained in the matter brought in.** And **the Review and Herald presses were sending these false doctrines out to the world.**" {Ellen White: MS 20, 1903, April 3, par. 8}

When he accepted the literal Trinity in the last phase of apostasy, Dr. Kellogg was soon expelled from God's church with countless followers. His exclusion was led by Ellen White! The attacks on Ellen White's old visions, which clearly deny the Trinity and say that Jesus as the literal Son was always below His Father, are argued by saying that "she did not understand that Jesus was a Divine Being but only later recognized it, accepting the Trinity as the "truth". In the quote below we can see the complete opposite, and we can recognize that in 1879 she clearly wrote that Jesus was a Divine and not a created Being, although according to many quotes until her death she wrote that Jesus is the literal Son below His Father. The position of the Son below the Father excludes the possibility of the Trinity! **Rejecting the Trinity and believing in the heavenly hierarchy does not mean rejecting the truth that Jesus is a Divine Being!**

- "This fact the [fallen] angels would obscure, that Christ was the only begotten Son of God, and they came to consider that they were not to consult Christ." {Ellen White: TDG, 128.2 1910!}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Fallen men, in one sense, could not be companions for Christ, for they could not enter into sympathy with His **Divine nature**, and hold communion with the world's Redeemer." {Ellen White: ST, December 11, 1879 par. 3}
- "As Jehovah, **THE SUPREME Ruler**, God could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world that **He sent Jesus** to our world as a revelation of Himself." {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122, **1903**}

71. Did Ellen White announce that we would "recognize the new truth" later?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "One thing it is certain is soon to be realized,—**THE GREAT APOSTASY**, which is **DEVELOPING AND INCREASING AND WAXING STRONGER**, and will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout." {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}
- "Let none seek to tear away **the foundations** of our faith,—the foundations that were laid **at the beginning** of our work, by prayerful study of the Word and **by revelation**." {Ellen White: GW, p. 307}

When our pioneers, after deep and dedicated research followed by common prayer on their knees, did not know how to proceed, Ellen White received an answer personally from God. Then they recognized the meaning of the verses being studied in the Bible. Ellen White was open to new light. But at the same time, she also said that new truths can only be based on deepening already discovered foundations that we must not change!

- "**The leading points of our faith** as we hold them today were **firmly established**. Point **after** point (not instead of another!) was clearly defined, and all the brethren came into harmony. The whole company of believers were united in the truth. There were those who came in with strange doctrines, but we were never afraid to meet them. Our experience was wonderfully established by the revelation of the holy Spirit." {Ellen White: 3MR 412.4 1903}

One dot after the next does not mean one dot instead of another. Does this above statement perhaps say that she did not rebel against any wrong teaching? She wrote these words just at the time when she clearly raised her voice against Dr. Kellogg, and then at the same time raised "Daniel and Revelation" by Uriah Smith as the most important book besides The Great Controversy. That book in the original was explicitly against the Trinity! What else does God need to tell us to become aware in time?

- "The burden of the warning now to come to the people of God, nigh and afar off, is the third angel's message. And those who are seeking to understand this message will not be led by the Lord to make **an application of the Word that will undermine the foundation and remove the pillars of the faith** that has made Seventh-day Adventists what they are today." {Ellen White: 2SM, p. 103. **1896**}

The above statement is the main reason for the attempt to "prove" with all our might that she "accepted" the Trinity at that time, which is not true. However, in this context, the following quote is abused, with the interpretation that Ellen White prophetically "announced" that we would eventually "understand" the Trinity:

- "There is no excuse for any one in taking the position that there is no more truth to be revealed, and that all our expositions of Scripture are without an error. The fact that certain doctrines have been held as truth for many years by our people, is not a proof that our ideas are infallible. **Age will not make error into truth, and truth can afford to be fair. No true doctrine will lose anything by close investigation.**" {Ellen White: RH, 20. December **1892**}

In these words, we read that every true truth will only be confirmed through an exam and that for the sake of personal testimony we will determine whether something is true since the truth itself will never change. Foundations remain foundations and have nothing to do with whether we have fully understood all the passages in the Bible. In 1888, God, through Waggoner and Jones, showed complete depth, which did not contradict the old view but was completed. The earlier omission of the Ten Commandments from that context did not mean their non-observance or any new opposite and untrue teaching. It only meant that until then, the minds of our pioneers were not ready to understand the full breadth of unaltered truth, which remained the same even after deepening.

- "Here is the very work i.e. resting upon us to perform. Do not, I beg of you, listen to the unbelief that will be crowded into your mind, and sophistries. Some are to depart from the faith. Where are they? Who are they? **Who is departing from the faith laid down, the very foundation that we were on a whole century ago?** We are on the very same foundation; we have the same evidence, and we worked on it day and night, to know **in regard to the sanctuary question, and in regard to the personality of God, and of Christ**, and of all these subjects." {Ellen White: Ms 138, 24. Mart, 1906}

The Spirit of Prophecy says quite clearly that our points of truth about the Person of God and the Person of Christ (i.e. non-existence of the Trinity) as well as about the Holy One are completely defined, and that their rejection is clear Apostasy, and i.e. exactly what is happening now.

The Trinity brings one, 180 degrees twisted and opposite definition of nature and the heavenly image of the Father and the Son, with the addition of a third God who does not exist! The Trinity rejects Jesus' sacrifice by claiming that Jesus on the cross did not literally die! But only Jesus' complete death could bring us eternal salvation! In the quote below, Ellen White emphasizes that her words do not mean that we must undo the pillars of our faith!

- "The word of God covers a period of history reaching from the creation to the coming of the Son of man in the clouds of heaven. Yea, more; it carries the mind forward to the future life, and opens before it the glories of paradise restored. **THROUGH ALL these centuries the truth of God has remained the same.** That which was truth in the beginning is truth now. Although new and important truths appropriate for succeeding generations have been opened to the understanding, **the present revealings do not contradict those of the past.** Every new truth understood only **makes more significant the old.**" {Ellen White: RH March 2, 1886, par. 6}
- "There are many who are in a perilous position spiritually—many who are "ready to die." The Revelator (John) was bidden to write to the church in Sardis: "These things saith **He that hath the seven Spirits** of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. **Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent.**" There is a censure resting upon those who have heard the truth, received the truth, and who afterward have acted like men spiritually dead. "Remember therefore." In our work **we are not to be drawn into any plausible theories that would lead to a denial of our past faith in the truth we have heard and advocated.** "If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." "Thou hast a few **names** even in Sardis which **have not defiled their garments**; and they shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy." "Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set My sanctuary in the midst of them forevermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be My people." -" {Ellen White: Lt 230, 5. July 1906}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "In every age there is a new development of truth, a message of God to the people of that generation. **The old truths are all essential; new truth is not independent of the old, but an unfolding of it.** It is only as the old truths are understood that we can comprehend the new. [...] But it is **the light which shines in the fresh unfolding of truth that glorifies the old.** He who rejects or neglects the new does not really possess the old. For him it loses its vital power and becomes but a lifeless form." {Ellen White: COL, 127.4}

Here again, we can see that the truth can be recognized only after a complete study of all quotations related to this topic because otherwise, quotations taken out of context could prove wrong views. According to the last prophetic statement, it is impossible that we resolutely rejected the Trinity for decades, and then suddenly "recognized a completely different truth", which is the complete opposite in all points of faith of the pioneers, and represents a return to the teachings of the churches in Babylon.

72. Uriah Smith and his semi-Arian book "Daniel and the Revelation"

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Semi-Arian theology was present for 325 years as a rejection of the Trinity that was officially introduced that year. This view teaches that only God the Father is the God of the whole universe, but at the same time, that Jesus, as His literal Son, also possesses the Divine nature, since He was born and not created. This was the correct teaching of our pioneers. Uriah Smith has been associated with Adventism since his childhood and took over the editorial board of the Review and Herald in 1855. He was one of the most prolific writers in our church. He had a fundamental influence on the interpretation of the prophecies. His most famous works were the books "Revelation" (1867) and "Daniel" (1873), which were later merged into one book "Daniel and Revelation".

Although he had many disputes with Ellen White, she called him one of the most important authors in our church, although this book has clear Arian views (acceptance of Jesus as the Son of Divine nature, but not the Holy Spirit as an independent being) and statements against the Trinity, which he reaffirmed in 1898. They were removed from his book only between 1940 and 1946. So much for the view that the pioneers expounded the false teachings, and that Ellen White "**recognized, understood, and removed**" it after 1890. Jesus' statement that "no one can serve two masters" means OR - OR in that sense. The first commandment says very clearly that we can and should pray only to the true God.

This means that either the Trinity or Arianism attacks the first commandment directly. Jesus clearly says that there is no halfway. Arianism itself is named after the fighter for truth, Bishop Arius, who fought against the Trinity before and on Nicaea. He accepted **the Deity of Jesus** but taught that Jesus is literally and always the only begotten Son in heaven. On the other hand, after his defeat at Nicaea in 325, lies were told that he claimed that Jesus was a created being. And those who are fighting against the Trinity today, who believe in the biblical truth that Jesus, although God, is indeed a Son already born in heaven, and that he is in a hierarchy below the Father, are labeled to reject Jesus as a Divine Being.

Correct Arianism was taught by Ellen White and all the pioneers. For this reason, Ellen White would never recommend one book as the most important, which would call for a direct violation of the first commandment, because that would mean rejecting the true God! In the sense of the Spirit of Prophecy, this fact alone is already clear and sufficient evidence, for which other arguments are even unnecessary, although of course, we will study the whole topic together. What did she write in 1905? At that time, it was very important for the discussion with Dr. Kellogg not to come to the recommendation of a theologian or literature that leads to delusion, where the truth is mixed with the false doctrine of the Holy Spirit. Until his death in 1903, Uriah Smith was known as one of the most determined fighters against the false teaching of the Trinity. Below are Ellen White's statements regarding that controversial book:

- "The interest in Daniel and the Revelation is to continue as long as probationary time shall last. **God used the author OF THIS book as a channel** through which to communicate light to direct minds to **the truth.**" {Ellen White: 1MR, No. 26, page 63, "Thoughts on Daniel and the Revelation" MS 174 **1899**}
- "Instruction has been given me (from the God) that the important books containing the light that God has given regarding Satan's apostasy in heaven should be given a wide circulation just now; for through them the truth will reach many minds. 'Patriarchs and Prophets,' '**Daniel and the Revelation**,' and 'Great Controversy' **are needed now as never before.** They should be widely circulated because the truths they emphasize will open many blind eyes." {Ellen White: RH 16. February **1905**. "A call for Active Work"}

It is important to emphasize that this statement was made in 1905, in which it can be clearly seen that this is only one book entitled "Daniel and the Revelation", by Uriah Smith. She also writes clearly that God used that author and not those authors, i.e. the prophets Daniel and John.

- "In Desire of Ages, Patriarchs and Prophets, The Great Controversy, and in **Daniel and the Revelation**, there is **precious instruction.**" {Ellen White: Letter written from St. Helena, California to Edson White and W. C. White, 27th September **1903**, 21MR No. 1594, see also 'Evangelism' chapter 10 page 366}
- "These books must be regarded as of special importance, and every effort should be made to get them before the people." {Ellen White: Letter written from St. Helena, California to Edson White and W. C. White, 27th September **1903**, 21MR No. 1594, see also 'Evangelism' chapter 10 page 366}

Pressed by this clear evidence, theologians give new arguments again, that Ellen White recommended this book, which contained the "wrong" theology because it "contained important truths." We have already seen how important the true truth about the Trinity is, both then and today. Since she wrote that God used that author as a channel of truth, that book certainly cannot contain false teachings! The Bible makes it clear that no one can serve two different Masters! The only two points of contention regarding this book concern only the 11th chapter of the book of the prophet Daniel, where Uriah Smith and James White had different opinions on whether one part concerned Turkey or Rome, as well as the question of whether Uriah Smith understood that the Pope lost power. Perhaps his words may have left such an impression in some places, but we do not see it in Chapter 8 (vision of a ram, a goat and a little horn) of his book on Daniel, where he called the Papacy the leading force of persecution until the end of time. Uriah Smith also wrote about Sunday Law! Can we imagine that in the part of the book of Revelation he wrote that the two beasts that will persecute God's people will be the Papacy and America?

Smith was inspired by the Holy Spirit as he lined up in his book! These passages are just one additional description and deepening of the already clear truth, this time from a different perspective. Incomplete interpretation of the contained symbolism, in this case, means only that we may have a lack of confirmation of the intentions of the Papacy, but it does not bring false doctrine or diminish the whole truth! Insufficient understanding of these passages does not change the fundamental meaning of the prophecies about the absolute end of time or some of the foundations of the truth of our faith! We do not even have a complete interpretation of Revelation today, but that does not mean that it could justify the false teachings associated with its interpretation! Ellen White herself never defined the meaning of these passages! Therefore, it has not even been proven that Uriah Smith misinterpreted this part, although the prophetic message seems different at first glance. Had Ellen White recommended a book with an emphasis on the Trinity in this way, it would have been taken as evidence of that doctrine at the moment. However, we on the other hand see the denial of leading theologians who say that Ellen White "just tolerated" Brother Smith's book! An important German theologian writes the following words:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Only after the death of the older generation of Adventist theologians could the "understanding" of Trinitarianism be completely broken, and it was **first** formulated in **1931** in our Fundamental Beliefs. In **1944**, all anti-Trinitarian and semi-Arian statements from Uriah Smith's printed books, if later printed, **were altered or removed**. "{M. Böttcher} "Aber erst nach dem Tode der frühen Generation adventistischer Theologen konnte sich das trinitarische Verständnis uneingeschränkt durchsetzen, erstmalig wurde es 1931 auch in den grundlegenden adventistischen Glaubenslehren (Fundamental Beliefs) formuliert. 1944 wurden auch alle antitrinitarischen und semiarianischen Aussagen aus den früher von Uriah Smith veröffentlichten Büchern, soweit sie nachgedruckt worden sind, in Anmerkungen verändert oder gestrichen."

Thus, we can see once again that, despite today's completely false claims, we "recognized" the Trinity for the first time only in 1931! We can also recognize that the content of our old books has not remained intact, but has often been changed by people who considered themselves "authorized and professional" without the knowledge of a wider audience. Below we can see his original statements:

- "To the Lamb, equally with the Father who sits upon the throne, praise is ascribed in this song of adoration. Commentators, with great unanimity, have seized upon this as proof that Christ must be coeval with the Father; for otherwise, say they, here would be worship paid to the creature which belongs only to the Creator. But this does not seem to be a necessary conclusion. The Scriptures certainly clearly intimate that **the existence of Christ had a beginning** (John 1:1), **which was not so in the case of the Father**. (See remarks on Rev.3:14, where it is shown that Christ is not a created being.) But while he does not possess a co-eternity of past existence with the Father, the beginning of his existence, as the begotten of the Father, antedates the entire work of creation, in relation to which he stands a joint creator with God (John 1,3; Heb.1,2). Could not the Father ordain that to such a being worship should be rendered equally with himself, without it's being idolatry on the part of the worshiper? He has raised Him to positions which make it proper that He should be worshiped, and has even commanded that worship should be rendered him, which would not have been necessary had he been equal with the Father in eternity of existence. Christ himself declares that 'as the Father hath life in himself, so hath **he given to the Son** to have life in himself.' (John 5:26). The Father has 'highly exalted him, and *given* him a name which is above every name.' (Phil. 2:9). And the Father himself says, 'Let all the angels of God worship him.' (Heb. 1,6). These testimonies show that Christ is **now** an object of worship equally with the Father; but **they do not prove that with him he holds an eternity of past existence**." {Uriah Smith: Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, 401}
- "These Things Saith the Amen. - This is, then, the final message to the churches ere the close of probation. And though the description of their condition which he gives to the indifferent Laodiceans is fearful and startling, nevertheless it cannot be denied; for the Witness is "faithful and true." Moreover, **he is "the beginning of the creation of God."** **Some understand by this language that Christ was the first created being**, dating his existence anterior to that of any other created being or thing, next to the self-existent and eternal God. But the language does not necessarily imply that He was created; for the words, "the beginning of the creation," may simply signify that the work of creation, strictly speaking, was begun by Him. "Without Him was not anything made." Others, however, and more properly we think, take the word ἀρχή to mean the "agent" or "efficient cause", which is one of the definitions of the word, understanding that Christ is the agent through Whom God has created all things, but that **He himself came into existence in a different manner, as He is called "the only begotten" of the Father**. It would seem utterly inappropriate to apply this expression to any being created in the ordinary sense of that term." {http://sdapillars.org/media/download_gallery/US_DanRev1897.pdf} {Uriah Smith: Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p. 371}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- **"The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God; it is also the Spirit of Christ. It is that divine, mysterious emanation through which they carry forward their great and infinite work."** {Uriah Smith: General Conference Daily Bulletin Volume 4, March 14, 1891, pp. 146, 147}
- **"This Spirit is the Spirit of God, and the Spirit of Christ; the Spirit being the same whether it is spoken of as pertaining to God or Christ.** But respecting this Spirit, the Bible uses expressions which cannot be harmonized with the idea that it is a person like the Father and the Son. Rather it is shown to be a divine influence from them both, the medium which represents their presence and by which they have knowledge and power through all the universe, when not personally present. Christ is a person, now officiating as priest in the sanctuary in heaven; and yet he says that wherever two or three are gathered in his name, he is there in the midst. Mt. 18,20. How? Not personally, but by his Spirit. In one of Christ's discourses (John 14-16) this Spirit is personified as "the Comforter," and as such has the personal and relative pronouns, "he," "him," and "Whom," applied to it. But usually it is spoken of in a way to show that it cannot be a person, like the Father and the Son. For instance, it is often said to be "poured out" and "shed abroad." **But we never read about God or Christ being poured out or shed abroad. If it was a person, it would be nothing strange for it to appear in bodily shape; and yet when it has so appeared, that fact has been noted as peculiar."** {Uriah Smith: RH, October 28, 1890}

[Daniel and Revelation – Uriah Smith 1897](#)

73. Pioneer Statements

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Edson White wrote in 1913 that there are only two Divine Beings in the entire universe, the Father and the Son:

- "Only **one** Being in the universe besides the Father bears the name of God, and i.e. His Son, Jesus Christ." {James Edson White: The Coming King, p. 27, 1913}

Why didn't Ellen White react to that, if she really believed in the Trinity then? It was in those days that there was a great struggle between the two camps, and such a statement had a great impact, especially since it came from son Ellen White! What did Ellen White's second son, William White, later write about bringing the doctrine of the Trinity into the Adventist Church?

- **"The statements and the arguments of some of our ministers in their effort to prove that the holy Spirit was an individual as are God, the father and Christ, the eternal Son, have perplexed me and sometimes they have made me sad."** {Letter from William C. White to H. W. Carr April 30th 1935}

Why did William White fight the Trinity if it is true? Because God showed Ellen White that her son will not depart from the truth:

- "It was also shown me that my son, W. C. White, should be my helper and counselor, and that the Lord would place on him the spirit of wisdom and of a sound mind. **I was shown that the Lord would guide him, and that he would, not be led away**, because he would recognize the leadings and guidance of the holy Spirit..." "The Lord will be your instructor. You will meet with deceptive influences; they will come in many forms, in pantheism and other forms of infidelity; but follow where I shall guide you, and you will be safe. **I will put My Spirit upon your son**, and will strengthen him to do his work. He has the grace of humility. The Lord has selected him to act an important part in His work. For this purpose was he born." {Ellen White: Selected Messages Book 1, pp. 54, 55}

What has George Knight, a professor of Adventist history and a follower of the Trinity, sincerely written today, as one of the most famous theologians in today's GC circles?

- **"Most Adventist pioneers today could not become members of the Adventist Church, at least not before agreeing with the church's 28 points of view. They would e.g. rejected point 2 'Trinity'"** {George Knight: Ministry October 1993 p.10}

Which persons did not belong to that majority? These were theologians who unfortunately became proponents of the Trinity in the second phase, and who gradually brought this apostasy into the Adventist church: Dr. J. H. Kellogg, A. T. Jones, Prof. W. W. Prescott, A. G. Daniells, Francis Wilcox, H. C. Lacey, later supported by Drs. LeRoy Froom and President of the General Conference Charles Watson, who in 1931 managed to finally put this teaching on the list of our beliefs.

Some Adventists today make assumptions that our pioneers rejected only the Catholic form of the Trinity. In the quote below, in which a conversation was recorded in which Ellen White also participated, we see that these statements are not true:

- "Here, upon the train, we met a man of marked physical and mental powers, just returning from his missionary field in China. [...] As we conversed with this gentleman, feelings of profound respect were aroused for the sacrifice he has made, and is still making. [...] But after catechizing us upon the trinity, and finding that we were not sound upon the subject of his triune god, he became earnest in denouncing unitarianism, which takes from Christ his divinity, and leaves him but a man. Here, as far as our views were concerned, he was combating a man of straw. **We do not deny the divinity of Christ.** [...] We believe him to be the divine person addressed by Jehovah in the words, "Let us make man." He was with the Father before the world was. [...] We have not as much sympathy with Unitarians that deny the divinity of Christ, as with Trinitarians who hold that the Son is the eternal Father, and talk so mistily about the three-one God. Give the Master all that divinity with which the Holy Scriptures clothe him." {RH, 6. June, 1871, p. 196, Western Tour} (http://docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606-V37-25_B.pdf)

There are also claims that SOME pioneers of Adventism came from religious groups where the Trinity was rejected and that this is the only reason why this doctrine was not immediately introduced into the church. But does that mean we should also refuse baptism, because it was brought by the Baptists? Or Jesus' second coming after William Miller taught it? As the last true church, we have taken the hitherto known truth through the guidance of the Spirit of Prophecy from many sides, and replaced the erroneous essential beliefs of other churches with biblical truth.

The Trinity was not a teaching we had yet to understand, but it was the unbiblical teaching of the vast majority of other churches that we left behind when we left Babylon! That is why the Adventists of that time defended this truth as fervently as the Sabbath and the coming of Jesus! The following quotes from old pioneers from the time of Ellen White state what was carried as the truth in the then not yet trampled church, and which she never contradicted. The claim that these were only some pioneers, and that even then the majority of the church believed in the Trinity, is a direct untruth. These pioneers led and carried our church and theology. They were not some insignificant person of marginal opinion!

But Satan is trying to twist even such clear facts! Although the Catholic Trinity teaches the meaningless doctrine that Jesus as Son is born again and again, it also recognizes that Jesus is the literal Son, and not just within the mission of salvation. In addition to the clear belief that there are only two Divine Beings, The Pioneers rejected the "Adventist form of the Trinity", which teaches that Jesus did not literally die on the cross (but only the garment of human flesh and that Jesus resurrected Himself) and thus directly reject Jesus' sacrifice on the cross. Our pioneers believed that Jesus, although a Divine Being, is a literal Son with a literal beginning, a heavenly birth. Ellen White never refuted their views, but supported them herself.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

J. N. Andrews:

- "The doctrine of the Trinity which was established in the church by the council of Nice, A. D. 325. **This doctrine destroys the personality of God, and his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. The infamous, measures by which it was forced upon the church which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause every believer in that doctrine to blush.**" {J.N. Andrews: RH, March 6, 1855}
- "And as to the Son of God, he would be excluded also (assuming He had no beginning), for he had God for his Father, and did, at some point **in the eternity of the past, have beginning of days.**" {J.N. Andrews: RH, September 7, 1869}

James White:

James White never denied the Deity of Christ, but he made it clear that Jesus nevertheless has a beginning and a position below the Father. Isn't it strange that Ellen White never said or wrote anything against it, but in the 1900s she re-emphasized that pioneering works should be printed, if this is not true?

- "**The Father and the Son were one in man's creation, and in his redemption.** Said the Father to the Son, "Let us make man in our image." And the triumphant song in which the redeemed take part, is unto "Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, forever and ever." {J.S. White: The Law and the Gospel, p.1. 1870}
- "It is as wide from the truth as the old **trinitarian absurdity** that Jesus Christ is the very and Eternal God (the Father)." {James White, August 5, 1852, RH, vol. 3, no. 7, page 52, par. 42}
- "The way **spiritualizers** have disposed of or denied the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ is first **using the old unscriptural Trinitarian creed**, viz., that Jesus Christ is the eternal God, though they **have not one passage to support it**, while we have plain scripture testimony in abundance that **he is the Son** of the eternal God." {J.S. White: The Day Star, January 24, 1846}
- "**The Father was greater than the Son in that He was first.**" {James White, January 4, 1881, Review & Herald; found in Ellen White: RH Articles, vol. 1, page 244}
- "As fundamental errors, we might class with this counterfeit sabbath other errors which Protestants have brought away **from the Catholic church**, such as sprinkling for baptism, **the trinity**, the consciousness of the dead and eternal life in misery." {J.S. White: RH, September 12, 1854}

Many after this quote comment that it was just a wrong Catholic version of the Trinity, but that the pioneers "did not reject the correct Trinity" taught in today's Adventist Church. In the quote below we see just the opposite, and that James White made it clear that our every form of the Trinity is a false teaching of the other side, and he confirmed this in 1877 without opposing Ellen White:

- "**The inexplicable Trinity that makes the Godhead three in one and one in three, is bad enough**; but that ultra Unitarianism that makes Christ inferior to the Father is worse. Did God say to an inferior, "Let us make man in our image?" {James White, November 29, 1877, RH}
- "Jesus prayed that His disciples might be one as he was one with his Father. This prayer did not contemplate one disciple with twelve heads, but twelve disciples, made one in object and effort in the cause of their master. **Neither are the Father and the Son parts of the "three-one God". They are two distinct Beings,**" {James White, 1868, Life Incidents, p. 343}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

After his death, Ellen White gave a well-known statement that her husband worked and studied only correctly, and that his only mistake was that he was physically overworked and thus died much earlier than he should have.

Uriah Smith:

The "life in itself" mentioned by him means absolute immortality, which only the Father and the Son have.

In the quoted book, he most clearly stated that Jesus is the literal Son of His heavenly Father, and that the Trinity is a false doctrine. This book was especially important and widespread until Ellen White's death.

- "To the Lamb, equally with the Father who sits upon the throne, praise is ascribed in this song of adoration. Commentators, with great unanimity, have seized upon this as proof that Christ must be coeval with the Father; for otherwise, say they, here would be worship paid to the creature which belongs only to the Creator. But this does not seem to be a necessary conclusion. The Scriptures certainly clearly intimate that **the existence of Christ had a beginning** (John 1:1), **which was not so in the case of the Father.** (See remarks on Rev.3:14, where it is shown that Christ is not a created being.) But while he does not possess a co-eternity of past existence with the Father, the beginning of his existence, as the begotten of the Father, antedates the entire work of creation, in relation to which he stands a joint creator with God (John 1,3; Heb.1,2). Could not the Father ordain that to such a being worship should be rendered equally with himself, without it's being idolatry on the part of the worshiper? He has raised Him to positions which make it proper that He should be worshiped, and has even commanded that worship should be rendered him, which would not have been necessary had he been equal with the Father in eternity of existence. Christ himself declares that 'as the Father hath life in himself, so hath **he given to the Son to have life in himself.**' (John 5:26). The Father has 'highly exalted him, and *given* him a name which is above every name.' (Phil. 2:9). And the Father himself says, 'Let all the angels of God worship him.' (Heb. 1,6). These testimonies show that Christ is **now** an object of worship equally with the Father; but **they do not prove that with him he holds an eternity of past existence.**" {Uriah Smith: Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, 401}
- "**This Spirit is the Spirit of God, and the Spirit of Christ; the Spirit being the same whether it is spoken of as pertaining to God or Christ.** But respecting this Spirit, the Bible uses expressions which cannot be harmonized with the idea that it is a person like the Father and the Son. Rather it is shown to be a divine influence from them both, the medium which represents their presence and by which they have knowledge and power through all the universe, when not personally present. Christ is a person, now officiating as priest in the sanctuary in heaven; and yet he says that wherever two or three are gathered in his name, he is there in the midst. Mt. 18,20. How? Not personally, but by his Spirit. In one of Christ's discourses (John 14-16) this Spirit is personified as "the Comforter," and as such has the personal and relative pronouns, "he," "him," and "Whom," applied to it. But usually it is spoken of in a way to show that it cannot be a person, like the Father and the Son. For instance, it is often said to be "poured out" and "shed abroad." **But we never read about God or Christ being poured out or shed abroad. If it was a person, it would be nothing strange for it to appear in bodily shape;** and yet when it has so appeared, that fact has been noted as peculiar." {Uriah Smith: RH, October 28, 1890}
- "**The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God; it is also the Spirit of Christ. It is that divine, mysterious emanation through which they carry forward their great and infinite work.**" {Uriah Smith: General Conference Daily Bulletin Volume 4, March 14, 1891, pp. 146, 147}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "These Things Saith the Amen. - This is, then, the final message to the churches ere the close of probation. And though the description of their condition which he gives to the indifferent Laodiceans is fearful and startling, nevertheless it cannot be denied; for the Witness is "faithful and true." Moreover, **He is "the beginning of the creation of God."** **Some understand by this language that Christ was the first created being,** dating his existence anterior to that of any other created being or thing, next to the self-existent and eternal God. But the language does not necessarily imply that He was created; for the words, "the beginning of the creation," may simply signify that the work of creation, strictly speaking, was begun by Him. "Without Him was not anything made." Others, however, and more properly we think, take the word $\alpha\rho\chi\eta$ to mean the "agent" or "efficient cause", which is one of the definitions of the word, understanding that Christ is the agent through Whom God has created all things, but that **He himself came into existence in a different manner, as He is called "the only begotten" of the Father.** It would seem utterly inappropriate to apply this expression to any being created in the ordinary sense of that term" {Uriah Smith: Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p. 371}

J. H. Waggoner:

Is it true that our pioneers, by rejecting the Trinity, also rejected the Deity of Christ and that it necessarily includes the Trinity ?:

- **"They (theologians) take the denial of a trinity to be equivalent to a denial of the divinity of Christ.** Were that the case, we should cling to the doctrine of a trinity as tenaciously as any can; but it is not the case. They who have read our remarks on the death of the Son of God know that we firmly believe in the divinity of Christ; but we cannot accept the idea of a trinity, as it is held by **Trinitarians**, without **giving up** our claim on the **dignity of the sacrifice** made for our redemption." {J. H. Waggoner: The Atonement in the Light of Nature and Revelation, pp. 164, 165 **1884**}
- "As before remarked, the great mistake of Trinitarians, in arguing this subject, is this: they make no distinction between a denial of a trinity and a denial of the divinity of Christ. They see only the two extremes, between which the truth lies; and take every expression referring to the pre-existence of Christ as evidence of a trinity. The Scriptures abundantly teach the pre-existence of Christ and his divinity; but they are entirely silent in regard to a trinity. The declaration, **that the divine Son of God could not die, is as far from the teachings of the Bible as darkness is from light.** And we would ask the Trinitarian, to which of the two natures are we indebted for redemption? The answer must, of course, be, To that one which died or shed his blood for us; for "we have redemption through his blood." Then it is evident that if only the human nature died, our Redeemer is only human, and that the divine Son of God took no part in the work of redemption, for he could neither suffer nor die. Surely, we say right, that **the doctrine of a trinity degrades the Atonement, by bringing the sacrifice, the blood of our purchase, down to the standard of Socinianism.**" {J.H. Waggoner: The Atonement In The Light Of Nature And Revelation, pp. 173, 174 **1884**}

E.J. Waggoner:

- "A word of caution may be necessary here. Let no one imagine that we would exalt Christ at the expense of the Father, or would ignore the Father. That cannot be, for their interests are one. We honor the Father in honoring the Son. We are mindful of Paul's words, that "to us there is but one God, the Father, of Whom are all things, and we in Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom are all things, and we by Him" (1 Cor. 8,6); just as we have already quoted, that it was by Him that God made the worlds. **All things proceed ultimately from God, the Father; even Christ Himself proceeded and came forth from the Father;** but it has pleased the Father that in Him should all fullness dwell, and that He should be the direct, immediate Agent in every act of creation. Our object in this investigation is to set forth Christ's rightful position of equality with the Father, in order that His power to redeem may be the better appreciated." {E.J. Waggoner: Christ And His Righteousness, p. 19. **1890**}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Before passing to some of the practical lessons that are to be learned from these truths, we must dwell for a few moments upon an opinion i.e. honestly held by many who would not for any consideration willingly dishonor Christ, but who, through that opinion, do actually deny His Divinity. It is the idea that Christ is a created being, who, through the good pleasure of God, was elevated to His present lofty position. No one who holds this view can possibly have any just conception of the exalted position which Christ really occupies. [...] The Scriptures declare that Christ is "the only begotten son of God." He is begotten, **not** created. **As to when He was begotten, it is not for us to inquire**, nor could our minds grasp it if we were told. The prophet Micah tells us all that we can know about it, in these words: "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto Me i.e. to be ruler in Israel; **whose goings forth have been from of old, from the days of eternity.**" **Micah 5:2. There was a time when Christ proceeded forth and came from God, from THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER** (John 8:42; 1:18), but that time was so far back in the days of eternity that to finite comprehension it is practically without beginning. But the point is that Christ is a begotten Son, and not a created subject. He has by inheritance a more excellent Name than the angels; He is "a Son over His own house." Heb. 1:4; 3:6. And since He is the only-begotten Son of God, He is of the very substance and nature of God, and possesses by birth all the attributes of God; for the Father was pleased that His Son should be the express image of His Person, the brightness of His glory, and filled with all the fullness of the Godhead. [...] Finally, we know the Divine unity of the Father and the Son from the fact that both have the same Spirit. Paul, after saying that they that are in the flesh cannot please God, continues: "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His." Rom. 8:9. Here we find that **the Holy Spirit is both the Spirit of God and the Spirit of Christ**. Christ "is in the bosom of the Father;" being by nature of the very substance of God, and having life in Himself, He is properly called Jehovah, the self-existent One, and is thus styled in Jer. 23:56, where it is said that the righteous Branch, who shall execute judgment and justice in the earth, shall be known by the name of Jehovah - THE LORD, OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. Let no one, therefore, who honors Christ at all, give Him less honor than He gives the Father, for this would be to dishonor the Father by just so much; but let all, with the angels in heaven, worship the Son, having no fear that they are worshiping and serving the creature instead of the Creator." {E.J. Waggoner: Christ And His Righteousness, pp. 19-24. **1890**}

S. N. Haskell:

- "Before the creation of our world, "there was war in heaven." **Christ and the Father covenanted together**; and Lucifer, the covering cherub, grew jealous because he was not admitted into the **eternal councils of the Two** who sat upon the throne." {S. N. Haskell: *The Story of the Seer of Patmos*, p. 217. **1905**}

H. C. Lacey:

Although he belonged to the group of Trinity supporters, his words below were sincere and completely TRUE:

- "In this connection, of course you know that Sr. **Marian Davis** was entrusted with the preparation of "**Desire of Ages**" and that she gathered her material from every available source - from Sr. White's books already in print, from unpublished manuscripts, from private letters, stenographical reports of her talks etc. - but perhaps you may not know that she (Sr. Davis) was greatly worried about finding material for the first chapter. She appealed to me personally many times as she was arranging that chapter (and other chapters too for that matter) and I did what I could to help her; I have good reason to believe that she also appealed to Professor Prescott for similar aid, and got it too in far richer and more abundant measure than I could render." (H.C. Lacey letter to L.E. Froom Aug. 30, 1945)

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "As to any special controversy, or agitation, over the matter of the Trinity, I cannot recall anything serious at all. Of course I have always known that Elder Uriah Smith was an **Arian in belief**, ('Thoughts on Daniel and the Revelation' reveal that!) and that our people **undoubtedly generally followed that view**. But we, as a family, had been brought up in the (Anglican) Church of England, and were naturally, may I say, Trinitarians. We just believed it, subconsciously, and I do not remember our ever discussing the question with the brethren who brought us into the Truth, Elder M. C. Israel, and young brother W. L. H. Baker. One thing I do recall is my mother's remarking on the strange language used by our ministers in speaking of the holy Ghost as 'IT' and 'ITS' as though they thought of the holy Spirit as an influence, instead of as a Person. That seemed very strange to her, and in a measure to me also (I was about 17 then)." {H.C. Lacey letter to LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}
- "At that time, Professor **PRESCOTT** was tremendously interested in **presenting Christ as THE GREAT "I Am"** and in emphasizing the eternity of His existence, using frequently the expression "The Eternal Son". Also he connected the "I AM" of Exodus 3:14, which of course was Christ the Second Person of the Godhead, with the fulfillment of Jesus in John 8:58, which we all agree to; but then linked it up with other "I ams" in that Gospel - 7 of them, such as "I am the Bread of life" "I am the Light of the world" "I am the door of the Sheep" etc. all very rich in their spiritual teaching - but which seemed a little far fetched to me especially as the "I am" in all those latter cases is merely in the copula in the Greek, as well as in English. But he insisted on his interpretation. Sr. **Marian Davis** seem to **FALL FOR IT**, and lo and behold, when "**Desire of Ages**" came out, there appeared that **IDENTICAL teaching** on pages 24 and 25, which, I think, can **be looked for IN VAIN in any of Sr. White's published works prior to that time.**" {H. C. Lacey letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}

In a letter to Dr. Froom in 1945, H. Lacey described his earliest beliefs and the beliefs of his family in the context of the Trinity. This is not about whether he believed in the Trinity, but about his statement that only the middle class IT (TO) was used in the Adventist church, and that everyone resolutely rejected the theory that the Holy Spirit is God. Our pioneers believed in Semi-Arianism, i.e.. that Jesus is a Divine Being, without accepting the doctrine of the Trinity.

The strongest apostasy carriers:

A.T. Jones:

In the first phase, he believed only in the truth and stood by Ellen White in the proclamation of the truth in 1888. He then brought a deeper understanding of the aspect of grace and salvation in the context of the Old and New Testaments. According to Ellen White, God himself led this revelation of deeper truth. From 1899, his beliefs began to falter, so he began to write both true and false statements at the same time until in 1906 he completely fell under the rule of the enemy.

The truth:

- "**He was born of the Holy Ghost.** In other words, Jesus Christ was born **again**. He came from heaven, God's first-born, to the earth, and was born again. But all in Christ's work goes by opposites for us: He, the sinless one, was made to be sin in order that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him. He, the living One, the Prince and Author of life, died that we might live. He whose goings forth have been from the days of eternity, **the first-born of God**, was born **again** in order that we might be born again." {A.T. Jones: Christian Perfection, paragraphs 53, 54 A Sermon, RH, July 7 – **August 1, 1899**. This is also found in Lessons on Faith, page 154}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Now what more was ever **required by the papacy**, and all phases of the old order of things, than is thus brought within the meaning of the national Constitution by this decision? What more was ever required by the papacy itself than that "the Christian religion" should be the national religion; that the discipline of the Church should be maintained by the civil power; that the religious test oath should be applied to all; that the public should be taxed for the support of religion and religious worship; **that there should be required a BELIEF IN THE DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY**, and the inspiration of the "Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament;" that the guilt of "**BLASPHEMY**" should be visited upon everyone who should speak or act "in contempt of the religion professed by almost the whole community;" and that everybody should be required by law to observe **Sunday**? Indeed, what more than this could be required or even desired by the most absolute religious despotism that could be imagined?" {A.T. Jones: **1901** Ecclesiastical Empire, pages 837, 838}
- Trinity apostasy:
- "**God is one. Jesus Christ is one. The Holy Spirit is one.** And these Three are one: there is no dissent nor division among them." {A.T. Jones, editorial, Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, January 10, **1899**, 24}

We can see in the quotes below, that Ellen White resolutely warned Adventists of the apostate teachings of A.T. Jones in the second phase of his action after falling away from the truth:

Ellen White **1906**: A.T. Jones chose **satanic** deceptions:

- "I am sorry for A. T. Jones, who **has been warned over and over again**. Notwithstanding these warnings, he has allowed the enemy to fill his mind with thoughts of self-importance. **Heed not his words**, for he has **rejected the plainest light and has chosen darkness instead**. The Holy One * hath given us messages clear and distinct, but some poor souls have been blinded by the falsehoods and the deceptive influences of satanic agencies and have turned from truth and righteousness to follow these **fallacies of satanic origin**." {EGW Ms 39, 1906.5}

Who did Ellen White call The Holy One? Jesus Himself, Who also bears that name in the Bible:

- "But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you" {Acts 3,14}
- "Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy." {1 Peter 1,16}

A year later, A.T. Jones wrote "The Medical Missionary". The text **contains the words that it must FINALLY be understood and ACCEPTED, that the Holy Spirit is not IT, i.e. THAT, than a person**:

A.T. Jones **1907**: Request for a **Change** of Belief:

The statement below by A.T. Jones of 1907 reveals a complete historical lie about the alleged acceptance of the Trinity by the then church, Ellen White, and the Pioneers. If the term person or personality was really used then, as it is claimed today, why did A.T. Jones then write that except for a few people (in fact the leaders of the apostasy at the time), all of them, almost without exception, signify the Holy Spirit with IT, i.e. THAT?

This is really strange, if the church then really accepted the Trinity, as it is claimed today with written "evidence", which in fact comes from the pen of the then leaders of apostasy:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "And the holy Spirit is a **person**. This great **truth is NOT RECOGNIZED**, indeed it is **not believed, by more than a very few even of Christians**. For everybody knows that almost INVARIABLY, with very, very few exceptions, the holy **Spirit is referred to and spoken of by Christians as "it."** But the word "it" never applies to a person. The word "it," in the very genius of (English) our language, refers and applies only to things, never to persons; to things of inanimate substance, as a stone, a horse, a tree; or to things of concept, or experience, as space, height, breadth, peace, joy, grief, an impression, an influence. But the holy Spirit is none of these: the holy Spirit is not an influence; nor an impression, nor peace, nor joy, nor any thing. The holy Spirit gives peace, and gives joy, assuages in grief, makes an impression, exerts an influence; but the holy Spirit is none of these things, nor any other thing. No, eternally no! The holy Spirit is a Person, eternally **a divine Person. And he MUST be always RECOGNIZED** and spoken of as a Person, or he is not truly recognized or spoken of at all." {A.T. Jones "The Medical Missionary" p. 98.5 - 98.7} {https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/1162.98}

Ellen White **1908**: A.T. Jones is in **complete disgrace** as a de facto servant of Dr. Kellogg with Whom he publishes the same false teaching:

- "We did not see anything to encourage us in the hope that Elder Jones is coming out **from the darkness** i.e. upon him. He feels that he understands himself; but he is as the blind and is feeling about to know what step to take next. I felt that I must speak plainly to him. I told him that **notwithstanding the warnings that had been given regarding Dr. Kellogg's influence over him, he had gone into the very path he had been cautioned not to take**; he had not spiritual discernment to understand the doctor's religious standing. I told him that he had become Dr. Kellogg's voice to the people." {Ellen White: Lt 234, 1908}

Dr. Kellogg:

Ellen White described the principles of abuse of the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy that Dr. Kellogg used when he seduced nearly half the church, which was repeated through the Trinity before our eyes. What did Dr. Kellogg do about the Bible when he wrote The Living Temple? Is it similar to today's approach to defending unbiblical error?

- "**All through the book are passages of scripture. These scriptures are brought in in such a way that error is made to appear as truth.**" {Ellen White: SpTB02 52.1}
- "In the book 'Living Temple' there is presented the alpha of **deadly heresies**. The omega will follow, and will be received by those who are not willing to heed the warning God has given." {Ellen White, Special Testimonies Series B No. 2, page 50, letter, August 7th, 1904 'Beware'}}
- "'Living Temple' contains the alpha (the beginning) of **THESE** theories. I knew that the **omega** would follow in a little while; and I trembled for our people. [...] The scripture used to substantiate the doctrine there set forth, is scripture misapplied." {Ellen White: SpTB02 53.2}
- "We have now before us the alpha (the beginning) of this danger. **The omega will be of a most startling nature.**" {Ellen White: 1SM 197.4}

Here we see that Alpha apostasy is the source of these theories, and Omega apostasy is just its continuation and completion. The views of the Alpha and Omega regarding the Trinity differ only in the direction, but not in their affiliation to these theories. Theories is written in the plural so that we can see that both apostasies, although in different ways, attack the same field. In Alpha apostasy, the Holy Spirit has degenerated to the level of unconscious energy.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

In Omega apostasy, the Holy Spirit becomes a Being, i.e.. God and the ultimate development in various finesse teach according to pagan principles a blinded Deity who manifests himself in different roles. According to the principle of action-reaction (push-pull) through Alpha apostasy, Dr. Kellogg prepared and enabled the other extreme of Omega apostasy, thus opening the way to complete apostasy, while most of them dealt with the apparently important issue of false teaching. The only topic of Omega apostasy was exclusively the false teaching of the "God" Holy Spirit and the Trinity!

- "He [J.H. Kellogg] then stated that his former views regarding the trinity had stood in his way of making a clear and absolutely correct statement; but that within a short time he had come to believe in the trinity and could now see pretty clearly where all the difficulty was, and believed that he could clear the matter up satisfactorily. He told me that he now believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the holy Ghost; and HIS view was that it was God the holy Ghost, and not God the Father, that filled all space, and every living thing. He said that if he had believed this before writing the book, he could have expressed his views without giving the wrong impression the book now gives. I placed before him the objections I found in the teaching, and tried to show him that the teaching was so utterly contrary to the gospel that I did not see how it could be revised by changing a few expressions. We argued the matter at some length in a friendly way; but I felt sure that when we parted, the doctor did not understand himself, nor the character of his teaching. And I could not see how it would be possible for him to flop over, and in the course of a few days fix the books up so that it would be all right." {Letter A.G. Daniells to Willie White, 29. October 1903, p. 1+2}
- "I am compelled to speak in denial of the claim that the teachings of Living Temple can be sustained by statements from my writings. There may be in this book expressions and sentiments that are in harmony with my writings. **And there may be in my writings many statements which, taken from their connection, and interpreted according to the mind of the writer of Living Temple, would seem to be in harmony with the teachings of this book.** This may give apparent support to the assertion that the sentiments in Living Temple are in harmony with my writings. But God forbid that this sentiment should prevail. {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 203, 1904}
- "It will be said that 'Living Temple' has been revised. **But the Lord has shown me that the writer has not changed**, and that there can be no unity between him and the ministers of the gospel while he continues to cherish his **present sentiments**. I am bidden to lift my voice in warning to our people, saying, **"Be not deceived; God is not mocked"** Galatians 6,7 {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 199, 1904}
- "In a representation which passed before me, I saw a certain work being done by medical missionary workers. Our ministering brethren were looking on, watching what was being done, but they did not seem to understand. **The foundation of our faith, which was established by so much prayer, such earnest searching of the Scriptures, was being taken down, pillar by pillar.** Our faith was to have nothing to rest upon—the sanctuary was gone, the atonement was gone. I realized that something must be done. The battle nearly killed me." {Ellen White: 1SAT, p. 344, 1904}
- "Those who **seek to remove the old landmarks** are not holding fast; they are not remembering how they have received and heard. Those who try to bring in theories that would remove the pillars of our faith concerning the sanctuary **or concerning the personality of God or of Christ**, are working as blind men. They are seeking to bring in uncertainties and to set the people of God adrift without an anchor." {Ellen White: MR No.760, p. 9, 1905}

Did Dr. Kellogg believe in the Trinity, and were his words to Elder Daniells (who had not yet fallen into disrepair at the time) similar to today's official teachings of our church?

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Why is it not mentioned anywhere else? Because that would destroy all the false arguments of many theologians today! Was Ellen White aware that he wanted to revise his book and incorporate the doctrine of the three Divine Beings? The above quotes gave us a clear answer! If she believed in the same teaching, as many claims, why did she rebuke Dr. Kellogg so harshly for reprinting? What were his "current sentiments"? According to his own confession, a year earlier, he began to believe in the Trinity. He claimed that his teachings were the same as hers. He even quoted her writings taken out of context as "evidence" of his false teachings.

Ellen White about Prof. William Warren Prescott and A.G. Daniells:

- "Message after message has come to me from the Lord concerning the dangers surrounding you (**A.G. Daniels**) and Elder **PRESCOTT**. I have seen that satan would have been greatly pleased to see Elders Prescott and Daniells undertake the work of a general overhauling of our books that have done a good work in the field for years. **But neither of you is called of God to that work....I have been instructed that the Lord is not the author of the proposal** to make many changes in books already published." {Ellen White, Lt 70, 1910, p. 2+15}

A.G. Daniels:

- "He (Dr. Kellogg) told me that he **NOW believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the holy Ghost**; and his view was that it was God the holy Ghost, and not God the Father, that filled all space, and every living thing." {Letter by A. G. Daniells to W. C. White on October 29, 1903}

His above text was correct because at that time he still believed in the truth. He later became a particularly active apostasy carrier:

- "Don't **let the conservatives think that something is going to happen**, and the progressives get alarmed for the fear that it won't happen. Let's keep up this good spirit. Bring out what you have. Let us get all the light we have, believe what we can, and let the rest go." {A.G. Daniells 1919}

F. M. Wilcox:

As one of the leaders of the apostasy, he wrote the following words:

- "Seventh Day Adventists believe in the divine **Trinity**. This Trinity consists of the eternal Father, a personal, spiritual being, omnipotent, omniscient, infinite in power, wisdom, and love; of the Lord Jesus Christ, **the Son** of the eternal Father, through Whom all things were created, and through Whom the salvation of the redeemed hosts will be accomplished; the holy Spirit, the third **person** of the Godhead, the one regenerating agency in the work of redemption." {F. M. Wilcox: "The Message for Today", RH, October 9, 1913}

The Adventist Church immediately denied his statement and published a list of our teachings, which was identical to the list of beliefs from 1872, when there was no trace of the doctrine of the Trinity:

Adventist Yearbook 1914:

- 1: "That there is **ONE God**, a personal, spiritual being, **the Creator of all things**, omnipotent, omniscient, and eternal; infinite in wisdom, holiness, justice, goodness, truth, and mercy; unchangeable, and **everywhere present by His representative, the holy Spirit**." {Adventist Yearbook 1914, p. 293}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- 2: "That there is **ONE Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father, the one by Whom he created all things**, and by Whom they do consist; that he took on him the nature of the seed of Abraham for the redemption of our fallen race; that he dwelt among men, full of grace and truth, lived our example, died our sacrifice, was raised for our justification, ascended on high to be our only mediator in the sanctuary in heaven, where through the merits of his shed blood, he secures the pardon and forgiveness of the sins of all those who persistently come to him; and, as the closing portion of his work as priest, before he takes his throne as king, he will make the great atonement for the sins of all such, and their sins will then be blotted out (Acts 3: 19) and borne away from the sanctuary, as shown in the service of the Levitical priesthood, which foreshadowed and prefigured the ministry of our Lord in heaven." {Adventist Yearbook 1914, p. 293} docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/YB/YB1914__B.pdf

Dr. LeRoy Froom:

- "May I here make a frank personal confession. When back between 1926 and 1928 I was asked by our leaders to give a series of studies on **"The holy Spirit"**.....covering the North American Union Ministerial Institute of 1928, I found that aside from priceless leads found in the Spirit of Prophecy, **there was practically nothing in our literature** setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. **There were no previous pathfinding books on the question** in our literature." {Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom: Movement of Destiny, page 322-324, 1971}

What "false teaching" about God has been removed? Certainly not today's teaching of the Trinity, since it has remained, but the old opposite truth, which has been overrun. In his book "Movement of Destiny", Dr. LeRoy Froom himself wrote that in 1926-1928 he had to look for "arguments" for the doctrine of the Trinity in **other** churches because there was **nothing** in our literature about it:

- "The next logical and inevitable step in the implementing of our unified fundamental beliefs, involved revision of CERTAIN standard works, so as to **eliminate** statements that taught, and thus perpetuated erroneous views on the Godhead." {Dr. L. Froom: Movement Of Destiny p. 422, 1971}

The Book "Evangelism":

The following is evidence of the truth for all readers who maintain that there are no falsifications of the Spirit of Prophecy. Even then, at first glance, the Trinity quotations together with the rest of the verses and quotations do not represent evidence of the Trinity. When a text is isolated, it is possible to "prove" any false teaching. Although this book contains clear evidence of the existence of falsifications, the text below shows that the Trinity would be impossible even in the constellation if all the texts were original:

- **"We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ."** {Ellen White: Letter 66 April 10, 1894 par. 18}
- **"The Holy Spirit is Himself** (Jesus), **divested** of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. **He would represent Himself as present in all places** by His Holy Spirit, **as the Omnipresent.**" {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}

Is it possible that the Holy Spirit is present through his Holy Spirit if these words did not refer to Jesus himself, as the Trinitarians claim? Then there would be two Holy Spirits.

- "Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. **They have one God and one Saviour; and ONE Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3 1905.}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

The book "Evangelism", which at first glance contains indisputable evidence for the Trinity, carries statements of the Spirit of Prophecy taken out of context, which form a different meaning. Only a complete picture of all the statements by Ellen White can bring certainty to the correctness of teaching, which is not the case in this book. This good compilation of quotations in other areas came about 20 years after the death of Ellen White under the leadership of Dr. LeRoy Froom, who worked hard to prove the Trinity and was officially tasked by the General Conference to investigate the issue. Dr. Froom openly wrote that he removed the old and meaningless Adventist teachings that made us funny in the world! The following statement of the Spirit of Prophecy, which reads "the fullness of the Godhead," is used as the main evidence for the existence of the Trinity, because it touches on the Holy Spirit and the term Deity:

- "The Father **IS** all the fullness of the Godhead bodily"
- "The Son **IS** all the fullness of the Godhead manifested"
- "The Comforter that Christ promised to send after He ascended to heaven is the Spirit **IN** all the fullness of the Godhead"

{Ellen White: Special Testimonies, Series B, No. 7, pp. 62, 63. **1905**, and Evangelism, pp. 614, 615}

But if we read this text more carefully, we will see that there are fundamental differences within this title, namely:

-that the Father and Son **IS** the Fulness of the Godhead.

-that the holy Spirit is **IN** the Fulness of the Godhead.

Let us now summarize the indirect message of this statement: The Father IS the Divine Ruler, the Son IS the Divine Ruler, the Holy Spirit is in that Divine Ruler, therefore in the Father and the Son, and thus He is not a Divine Being like the Father and the Son. If something comes from something, then it must first be already in it, just as spring water is already in its source, to come out of it. It does NOT state here that all the Three are the fullness of the Deity, which in the case of the Trinity should be. If the Trinity were true, then it would have to be stated that all Trinity and not just the Holy Spirit are in the fullness of Deity, where then God would mean the union of three persons, which is pantheism - our teaching adopted in 1981.

We have seen that the Father is the Divine Being, that the Son is the Divine Being, Who are not one and do not represent the Trinity! It does not say that the Father and the Son are Deities, but that Each one is a Deity - a Divine Being. This quote is another proof that the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son, and that he is not the third Divine Being. The term Deity – Godhead, i.e. Divinity signifies a characteristic and does not mean God. Dictionaries in most languages state that the term "Godhead" does not mean a number or a being, but the Divine nature, i.e.. Divine qualities (Divinity). Since the above quote clearly states that both the Father and the Son are each separate Godhead, through the meaningless interpretation that the term Godhead means Trinity would mean that there are three Trinities!

The Father is the embodied fullness of the Deity. He is invisible to us mortals. The only way to know God and His Deity is when He manifests. Christ inherited the Deity from His Father and i.e. why He is all the fullness of the Deity i.e. **manifested**. All the fullness i.e. in the Son of God is His right and inheritance acquired by heavenly birth. (Hebrews 1: 4) This Divine fullness dwells in Christ because it is pleasing to the Father. (Colossians 2: 9; 1:19) Christ possessed the glory of His Father by divine birth. (Hebrews 1: 3; John 1:14; 2 Corinthians 4: 6)

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- **"In Christ is gathered all the glory of the Father. In Him is all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.** He is the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of His person. The glory of the attributes of God are expressed in His character." {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 907}
- **"The love of God, manifested toward fallen man in the gift of his beloved Son, amazed the holy angels."**God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." **The Son was the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of his person. He possessed divine excellence and greatness. He was equal with God. It pleased the Father that in him all fullness should dwell.**" {Ellen White: 2SP, p. 38}

According to the Bible itself, the term "Godhead" represents a character and a title:

- "For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and **Godhead**; so that they are without excuse:" {Romans 1:20}
- "But I would have you know, that the Head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and **the Head of Christ is God.**" {1 Corinthians 11:3}

The word "Head", as part of the word "Godhead", means the title of the Divine Ruler, Who is the head of the whole universe! The verse below deepens this fact once again and emphasizes that God the Father is the head and His Son! In the Hebrew language in the Hebrew Bible as the original word for "Deity", i.e. "Godhead" is the word "Elohut". And that word is an adjective and not a noun, and it describes God's attribute. That quality is "Deity, i.e. Divinity", as analogous to the human attribute "humanity", describes the characteristics of character without defining other areas, and does not represent the noun "human". When a good man is full of love for others, then we give him the adjective humanity.

Likewise, the attribute Divine signifies and confirms His characteristics of incomprehensibly deep power, strength, love, and mercy! One man in most cases is not a humanist, but he is always a man without an alternative, and he cannot have Divine qualities. One being who is not God cannot be the "fullness of Godhead." That is why the Holy Spirit is not Godhead, but **IN** Godhead of the Father and the Son, Who are his Source in the whole universe. One spirit cannot have its own spirit. That is why we are filled with the fullness of God because Jesus Himself is in us with His Holy Spirit:

- "That **Christ** may dwell **IN your** hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that **ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.**" {Ephesians 3:17-19}
- "But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the **spirit which is OF God**; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God." {1. Corinthians 2:10-12}

While Jesus was on earth, all the fullness of His Father's Deity was in Him:

- "For in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." {Colossians 2:9}
- "To wit, that **God was in Christ**, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation." {2 Corinthians 5:19}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Is one Divine Being given by God the Father to His Son in unlimited fullness? Does not the Spirit emanating from God have unlimited fullness of Divine power? Does an earthly father give his earthly son to another person, and in unlimited fullness? In the quote below we see even more that the Holy Spirit is the power of God, which proceeds from the Father and the Son and represents Their power and presence:

- "The Comforter that Christ promised to send after He ascended to heaven, is the Spirit **IN all the fullness of the Godhead**, making manifest the power of divine grace **to all who receive and believe in Christ as a personal Saviour.**" {Ellen White: SpT, Series B, No. 7, pp. 62, 63. 1905} and {Ellen White: Evangelism, pp. 614, 615}
- "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not **the Spirit of Christ**, he is none of His. And if **Christ be IN you**, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies **by His Spirit that dwelleth in you.**" {Romans 8:9-11}
- "The Comforter that Christ promised to send after He ascended to heaven, is the Spirit **IN all the fullness of the Godhead,...**" {Ellen White: BTS, March 1, **1906**}

The holy Spirit is **IN** the fullness of the Father and the Son and it is Their Spirit! With His Spirit, Jesus is our Comforter. God Father is invisible to us mortal people. The only way to know God is through His Son, Who also inspired the writers of the Bible. Jesus inherited His Godhead from the Father. The fulness of the Father lives in Christ because it was so pleasing to the Father:

- "For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell" {Colossians 1,19}
- "For in Him dweleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily" {Colossians 2:9}

If Godhead means the Trinity, then how is the fullness of the Trinity bodily in Christ? Godhead does not mean the Trinity, but the Divine Nature and Ellen White have by no means declared that in Christ is the fullness of the Trinity bodily!

Namely, these verses confirm the statements of Ellen White where she wrote that the Father and the Son **are** the fullness of the Deity and that when the Bible says that the fullness of the Deity lives in Jesus, it means that God the Father himself lives in Jesus.

- "The Father gave **HIS Spirit without measure to His Son, and we** also may partake of **its fullness.**" {Ellen White: GC, p. 477}

What else is needed to understand the old truth? This clear truth that we could see in the quotes above helps us understand what the quote below really means:

- "**The eternal Godhead**—the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost—is involved in the action required to make assurance to the human agent, ... confederating the heavenly powers with the human that man may become, through heavenly efficiency, partakers of the divine nature and workers together with Christ." {Ellen White: UL 148.4}

The term "Eternal Godhead - the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost" does not mean a single merged Deity of three persons or three Divine Beings. This word represents the adjective 'eternal Deity' of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, not a noun, and describes Divine attributes such as the love and mercy of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit emanating from them.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

If the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son, then, of course, He has Divine and not human or inanimate attributes, and He can only pass on God's love and mercy to us. In this quotation, there is only a less precise description of the adjective Godhead which is explained in-depth in other quotations, where we have seen that "God the Father IS the Deity", that "Jesus the Son IS the Deity" and that "the Holy Spirit is IN that Deity of the Father and the Son".

- **"Christ had not ceased to be God when He became man. Though He had humbled Himself to humanity, the Godhead was still His own.** Christ alone could represent the Father to humanity, and this representation the disciples had been privileged to behold for over three years." {Ellen White: DA 663.5}

Godhead as a position still belonged to Christ even after His incarnation. Did one Trinity perhaps belong to Christ even after His incarnation?

- "Christ in His **Godhead** shone forth as He burst from the tomb, and rose triumphant over death and the grave." {Ellen White: ST May 30, 1895. TA 209.4}

Did Jesus shine in His Trinity, or did Godhead not mean the Trinity or the Being God after all? Godhead as an adjective means, depending on the context, the Divine nature, status, or only qualities, which even people can receive as a gift:

- "As in humility they submitted to the molding influence of the Holy Spirit, **they received of the fullness of the Godhead and were fashioned in the likeness of the divine.**" {Ellen White: AA 49.3}
- "Through being partakers of the divine nature we may stand pure and holy and undefiled. The **Godhead** was not made human, **and the human** was not deified by the blending together of the **two natures**. Christ did not possess the same sinful, corrupt, fallen disloyalty we possess, for then He could not be a perfect offering." {Ellen White: Manuscript 94, 1893. Manuscript Releases, Vol. 6, pp. 110-112}

Could it be that the Trinity has incarnated? Was the Trinity mixed with human nature?

The real truth is that Jesus' Divine Sinless Nature (Godhead), His Divine Personality, was mixed with His human nature on earth! If the Holy Spirit were the fullness of the Godhead, which the adherents of the Trinity take as proof, then it would pass that the Holy Spirit himself is the "fullness of the Trinity", and thus the Trinity itself!

However, a deeper analysis of the translation of Evangelism shows not only that the word Trinity is included in it, which does not exist in any quote from Ellen White, but that 'Godhead' is also translated differently into our language, i.e. in one place one "triune" God, and in another one God the Father. The word Trinity, which appears as a subtitle on the website 'whiteestate.org', was never written by Ellen White! Did Dr. Froom attack the real truth in other areas as well?

In **1957**, in his book "**Questions on Doctrine**", he wrote that reconciliation was completed through Jesus' sacrifice on the cross. This was the clash of Calvinist and Adventist theology. Which of them is crushed to dust? Adventist of course! If the whole process of reconciliation is completed on the cross, **Jesus' intercession** in the heavenly sanctuary described in the Epistle to the Hebrews **becomes meaningless**. If everything ended on the cross, then we would be saved in advance, and thus we would get the message, that we do not need to fight against sin! And i.e. exactly what the Calvinists teach. And not only that, but also that the end of the time of grace is only symbolic because it is "impossible" to completely abandon sin.

Did Ellen White announce that attack on the truth from the Epistle to the Hebrews?

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "We cannot find words fitly to explain the latest development of ideas held by some. They contain threads of pantheism. These ideas are so mixed with the truth, that the truth is made of no effect. These specious theories constitute **a denial** of the personality of God, **the atonement of Christ and His work in the sanctuary**. They take away the vital principles which have made us a separate people." {Ellen White: MS 8, 1914, Part 32}

The teaching of Adam's nature of Jesus on earth also came from Dr. Froome:

Dr. Froom:

- "Christ's flesh and nature in the incarnation were different from ours. He was "exempt" from our genetic inheritance, and took only **the sinless nature of Adam as it was before the fall**." {Dr. **LeRoy Froom**; Questions of Doctrine, p. 383, and heading, p. 650}

Ellen White:

- "He **took** upon himself fallen, **suffering** human nature, degraded and **defiled by sin**." {Ellen White: YI, 20. December 1900}

Nick Ionashku - Froomism:



74. Our history in the days of pioneers

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Did Ellen White refute the words of these pioneers in any way? They resolutely warned of the danger of the Trinity! Until her death, she never wrote a single word against the rejection of the Trinity. For her husband, who fought resolutely against the Trinity for the rest of his life, she wrote that his only mistake was that he became physically overwhelmed and thus died prematurely. She also especially raised the above-mentioned preachers' Waggoner and Jones (in the FIRST PHASE BEFORE THE APOSTASY) as bearers of the torch of truth and visited many churches together with them. And it was at that time that they specifically rejected the Trinity in our magazines and books as the teaching of the other side.

We are reprimanded for this clear fact, that Waggoner and Jones "did not fully understand the truth" at the time, so their statements have no weight. As arguments, the facts are presented that Uriah Smith and A. T. Jones listed different peoples in the list of 10 kingdoms, namely Huns or Alemanni. But that does not change any theological point in any aspect! Even in the Bible, there are different lists of 12 tribes. Isn't the Bible God's word? Of course, this does not mean that these pioneers are prophets.

The point is that in the Bible, where also in different places 12 tribes are not always a list of the same, because in that sense different aspects are emphasized, as our modern pioneers did. But that did not change the number of tribes. Ellen White herself has never spoken out in the context of the names of these people. This is followed by the remark that Waggoner and Jones, in 1888, did not have a completely correct doctrine and that Ellen White warned them that in addition to the ceremonial law, the 10 Commandments fall into the context of the truth then understood.

But that's exactly what they learned! Before that, it was considered that the message in the Epistle to the Galatians refers only to ceremonial laws, which as a shadow pointed to Jesus' sacrifice and mercy, but that it does not refer to the 10 commandments. But it was the two of them who brought that complete truth and removed the veil from the words of the Apostle Paul, **that even the 10 commandments lead to God's mercy, and that keeping them is only a consequence of accepting that mercy and being born again.** Unfortunately, this deepening of biblical teaching was rejected by the majority at that time.

That is why Ellen White sent this admonition to the whole church and supported them by traveling from church to church with them. The claim that she directed this admonition towards them makes no logical sense and destroys the enormous effort that the three of them invested in explaining this important truth to many local churches. Thus, we can once again see how meaningless the arguments of the other point of view are, in which it is stated that she did not deny those pioneers in order not to bring discussions into the church.

This is not true! She stood up completely clearly and without compromise on false teachings and wrong views! Why did she fight so resolutely against the apostate teaching of the Holy Spirit spread by Dr. Kellogg? Because according to her report, God himself ordered it. Why did God not command her anything in the context of the extremely pronounced rejection of the Trinity? This is the most important foundation of a religion, and to **Whom we pray!** It is not an unimportant question from the side whether the Huns or the Alemanni belong to those 10 kingdoms.

Despite such a clear truth, there is a claim that she did not deny everything. In support of this claim, there are statements that some pioneers allegedly ate even unclean meat, such as rabbits. Did she react, if that was true? Of course, it is, since she wrote in many places that **God's people will not eat anything of animal origin in the last days.** She gave meat soup to her husband only once, when he was dying, because, in an emergency, only meat can give strength quickly, even though it is harmful in every sense in the daily diet. Did she eat meat herself later, as some claim? She would then be a hypocrite if she did not keep what she wrote:

- "If Bro. (Uriah) and sister Smith had unitedly taken their position, and maintained it, upon health reform, as God had given them light, they would have had better health and greater spiritual strength. [...] The flesh of dead animals, fermenting and putrefying in the stomach, to be sent through every part of the system, is not pleasant to reflect upon, or to experience." {Ellen White: PH123, p. 41-43}
- **"Let not any of our ministers set an evil example in the eating of flesh-meat. Let them and their families live up to the light of health reform. Let not our ministers animalize their own nature and the nature of their children."** {Ellen White: SpM 211.3 Massage 133, 1902}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

It is completely clear without a doubt that she warned all the pioneers and at small points that they were not working properly. If she warned Uriah Smith so harshly about meat and many other things, it is really strange that she did not warn him at the fundamental point, which is - **To who do we pray!** But even after that, there is a remark that she is in 1. In her book of testimonies, she (indirectly) supported eating pork, as she refused the quick health reform, which some are abusing to prove that she is not a prophet! This serves as proof to some that the same was the case with the "later understanding of the true nature of the Holy Spirit." Why did she write that statement that leaving pork is not necessary, and a book on healthy eating with the right attitude only a few years later? We all know that a long stay in a completely dark room makes our eyes get used to it and our pupils open completely so that we don't notice a ray of light. Turning on the lamp or rushing to the light, causes instant blindness.

The same situation was with the first pioneers who had just come out of Babylon, **where it was not about the principles of religion**, but about the accompanying aspects of life. In the beginning, they were looking for the real truth, and at the same time, they were holding cigarettes and alcohol. Because of this, God waited and gave His prophet the task of leading them slowly at first, until they were able to accept the whole truth. But that ignorance certainly does not touch the pillar of one religion, and i.e. the first commandment, with the decision of Whom to worship! If she later gave such harsh warnings only with meat, how severe would they be, if the Trinity were true because the pioneers fought so resolutely against that teaching all the time? And the next remark, that the later statements of the pioneers against the Trinity do not fall under the truth, is only an attempt to defend that false belief.

Were the pioneers guided by the Spirit of God when they were from 1846 to 1848, after a deep study, they decided to always start Saturday at 6 pm, even though some realized that the sunset was the right time? This certainly does not mean that through ignorance of the wrong time of the beginning of the true day of God, they "rejected" our Creator and His day! In the beginning, it was primarily important to accept the right day from the 10 commandments and leave the week celebrating the other side. Trinity supporters use this as proof that we cannot accept all the statements from Ellen White and the pioneers as the definitive truth, as she and Joseph Bates protested in 1855 against the change in practice early Saturday at 6 p.m.

- "I was directed back to **the first rise of the Sabbath**, and followed the people of God up to this time, but did not see that the Lord was displeased, or frowned upon them. I inquired why it had been thus, that at this late day we must change the time of commencing the Sabbath. **Said the angel: "Ye shall understand, but not yet, not yet."** Said the angel: "If light come, and that light is set aside or rejected, then comes condemnation and the frown of God; but before the light comes, there is no sin, for there is no light for them to reject." **I saw that it was in the minds of some that the Lord had shown that the Sabbath commenced at six o'clock**, when I had only seen that it commenced at "even," and it was inferred that even was at six. I saw that the servants of God must draw together, press together." {Ellen White: 1T, p. 116}

Such a way of looking at her statements would mean that she was a false prophet in earlier statements in "Testimonies for the Church". If we look deeper into this text, we can clearly read that she wrote that Andeo told her that the right way to start Saturday would be shown to her only later, and she **did not confirm** that she received wrong visions on that occasion. As for the pork itself, it was just a matter of God not allowing the steps towards secondary truths to be too fast and thus not hindering a more important understanding of the main truths. If everything had a different meaning, it would indicate that she is a false prophet! The next point, which proves the Trinity to be true, is the fact that at the beginning there was no clear position on the Ten. But let's repeat once again: What do these secondary points of faith have from the 10 most important commandments, where the first commandment clearly states that we may and should pray only to the true God!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

And the very area of the Trinity is a violation of the first commandment! The 10 commandments are the basis for worshiping and accepting the true God and represent the absolute beginning of every religion.

When Israel left Egypt, it received the first 10 commandments in Sinai, and all other laws true day of God) came later, as a deepening of the upbringing of God's children. Is keeping the 10 commandments, with the first point, To Whom

We Pray, just an accompanying deepening of the truth? Despite these clear principles, there are claims that Ellen White wrote the wrong teaching against the Trinity most of the time, until 1890 when she recognized the real truth. The sinful rejection of God's prophets from the Old Testament and their clear words is repeated today:

- "Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words." {Jeremiah 18,18}

Adherents of this apostate religion are forced to pervert such details, as Ellen White clearly wrote that she saw in the vision that (as opposed to the Trinity) Jesus was the literal Son even before His coming to earth. This was not a temporary or incompletely understood point of view, but a God-inspired confirmation of the truth, which the pioneers followed through their writings and teachings.

The last argument, which is already completely meaningless, is that it can still be seen that the true Trinity was accepted by the first Adventists, "except by those few extremists around Ellen White." William Miller is taken as an example. For one thing, he never became an Adventist, and he didn't even realize the Sabbath.

Another example is the accession of several Baptists in their early years who believed in the Trinity. And here are just a few people who did not accept and understand the whole truth. We had the opportunity to read what they taught us about it in the quotes of the leading pioneers! With such methods, it can be proven that we kept the week!

Ellen White then wrote that we have the complete truth about God and the heavenly order, which must not be changed, but only deepened in the same direction. The truth about God belongs to the core of truth of all time and has been and will always be the same. Did we worship the incomplete God before the Trinity? Certainly not! The Trinity has destroyed the worship of the perfect God!

75. When and how was the Trinity really adopted as part of beliefs?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Official was the Trinity voted in the GC and officially adopted **only in** 1980 in Dallas!

The first step towards its introduction was made **only in** 1931, and before that, only a few theologians from the top tried to spread the idea, but they did not succeed until 1931 when most of the pioneers retired. What does the church itself say about that?

The official German Adventist magazine "Adventecho" has a very good description, which unfortunately most Adventists do not know, who simply think that the Trinity has been our basic teaching since time immemorial, even during the time of Ellen White:

- "The year 1930 marked an additional milestone in the shaping of the Adventist faith... Bypassing the full board of the General Conference, in the year 1931 Annual Book included a draft of 22 Fundamental Beliefs, prepared by editor Francis M. Wilcox along with three other theologians, including President of the General Conference Charles H. Watson. According to Adventist historian LeRoy E. Froom, behind this **surprise action** was an intention to **avoid resistance from traditional church leadership circles**. The new version, which was not implicitly understood as a firmly formulated credo, **contained for the first time the recognition of the Trinity** and expressed itself through great Christocentrism. The decades-long influence of Uriah Smith and his followers was thus overcome. In 1932, fundamental beliefs were **taken over** in the **newly created book of the church**. They gained even **more strength** because **they became a measure of preparation for baptism**." {Adventecho SDA Germany, April 1998, Seite 11+12} "Das Jahr 1930 stellte einen weiteren Meilenstein in der adventistischen Bekenntnisbildung dar. Da Missionare in Neulandgebieten Afrikas von Regierungsstellen immer wieder um eine offizielle Darstellung ihres Glaubens gebeten wurden, forderte die afrikanische Divisionsleitung eine Neuauflage der Grundprinzipien im Jahrbuch der Gemeinschaft. Unter Umgehung des Vollausschusses der Generalkonferenz gelangte daraufhin ein Entwurf von 22 "Glaubensgrundsätzen" (Fundamental Beliefs), der vom damaligen Schriftleiter Francis M. Wilcox gemeinsam mit drei anderen Theologen, darunter auch der Generalkonferenzpräsident Charles H. Watson, erarbeitet wurde, in das Jahrbuch von 1931. Nach Aussage des adventistischen Historikers LeRoy E. Froom wollte man mit dieser Überraschungsaktion den Widerstand traditionalistischer Kreise innerhalb der Gemeinschaftsleitung umgehen. Die Neufassung, die sich implizit wiederum nicht als fest formuliertes Credo verstand, enthält zum ersten Mal ein klares Bekenntnis zur Trinität und zeichnet sich durch eine große Christozentrik aus. Der jahrzehntelange Einfluss von Uriah Smith und seiner Gefolgschaft war damit überwunden. 1932 folgte dann die Aufnahme der "Glaubensgrundsätze" in das neu geschaffene Gemeindebuch. Sie erlangten noch größeres Gewicht, weil sie darin als Maßstab zur Taufunterweisung aufscheinen."

We could see in this official statement that we have not always believed in the Trinity! What does the term "case law" mean in the state law of most countries? When something is tolerated for a long time or judgments are passed in that direction, then it acquires a similar meaning as the law, and becomes a legal obligation when passing judgments in the courts. That the 28 points of our "belief" were officially accepted so late (1980) has no role in the case law. This decision took so long for the believers to get used to the introduced false teachings, which were then passed along with the truth. We also see this at the Council of Nicaea, where the celebration of Sunday is mixed with the rest of the fundamental principles of Christianity. The dead fly of the false Trinity stinks and corrupts the whole church:

- "Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good. Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour" {Ecclesiastes 9,18 - 10,1}

That is why the late "legal integration" of 28 points is more proof that the lie is mixed with the truth, otherwise, it would have been put to the vote in 1931, when the expression and position of the Trinity were first introduced in the Adventist church. In terms of case law, the Trinity has been present for almost 50 years in 1980, and the official vote was only a legal confirmation. Were those 28 points used before their adoption in 1980? As early as 1941, it was introduced that the Trinity must be accepted at baptism, although it was not specified or deepened, and it remained inconspicuous because the Holy Spirit is certainly our comforter, and we baptized, of course, in His name.

The formulation of the Trinity came only as a consequence, with a gradual emphasis on names and meanings. However, the other side claims that the 28 points are just a formulation of what we have already believed and held. This is not in line with the real facts! Thus, until 1931, we had to accept all points of truth within the framework of baptisms, such as The Spirit of Prophecy or the Sabbath, because they have always been true.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

But until 1941 we did not have to accept the Trinity! How is it that we did not have to accept him earlier like the rest if that Trinity was previously accepted as "truth"? Before those (at the end of 28) points of faith, we did not have to vote for something in the church, because in terms of "case law", everything was completely clear and accepted. As far back as 1931, 22 theological points were formulated for the first time, the Trinity was first introduced as a concept, as well as the inconspicuous emphasis that there is only one God. But it has not yet been removed that Jesus has always been the literal Son!

This tells us, that Ellen White and the church have remained completely clear on the truth. If the Trinity had been presented in its full form at that time, the church would have instantly recognized that it belonged to the apostasy. That deepening happened gradually over the following decades until most people got used to it. Since even today the sermons mention the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit without specifying, no one has dealt with a deeper reflection on what the name Holy Spirit means.

In this way, one could talk very gradually about the meaning, and believers slowly got used to a new and different point of view so that they would not notice it themselves. Thus, the beginning of the apostasy was sown in 1913, when for the first time a senior official arbitrarily inserted the word Trinity in one article. The new terminology did not necessarily change the belief. Satan always takes the first step gently, to remove fear from people. The article quoted below was not our official teaching, but only the position of the editor F.M. Wilcox, who together with prof. Prescott and Dr. Froom later introduced this false teaching into our ranks:

- "Seventh Day Adventists believe in the divine **Trinity**. This Trinity consists of the eternal Father, a personal, SPIRITUAL BEING, omnipotent, omniscient, infinite in power, wisdom, and love; of the Lord Jesus Christ, **the Son** of the eternal Father, through Whom all things were created, and through Whom the salvation of the redeemed hosts will be accomplished; the holy Spirit, the third person of the Godhead, the one regenerating agency in the work of redemption." {F. M. Wilcox: "The Message for Today", RH, October 9, **1913**}

Many take the above quote as "proof" that we definitely believed in the Trinity even during Ellen White's time. But when we compare our official 'Adventist Yearbook' of the General Conference with the list of our beliefs from 1914, then we will see contradictions, especially in the first two points; The trinity was introduced only after the death of Ellen White. So today's claim that we did not have a formulation of our beliefs before 1931 and that it was only formulated in 1931 is untrue. Points 1 and 2 of the official beliefs were identical in the years 1872 and 1914. There was no trace of a belief in the Trinity in 1872!

And that was our belief in 1914, not one article on the Trinity in 1913 by one of the apostasy leaders, Francis McLellan Wilcox, who is taken today as "proof" that we accepted the Trinity back in the time of Ellen White. In 1919, among the leading theologians in the GC, there was the first attempt at the official introduction of the Trinity, led by the elders Prescott, Lacey, and Daniells. That attempt was then rejected by most theologians! The breakthrough came only in 1931 after most of the old pioneers had died. At that time, the teaching of the Trinity was adopted decently and semi-officially.

One of the main bearers of the introduction of the Trinity was Francis M. Wilcox, supported among others by GK President Charles H. Watson and Dr. Froom in the background, who was given this task by the leadership of the General Conference. At that time, Dr. Froom was in the closest team for the preparation of 22 points of belief and one of the key theologians from the general conference. He later wrote that "wrong" teachings about God were removed then. His book, "Movement of Destiny", states that until then, there was **nothing** in the literature written by Adventist theologians on the subject of the Trinity:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "May I here make a frank personal confession. When back between 1926 and 1928 I was asked by our leaders to give a series of **studies on "The holy Spirit"**.....covering the North American Union Ministerial Institute of 1928, I found that aside from priceless leads found in the Spirit of Prophecy, **there was practically nothing in our literature** setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. **There were no previous pathfinding books on the question** in our literature." {Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom: Movement of Destiny, page 322-324, 1971}
- "The next logical and inevitable step in the implementing of our unified fundamental beliefs, involved revision of certain **STANDARD** works, so as to eliminate statements that taught, and thus perpetuated **erroneous views on the Godhead**." {Dr. L. Froom: Movement Of Destiny p. 422, 1971}

The first Adventist book on the Trinity, written by an Adventist theologian, "The Coming of the Comforter" was published only in 1928, whose author "accidentally" was Dr. Froom. What later replaced the removed old true faith in one God the Father and His Son Jesus?

Exactly what is the official Adventist teaching today, and i.e. the Trinity. One apostasy is like a ball of snow that rolls down faster and faster from the top of the hill and becomes bigger and bigger, destroying everything in front of it, which in this case was literally fulfilled.

When we compare the fundamental points of the faith from 1914 to the present in the texts below from the list of our beliefs, we will see a gradual deepening of the apostasy of the Trinity. Even in 1931, the belief remained that Jesus is the literal Son, which is rejected and denied today.

Adventist Yearbook 1914:

- 1:"That there is **ONE God**, a personal, spiritual being, **the Creator of all things**, omnipotent, omniscient, and eternal; infinite in wisdom, holiness, justice, goodness, truth, and mercy; unchangeable, and **everywhere present by His representative, the holy Spirit**." {Adventist Yearbook 1914, p. 293}
- 2:"That there is **ONE Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father, the one BY WHOM he created all things**, and by Whom they do consist; that he took on him the nature of the seed of Abraham for the redemption of our fallen race; that he dwelt among men, full of grace and truth, lived our example, died our sacrifice, was raised for our justification, ascended on high to be our only mediator in the sanctuary in heaven, where through the merits of his shed blood, he secures the pardon and forgiveness of the sins of all those who persistently come to him; and, as the closing portion of his work as priest, before he takes his throne as king, he will make the great atonement for the sins of all such, and their sins will then be blotted out (Acts 3: 19) and borne away from the sanctuary, as shown in the service of the Levitical priesthood, which foreshadowed and prefigured the ministry of our Lord in heaven." {Adventist Yearbook 1914, p. 293} docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/YB/YB1914__B.pdf

Adventist Yearbook 1931:

- 2:"That **the Godhead, or Trinity, consists of the Eternal Father**, a personal, spiritual Being, omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient, infinite in wisdom and love; **the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father**, through Whom all things were created and through Whom the salvation of the redeemed hosts will be accomplished; **the holy Spirit, the third person of the Godhead**, the great regenerating power in the work of redemption." {Adventist Yearbook 1931, p. 377} docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/YB/YB1931__B.pdf

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

What became the official teaching of the Adventist Church in **1980**, and the penultimate step of abandoning the truth in this area?

- 2: "There is **ONE God: Father, Son, and holy Spirit, a unity of three co-eternal Persons. God is** immortal, all-powerful, all-knowing, above all, and ever present. **He** is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through His self-revelation. He is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation." {SDA: 2nd Point of belief}

In the above words, we can recognize that their "ONE GOD" consists of three "Gods", while on the other hand in the Bible and the writings of EGW only God the **FATHER** bears the title "**ONE GOD**"! The last step happened recently, preachers and believers "accidentally" were not informed at all! Before that, **in the list** of official beliefs, the Holy Spirit stood only in the formulation "ONE God: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, without being directly called God." At that time, the leadership still did not dare to call God directly in the list of beliefs of the Holy Spirit. In the most recent list of beliefs, point 2 on one "fused" God is retained, with the addition of new points 3, 4, and 5, where for the first time "**God**" explicitly states "**eternal Spirit**":

- 5: "**God the eternal Spirit** was active with the Father and the Son in Creation, incarnation, and redemption. He is as much a person as are the Father and the Son. **He inspired the writers of Scripture. He filled Christ's life with power.** He draws and convicts human Beings; and those who respond He renews and transforms into the image of God. Sent by the Father and the Son to be always with His children, He extends spiritual gifts to the church, empowers it to bear witness to Christ, and in harmony with the Scriptures leads it into all truth." {SDA: 5th Point of belief}

Many soon after adopted the name **God the Eternal Spirit**, and some of them, as a logical consequence, began to pray directly to "God" the Holy Spirit. And i.e. a direct transgression of the first commandment! In the whole Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy, there is not a single place where "God" the Holy Spirit stands, but only the **Spirit of GOD**! There is also not a single word about praying to the Holy Spirit, nor has anyone in the whole history ever prayed to the Holy Spirit!

- "**Satan** was once an honored angel in heaven, **next to Christ** (not after the trinity)." {Ellen White: EW, p. 145.1 1858.}

Here we can already recognize why Satan, once the highest angel, as the next after God the Father and the Son, created the Trinity and therefore abused the name of the Holy Spirit. He hid behind that name as the "third God", and received prayers that did not belong to him as a creature! Praying to the Holy Spirit is a direct prayer to the enemy! Ellen White wrote in 1915 that this great apostasy would come immediately after her death, which was completely fulfilled.

- "I am charged to tell our people, that some do not realize, that the devil has device after device, and **he carries them out in ways that they do not expect.** Satan's agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. I tell you **now**, that **when I am laid to rest, great changes** will take place. I do not know when I shall be taken; and I desire to warn all against the devices of the devil. I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death." {Ellen White: Ms 1, 24. Feb. **1915**}

She has previously announced the emergence of such a theology:

- "Be not deceived; **many will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.** We have now before us **the alpha (beginning) of THIS danger.** **The omega** will be of **a most startling nature.**" {Ellen White: Special Testimonies Series B, No. 2 page 16, 'A Letter to Leading Physicians', July 24th, **1904**, 'Teach the Word'}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- “‘Living Temple’ (by Dr. Kellogg) contains **the alpha (beginning) OF THESE theories. I knew that THE OMEGA would follow in a LITTLE WHILE**; and I trembled for our people.” {Ellen White: Special Testimonies, Series B No. 2 Page 53, ‘The Foundation of our Faith’ **1904**}

That topic then really came to the surface immediately after her death, and soon after that, it continued at the 1919 Bible Conference. Prof. W. Prescott then tried to push his and Wilcox's teachings, with the support of leading theologians such as H.C. Lacey and A.G. Daniells, but due to the most determined resistance of the majority, he did not succeed. Why did he not succeed then if we recognized this "truth" and that Jesus plays the "role" of the Son much earlier?

When a session was convened in 1919, determined opponents of that teaching were not invited at all or received an invitation too late. Until then, was it common to have hidden unannounced sessions at the highest level and a wide range of information after that? If we accepted the Trinity during Ellen White, why was there so much fear of conservatives if they were really in the minority, and from Whom, according to the then-president of the GC, information about the adoption of a new theology at the unannounced GC 1919 unannounced Bible conference should have been hidden:

- “Don’t **let the conservatives think that something is going to happen**, and the progressives get alarmed for the fear that it won’t happen. Let’s keep up this good spirit. Bring out what you have. Let us get all the light we have, believe what we can, and let the rest go.” {A.G. Daniells 1919}

Is it normal that we accepted our points of view only in 1931, except for most GK theologians? Why was it so difficult to enter today's Trinity then, if it was really accepted by Ellen White and the rest of the church after 1890? According to today's explanation, the session of 1931 only "wrote down the points we already believe in"? From around 1922, the apostate leaders began to unobtrusively insert Catholic songs with the Trinity. But even then, the acceptance of that teaching was still not completely official, because it was not voted by the whole church. JS. Washburn tried to defend the truth in 1940 and called the theology of the Trinity by W. Prescott Omega apostasy. But this time, the defense of the truth no longer succeeded, because the apostasy had already become too deep. It was not until 1946 that the Trinity was accepted as a definition in the GC, and Dr. Fromm's book "Evangelism" with quotes from Ellen White that "support" this view was published for the first time.

This way of adoption, despite his unauthorizedness, was argued that it was only a temporary decision and that he would be able to withdraw at any moment if the result of the vote was different. In 1950, Robert J. Wieland and Donald K. Short last tried to defend the old truth, which this time was completely rejected, as the number of those who fought against that apostasy became very small. At the same time, all true Aryan views that Jesus was the literal Son, which hindered the full adoption of the Trinity, were preventively removed from Uriah Smith's books in 1944, and his book "Daniel and Revelation" was withdrawn in most cases. Today, this is argued by the lies that Uriah Smith did not fully understand the truth, although Ellen White strongly supported the aforementioned book.

- “**The foundation of our faith**, which was established by so much prayer, such earnest searching of the Scriptures, was **being taken down, pillar by pillar**. Our faith was to have nothing to rest upon—the sanctuary was gone, the atonement was gone. I realized that something must be done. The battle nearly killed me.” {Ellen White: 1SAT, p. 344, **1904**}

She clearly wrote that apostasy will overwhelm any attempt to defend the truth. Is it a minority? That is the absolute majority because only she can overcome any resistance. Are there other theologically and philosophically destroyed pillars of our faith? In 1913 and 1935, the sons of Ellen White made it clear that the Trinity had broken the pillar of truth about God. This is an attack on the supporting pillars of truth, not the accompanying forms of apostasy.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

What else has fundamentally changed since Ellen White's death? The only subsequently taken teaching is the Trinity, and later points such as that Jesus had the nature of Adam on earth were only a continuation of the work already begun. Regardless of whether William White was theologically right, we can clearly recognize that the Trinity, even in 1935, was not yet the official and accepted doctrine of the Adventist Church and that it was only after Ellen White's death that it gradually penetrated deeper into trampling on the truth.

Today, there are claims that a "small" number of pioneers rejected the Trinity, and that the majority believed in it even during the time of Ellen White. Several quotations are taken as evidence, where several theologians in the initial stage of apostasy wrote in support of the teaching of the Trinity. By that logic, quoting several theologians who reject the Trinity would be an "argument" that the church does not believe in the Trinity! The real facts can be found in one of the most important representatives of the Trinity and apostasy leader in GK Merlin Burt, who made the following statement:

- "During the 1940s an ever increasing majority of the church was believing in the eternal underived deity of Christ and the trinity, yet there were those who held back and even actively resisted the change. **This group was mainly comprised of some older ministers and Bible teachers.**" {Merlin Burt: https://www.andrews.edu/~burt/010524_Burt.pdf}

If the older theologians of that time fought against false teaching, and up to 25 years after the death of Ellen White, it is really funny to claim that our church taught false teaching before that! What someone believes, he says, regardless of whether he is a theologian or a believer! But when someone with complete truth and the task of proclaiming the triple angelic message rejects the Bible and the given work, Satan leads him even closer to himself than his official representative, the Pope. So it is no wonder that in 1980 we adopted the new doctrine that one God (indirectly Buddhist in this view) consists of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, although the Bible clearly says one God the Father, His (literal) Son, and (Their own) Holy Spirit!

Thus we have gone deeper in our apostasy than most fallen Protestant churches. Together with the Evangelical Church, WE initiated the creation of Luther Square in the Vatican itself, as a symbol of reconciliation and time, completely rejecting the Biblical fact that the Pope is the leader of the struggle against God's people and truth! We have rejected in a huge number of local churches the spread of the Trojan Angel along with the news of Jesus' imminent coming! May God be merciful to us, and help us to repent, because according to the prophet Ezekiel, the punishment will go first to the apostate people of God.

76. Dr. Kellogg is the creator of Alpha and the root of Omega heresy

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#) [Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Ellen White described the principles of abuse of the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy that Dr. Kellogg used when he seduced nearly half the church, which was repeated through the Trinity before our eyes. What did Dr. Kellogg do about the Bible when he wrote "The Living Temple"? Is it similar to today's approach to defending unbiblical error?

- "**All through the book are passages of scripture.** These scriptures are brought in such a way that **error is made to appear as truth.**" {Ellen White: SpTB02 52.1}
- "In the book 'Living Temple' there is presented **the ALPHA of deadly heresies.** The **omega** will follow, and will be received by those who are not willing to heed the warning God has given." {Ellen White, Special Testimonies Series B No. 2, page 50, letter, August 7th, 1904 'Beware'}}

- “- ‘Living Temple’ contains the alpha of **THESE** theories. I knew that the **omega** would follow in a little while; and I trembled for our people. [...] The scripture used to substantiate the doctrine there set forth, is scripture misapplied.” {Ellen White: SpTB02 53.2}
- “We have now before us the alpha of this danger. **The omega will be of a most startling nature.**” {Ellen White: 1SM 197.4}

Here we see that Alpha apostasy is the source of these theories, and Omega apostasy is just its continuation and completion. The views of the Alpha and Omega regarding the Trinity differ only in the direction, but not in their affiliation to these theories. Theory(es) is written in the plural so that we can see that both a, although in different ways, attack the same field. In Alpha apostasy, the Holy Spirit has degenerated to the level of unconscious energy, and in Omega apostasy, the Holy Spirit becomes a Being, i.e. God and the ultimate development in various finesses teach according to pagan principles a blinded Deity who manifests himself in different roles. According to the principle of action-reaction (push-pull) through Alpha apostasy, Dr. Kellogg prepared and enabled the other extreme of Omega apostasy, thus opening the way to complete apostasy, while most of them dealt with the important issue of false teaching.

- “He [J.H. Kellogg] then stated that his former views regarding the trinity had stood in his way of making a clear and absolutely correct statement; but that within a short time he had come to believe in the trinity and could now see pretty clearly where all the difficulty was, and believed that he could clear the matter up satisfactorily. He told me that he now believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the holy Ghost; and **HIS view** was that it was **God the holy Ghost, and not God the Father, that filled all space**, and every living thing. He said that if he had believed this before writing the book, he could have expressed his views without giving the wrong impression the book now gives. **I placed before him the objections** I found in the teaching, and tried to show him that **the teaching was so utterly contrary to the gospel** that I did not see how it could be revised by changing a few expressions. We argued the matter at some length in a friendly way; but I felt sure that when we parted, the doctor did not understand himself, nor the character of his teaching. And I could not see how it would be possible for him to flop over, and in the course of a few days fix the books up so that it would be all right.” {Letter A.G. Daniells to Willie White, 29. October 1903, p. 1+2}
- “I am compelled to speak in denial of the claim that the teachings of Living Temple can be sustained by statements from my writings. There may be in this book expressions and sentiments that are in harmony with my writings. **And there may be in my writings many statements which, taken from their connection, and interpreted according to the mind of the writer of Living Temple, would seem to be in harmony with the teachings of this book.** This may give apparent support to the assertion that the sentiments in Living Temple are in harmony with my writings. But God forbid that this sentiment should prevail. {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 203, **1904**}
- “In a representation which passed before me, I saw a certain work being done by medical missionary workers. Our ministering brethren were looking on, watching what was being done, but they did not seem to understand. **The foundation of our faith, which was established by so much prayer, such earnest searching of the Scriptures, was being taken down, pillar by pillar.** Our faith was to have nothing to rest upon—the sanctuary was gone, the atonement was gone. I realized that something must be done. The battle nearly killed me.” {Ellen White: 1SAT, p. 344, **1904**}
- “Those who **seek to remove the old landmarks** are not holding fast; they are not remembering how they have received and heard. Those who try to bring in theories that would remove the pillars of our faith concerning the sanctuary **or concerning the personality of God or of Christ**, are working as blind men. They are seeking to bring in uncertainties and to set the people of God adrift without an anchor.” {Ellen White: MR No.760, p. 9, **1905**}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "It will be said that 'Living Temple' has been revised. **But the Lord has shown me that the writer has not changed**, and that there can be no unity between him and the ministers of the gospel while he continues to cherish his **present sentiments**. I am bidden to lift my voice in warning to our people, saying, **"Be not deceived; God is not mocked"** Galatians 6,7" {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 199, 1904}

Did Dr. Kellogg believe in the Trinity, and were his words to Elder Daniells (who had not yet fallen into apostasy at the time) similar to today's official teachings of our church? Why is it not mentioned anywhere else? Because that would destroy all the false arguments of many theologians today! Was Ellen White aware that he wanted to revise his book and incorporate the doctrine of the three Divine Beings? The above quotes gave us a clear answer! If she believed in the same teaching, as many claims, why did she rebuke Dr. Kellogg so harshly for reprinting? What were his "present sentiments"? According to his confession, a year earlier, he began to believe in the Trinity. He claimed that his teachings were the same as hers. He even quoted her writings taken out of context.

77. Dr. LeRoy Froom as Omega heresy Implementation Leader. The "evidence" of that time. The books "Evangelism 1946" and "Questions on Doctrine 1957"

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Dr. Froom belonged to the narrowest circle of the General Conference, which prepared the Adventist list of points of belief. He described in his book "Movement Of Destiny" how the old truth was removed:

- "The next logical and inevitable step in the implementing of our unified fundamental beliefs, involved revision of certain **STANDARD** works, so as to **eliminate** statements that taught, and thus perpetuated erroneous views **on the Godhead**." {Dr. L. Froom: Movement Of Destiny p. 422 1971}

What "false teaching" about God has been removed? Certainly not today's teaching of the Trinity, since it has remained, but the old opposite truth, which has been overrun. Dr. LeRoy Froom himself wrote in his book "Movement of Destiny" that from 1926 to 1928 he had to look for "arguments" for the doctrine of the Trinity in **other** churches because there was **nothing** in our literature about it:

- "May I here make a frank personal confession. When back between 1926 and 1928 I was asked by our leaders to give a series of studies on "The holy Spirit".....covering the North American Union Ministerial Institute of 1928, I found that aside from priceless leads found in the Spirit of Prophecy, **there was practically nothing in our literature** setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. **There were no previous pathfinding books on the question** in our literature." {Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom: Movement of Destiny, page 322-324, 1971}

In the words above, we read the statement that only valuable quotations from Ellen White were available to him when researching this topic. Why, then, did he look for arguments in other churches, if the Spirit of Prophecy so clearly supports the doctrine of the Trinity? Why then was there no text on the Trinity in our literature, if we really believed in it? And then there were many books about our beliefs, of course without the teaching of the Trinity! Why, then, are there countless books on the Trinity today? Did Dr. Froom attack the real truth in other areas as well? In **1957**, in his book "**Questions on Doctrine**", he wrote that reconciliation was completed through Jesus' sacrifice on the cross. This was the clash of Calvinist and Adventist theology. Which of them is crushed to dust? Adventist of course!

If the whole process of reconciliation is completed on the cross, **Jesus' mediation** in the heavenly sanctuary described in the Epistle to the Hebrews **becomes meaningless**. If everything ended on the cross, then we would be saved in advance, and thus we would get the message, that we do not need to fight against sin! And i.e. exactly what the Calvinists teach. And not only that, but also that the end of the time of grace is only symbolic because it is "impossible" to completely abandon sin. Did Ellen White announce that attack on the truth from the Epistle to the Hebrews?

- "We cannot find words fitly to explain the latest development of ideas held by some. They contain threads of pantheism. These ideas are so mixed with the truth, that the truth is made of no effect. These specious theories constitute a **denial** of the personality of God, **the atonement of Christ and His work in the sanctuary**. They take away the vital principles which have made us a separate people." {Ellen White: MS 8, 1914, Part 32}

The teaching of Adam's nature of Jesus on earth also came from Dr. Froome:

Dr. Froom:

- "Christ's flesh and nature in the incarnation were different from ours. He was "exempt" from our genetic inheritance, and took only **the sinless nature of Adam as it was before the fall**." {Dr. **LeRoy Froom**; Questions of Doctrine, p. 383, and heading, p. 650}

Ellen White:

- "He **took** upon himself **fallen**, suffering human nature, **degraded and defiled by sin**." {Ellen White: YI, 20. December 1900}

Evangelism:

Dr. Froom's book "Evangelism" was not published until 1946, 36 years after Ellen White's death. It consists of a quote from Ellen White. In some chapters, "truth" is presented through abbreviated quotations, which have completely different meanings. In addition, the book contains falsifications, of course in small numbers, because otherwise, it would be too conspicuous.

The titles of the chapters of that book came directly from his hand. The falsification, in which the expression "fullness of the Godhead" is used, is used as one of the main "proofs" of the existence of the Trinity because it touches on the Holy Spirit and the term Deity. But even if this text were original, it could not prove the doctrine of the Trinity:

- "The Father **IS** all the fullness of the Godhead bodily"
- "The Son **IS** all the fullness of the Godhead manifested"
- "The Comforter that Christ promised to send after He ascended to heaven, is the Spirit **IN** all the fullness of the Godhead"

{Ellen White: Special Testimonies, Series B, No. 7, pp. 62, 63. **1905** and Evangelism, pp. 614, 615}

But if we read this text more carefully, we will see that there are fundamental differences within this title, namely:

The Father and the Son IS the Fulness of the Godhead.

Holy Spirit IN the Fulness of the Godhead.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Let us now summarize the indirect message of this statement: The Father IS the Divine Ruler, the Son IS the Divine Ruler, the Holy Spirit is In that Divine Ruler, therefore in the Father and the Son, and thus He is not a Divine Being as Father and Son. If something comes from something, then it must first be already in it, just as spring water is already in its source, to come out of it. It does NOT say here that all the Trinities are the fullness of the Deity, which in the case of the Trinity should be. The term Deity - Godhead i.e. Divinity signifies a characteristic and does not mean God.

If that were the case, then it would have to be stated that all Three and not just the Holy Spirit are in the fullness of Deity, where then God would mean the union of three persons, which is pantheism - our teaching adopted in 1981. We have clearly seen that the Father is the Divine Being, that the Son is the Divine Being, Who are not one and do not represent the Trinity! It does not say that the Father and the Son are Deities, but that Each one is a Deity - a Divine Being.

This quote is another proof that the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son, and that he is not the third Divine Being. Dictionaries in most languages state that the term "Godhead" does not mean a number or a being, but the Divine nature, i.e. Divine qualities (Divinity). Since the above quote clearly states that both the Father and the Son are each Godhead separately, through the meaningless interpretation that the term Godhead means Trinity, it would mean that there are two or even three Trinities!

- **"In Christ is gathered all the glory of the Father. In Him is all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.** He is the brightness of the **Father's glory**, and the express image of His person. The glory of the attributes of God are expressed in His character." {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 907}
- "Christ in His **Godhead** shone forth as He burst from the tomb, and rose triumphant over death and the grave." {Ellen White: ST May 30, 1895. TA 209.4}

78. Laodicea, the Omega Crisis and the announced punishment of God

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

What is the Omega Crisis?

- "The enemy of souls has sought to bring in the supposition that a great reformation was to take place among Seventh-day Adventists, and that this reformation would consist in giving up the doctrines which stand as the pillars of our faith, and engaging in a process of reorganization. Were this reformation to take place, what would result? The principles of truth that God in His wisdom has given to the remnant church, would be discarded. Our religion would be changed. **The fundamental principles that have sustained the work for the last fifty years would be accounted as error.** A new organization would be established. Books of a new order would be written. A system of intellectual philosophy would be introduced. The founders of this system would go into the cities, and do a wonderful work. The Sabbath of course, would be lightly regarded, as also the God who created it. **Nothing would be allowed to stand in the way of the new movement.** The leaders would teach that virtue is better than vice, but God being removed, they would place their dependence on human power, which, without God, is worthless. Their foundation would be built on the sand, and storm and tempest would sweep away the structure." {Ellen White: 1AB206 1SM 204.2; FG1.215.2}

In defense of the teaching of the Trinity, this clear text is rejected by denying that there has been a reorganization in our church, a rejection of fundamental principles, as well as the presence of Omega apostasy. Many claim that **Ellen White wrote only what could have happened**, but that it did not happen.

In the above quote, God's prophet uses the conditional formulation to express the sorrow that God's people will go so far from the truth, with the simultaneous desire and hope to remain true. In the same way, in the Old Testament, in many places, there is a call to Israel to return to God, although the book of the prophet Daniel states the exact year when that chosen people will be completely rejected forever.

What does that statement from Ellen White tell us? The truths from the first 50 years of our church will be called "delusions". Our pioneers have clearly taught that the teaching of the Trinity comes from the other side. Why did she, as a prophet of God, not deny that, but write that the pioneering teachings are true and that apostasy will declare them invalid? According to her, the superficially held Saturday is an accompanying apostasy, and she writes that the pillars of truth will be completely removed, and not just superficially kept.

Despite the claim that Saturday remained intact, and that there was no announced apostasy, we see that the superficial observance of Saturday was completely fulfilled. When we look at most of the Adventists in the world, we will see that they cook on Saturdays, do sports, watch TV, and that, unfortunately, is especially followed by many preachers in the West. When God sent manna in the wilderness, He did not do it on the Sabbath. And collecting manna is analogous to today's cooking. For the old Adventists, cooking on the Sabbath was a clear violation of the 4th commandment. Regarding the acceptance of apostasy in our church, Jesus tells us clearly that it is present and leading:

- "And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich (**a testimony that we have the right theology**), and increased with goods (**understand the truth**), and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind (**misunderstanding and non-acceptance of the true truth**), and naked (**true theology is rejected**): I counsel thee to buy of me gold (**lost the most valuable truth about the Holy Spirit and others that have been rejected**) tried in the fire (**cleansing from false teachings**), that thou mayest be rich (**to understand the truth again**); and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes (**recognizing pure Biblical truth, the depths of apostasy, and false teaching**) with eyesalve, that thou mayest see (**a call to re-accept the truth**).“ {Revelation 3,14-18}

Today's Laodicean does not think about whether there is an admixture of false theology in his faith. He sees the message of Revelation as a warning, while he often does not question the blindness of the spiritual state. Only sincere surrender to God makes changes and opens eyes. The message clearly states that we have lost the truth and that we are called to return to it through a healed vision.

The Trinity is the only changed teaching within the important points of theology, where the majority does not recognize that it has risen against the truth, and thus brings with it the lost sight. At every other point, even a lukewarm believer can understand whether it is true, regardless of whether he wants to hold it or not. Ellen White, as a prophet of God, wrote that the last apostasy of the blindness of Laodicea, according to the truth, will be guided by the false teachings of the Holy Spirit, as a continuation of the work started by Dr. Kellogg.

- " 'Living Temple' contains the alpha of **THESE** theories. I knew that the **omega** would follow **in a little while**; and I trembled for our people." {Ellen White: SpTB02 53.2}

As a prophet of God, Ellen White wrote that astonishing successes would accompany this apostasy, obviously to serve as arguments for the correctness of today's church, although it was the apostasy with the message and liberal solutions that brought many unconverted people to church.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "The founders of this system would go into the cities, and **do a wonderful work**." {Ellen White: 1AB206 1 AB206 1SM 204.2; FG1.215.2}
- **"LIKE ancient Israel, the church has dishonored her God by departing from the light, neglecting her duties, and abusing her high and exalted privilege of being peculiar and holy in character. Her members have violated their covenant to live for God and him only. They have joined with the selfish and world-loving. Pride, the love of pleasure, and sin have been cherished, and **Christ** has departed. **His Spirit** has been quenched in the **church**."** {Ellen White: RH, May 5, 1885}

Through His prophets, God has clearly announced that the punishment for this apostasy will come directly before the rest of the world is punished for immoral rejection of God and that all this applies directly to us and not just to ancient Israel:

- **"Study the ninth chapter of Ezekiel. These words WILL be literally fulfilled."** {Ellen White: Letter 106, 1909}
- "And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and **set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations** that be done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and **smite**: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon Whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house." {Ezekiel 9,4-6}
- "Here we see that the church—the Lord's sanctuary—was the first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God. The ancient men, those to Whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust." {Ellen White: 5T, p. 211, 1882}

When God describes to Ezekiel what abominations are done in Israel, when He says to kill all who have no sign, then He says, "Begin at **My sanctuary**." This means that God's sanctuary was full of those who should be killed because they turned their backs on God. When the terrible punishments soon begin, which were announced at the moment when God

burned down our printing house during Dr. Kellogg's time, but now according to Ezekiel in the fullness of God's wrath, the majority of the leadership has been punished, they will understand it as "proof" that they are in right and that the persecution of the "true" people of God had taken place.

They will not understand that the matter is reversed, that they receive God's deserved punishment. Throughout the third chapter of the book of the prophet Malachi, we read God's admonitions to His people:

- "Behold, I will send **my messenger (Angel)**, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, Whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to **his temple**" {Malachi 3,1}
- "For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." {Malachi 3,6}
- "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in **mine house**" {Malachi 3,10}

No matter how much God rebukes His people because they are in sin and have turned their backs on Him, God still says My saints, My house, My people!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

That is why God continues to send us warnings, and the Trojan message from Revelation 14 is the last message of warning to His people! The first angelic message touches on the call for God's people to abandon the service of a false God, i.e. Trinity and to return to the true one God and His Son.

So the question of the truth about the Trinity, i.e. Whom we really worship is the basis of everything else i.e. just being upgraded:

- "Saying with a loud voice, Fear **God**, and give glory to **him**; for the hour of **his** judgment is come: and worship **him** that **made** heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters." {Revelation 14,7}

Who is this almighty God, the highest authority, Creator, and Source of everything? Trinity?

- "For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it." {Exodus 20,11}
- "**The great Creator** assembled the heavenly host, that he might in the presence of all the angels **confer** special honor upon his Son." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 17. 1870}
- "But to us there is but one God, the Father, **OF** Whom are **ALL** things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, **BY** Whom are all things, and we by him." {1 Corinthians 8,6}
- "It is **God** (the Father), the only true and living God, to Whom our worship and reverence are due.[...] the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know not God, nor Jesus Christ Whom he has sent. The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted." {Ellen White: YI, July 7, 1898 par. 2}
- "Jehovah, the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself the SOURCE and Sustainer of ALL, is ALONE entitled to supreme reverence and worship." {Ellen White: PP, 305} {7ABC 439.2}
- "Jehovah (the Father) is **the only** true God, and He is to be revered and worshiped." {Ellen White: 6T, p. 166, 1901}
- "**The GREAT Jehovah** has proclaimed from His throne, "This is My beloved Son." " {Ellen White: DA, p. 579}

God the Father is that God, to Whom the first angelic message points! Not the false God Trinity! The whole Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy nowhere signify the Trinity under one God, but God the Creator and Source of all things. If we were already praying to the true God, we would not need a call to worship Him alone! The whole Christian world also worships the false god of the Trinity, and i.e. why the whole world is called to the truth. This call of the first angelic news is primarily addressed to us! Revelation 14 describes the virgins of 144.000 who did not get drunk on the fornication of Babylon.

When God speaks of fornication, it is always a matter of serving other "Gods" and not the true God. God wants us to be virgins who have only one God the Father, who in eternity will be "God all in all" (1 Corinthians 15:28) and one man Jesus Christ (Hosea 2:16), with Whom we will be married (Revelation 19:7).

God gives the last admonition to His people to worship the living and only God, and to allow God to cleanse the mind with His Spirit from the End-time Wall called the Trinity! Only in this way can we have God's seal, and not have the mark of the beast!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. **After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up**, and we shall live in his sight. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth. O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away. Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth. For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me. Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, and is polluted with blood. And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness. I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled. " {Hosea 6,3-10}

Here we see that the late rain, i.e., the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, is connected with the knowledge of God, and that knowledge of God i.e. gradual but sure, just like the dawn, i.e., the dawn of the day! Part 3 of the verse: because His going out is arranged like dawn = knowing God is gradual! Just as the day does not dawn at once, but there is that period of the day which we call dawn when the light of day comes gradually, so our knowledge of God does not come all at once, but gradually. Strong light after dark would blind the eyes. In the same way, the light of the truth that suddenly reaches the mind can create spiritual blindness. This helps us understand how people can be so blinded that they cannot see the completely simple and clear truths of God's Word! Here we also read the promise of three days, identical with Jesus' days of His sacrifice on earth. By this, God wants to emphasize again that the last virgins will acquire, by the power of God, the same sinlessness in the time after the expiration of the grace that Jesus had in His whole life on earth. The moment when we have symbolically raised means the new birth of the Holy Spirit into a completely sinless life without which we would not be able to endure the time after the end of the time of grace! May God help us to choose the truth in time, and not to be carried away by the wind of punishment, which is directly in front of us, looking at most of the elders, who brought bastards to church, and on the other hand put believers in a situation to weep. New apostasy among the bearers of the truth about the question of the Trinity, which can cost us eternal life.

79. Persecution of "heresy" and duration of announced apostasy

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "One thing it is certain is soon to be realized,—the **GREAT apostasy**, which is **developing** and increasing and waxing stronger, and will **continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout**." {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}
- "But the Lord will raise up **men** of keen perception, who will **give** these **truths** their proper place in the plan of God."! {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}

Nowadays, those who warn that belief has no basis in Scripture are sanctioned for "new" "**heresy**" because they refuse to accept that part of official theology that God is the Trinity! It is the suffocation of the old trampled truth and the fulfillment of the prophesied state of the church! Heresy is actually teaching what has no basis in the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy! Here, the official theology of the Trinity, which was only included in our teaching in 1931, is taken as the correct faith and placed above the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy! Why above? Because after presenting such strong arguments of the truth, it is stated that it is irrelevant because official theology teaches otherwise. That is not the principle and teaching on which our church is based! What did Adventists believe before 1931? According to that view, the absolute majority of old Adventists, together with Ellen White, should be expelled today for heresy!

According to the fulfilled words of the Spirit of Prophecy, history is completely repeated, just as the fallen bearers of truth, the Jews, persecuted the Apostle Paul for "heresy":

- "For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes" {Acts 24,5}

Today's untrue claims that the same belief existed during Ellen White's lifetime, which was rejected by only a few pioneers, are the next step when the truth about the past is trampled on by the "winner determines history" principle. Many, reading these words, thought for themselves that it is still impossible that we, as God's church, have gone so far from the truth, without anyone even noticing it.

- "I am charged to tell our people, that some do not realize, that the devil has device after device, and **he carries them out in ways that they do not expect**. Satan's agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. I tell you **now**, that when I am laid to rest, **great changes** will take place. I do not know when I shall be taken; and I desire to **warn all against the devices of the devil**. I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death." {Ellen White: Manuscript 1, 24. Feb. 1915}

Since Ellen White announced that this apostasy would **soon after her death** (many Adventists today see Omega as something "in the future") cover **almost the entire** church, it is completely impossible to interpret otherwise. After the polarized debate, the only subsequently adopted and accepted by the majority is the teaching of the Trinity. The truth of this area decides whether we keep the first commandment! It is the Trinity that prevents the late rain and delays the coming of Jesus because it directly rejects Jesus' sacrifice and death for us!

- "Thou shalt have no other gods before ME." {Exodus 20,3}
- "One thing it is certain is **soon** to be realized,—the great apostasy, which is developing and increasing and waxing stronger, and will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout." {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}

These words tell us that Omega apostasy will grow stronger until the coming of Jesus. Strength and expansion represent the majority, because the opposition, due to its small number, never has the strength and power. Becoming stronger means that the majority will defend their "truth" more and more violently, which is literally being fulfilled since the awakened witnesses of the truth began to fight for His church with God's word. These days, the hidden servants of the enemy, on the other hand, have begun the literal persecution of those who, even if they were wrong, preach only the old Adventist teachings and no new heresies. They are threatened by the police and the court, and they are expelled if they appear in the church. Below we can read a threatening letter from the president of the union addressed to six believers who hold the true faith of the old Adventists:

- "....In order to maintain our tranquility and peace I am sending you this directive not to come to any of the Seventh-day Adventist Churches or their meetings in the Michigan Conference of Seventh-day Adventists. We have a legal right to expect you to comply with this directive. We have no desire to be adversarial. But the reported behavior, as noted above, compels me to issue this instruction. Just so I am not misunderstood let me say it again. Do not attend our churches or their meetings or gatherings. This is not a request. It is a directive backed up by the fundamental rights as American citizens to enjoy the liberties of our nation." {J.G., President of the Michigan Conference: Letter to B. A, S. F., S. C, R. and M. J. and C. M. on March 7, 2016}

What does the Spirit of Prophecy say about such actions?

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "To lean upon the arm of the law is a disgrace to Christians; yet this evil has been brought in and cherished among the Lord's chosen people. Worldly principles have been stealthily introduced, until in practice many of our workers are becoming like the Laodiceans--half-hearted, because so much dependence is placed on lawyers and legal documents and agreements. **Such a condition of things is abhorrent to God.**--Manuscript 128, 1903." {Ellen White: 3SM 303.3}
- "The world and unconverted church members are in sympathy. Some when God reproves them for wanting their own way, make the world their confidence, and bring church matters before the world for decision. Then there is collision and strife, and Christ is crucified afresh, and put to open shame. Those church members who appeal to the courts of the world show that they have chosen the world as their judge, and **their names are registered in heaven as one with unbelievers.**" {Ellen White: Selected Messages Book 3, page 302, paragraph 3}
- "I call upon you in the name of Christ to withdraw the suit that you have begun and never bring another into court. **God forbids you thus to dishonor His name.** You have had great light and many opportunities, and you cannot afford to unite with worldlings and follow their methods." {Ellen White: 3SM 304.1}
- "I have written largely in regard to Christians who believe the truth placing their cases in courts of law to obtain redress. In doing this, they are biting and devouring one another in every sense of the word, "to be consumed one of another." They cast aside the inspired counsel God has given, and in the face of the message He gives they do the very thing He has told them not to do. Such men may as well stop praying to God, for He will not hear their prayers. They insult Jehovah, and He will leave them to become the subjects of Satan until they shall see their folly and seek the Lord by confession of their sins." {Ellen White: 3SM 302.2}

One interesting thought of one of our pioneers, and the question, at what stage of development of the described apostasy are we?

- "The first step of apostasy is to get up a creed, telling us what we shall believe. The second is, to make that creed a test of fellowship. The third is to try members by that creed. **The fourth to denounce as heretics those who do not believe that creed. And, fifth, to commence persecution against such.**" {J.N. Loughborough, RH, 8. October 1861.}

80. Ecumenism, joining Babylon, and "our" new logo

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- **"Instead of leading the world to render obedience to God's law, the church is uniting more and more closely with the world in transgression. Daily the church is becoming converted to the world."** {Ellen White: 8T, 119}

After our official acceptance of the Trinity, other churches immediately officially declared that we were no longer a sect. After the first step, in the meantime, ecumenism is required of us, distance from the Spirit of Prophecy as well as rejection of the Triple Angelic News, which is currently getting faster, i.e. ultimately implemented by certain parts of our leadership. Was the church asked for consent when a high-ranking preacher from America handed over to Pope John Paul II the blessing of the Adventist church and a gold medallion at a Catholic ecumenical meeting? The GK's later arguments that he did it on his own are meaningless. Did he make a golden gift with engraved symbols of our church by himself? Could he perhaps have announced himself to the Pope as a representative of our church without accreditation? Did he bear any consequences after that?

No, but during the Pope's visit to the United States, he was in charge of meeting with Catholic representatives, where, in addition to speeches of the ecumenical type, he called the Pope "your holiness". According to the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy, the pope is the representative of the other side! Besides, the title "your holiness" does not belong to mortal man! The symbol of that ecumenical meeting was the crooked lines. Has the church "adapted" to that? Of course, we did that, and through the depths of the apostasy, we were among the most active churches in propagating the most important ecumenical idea of the World Alliance of Churches with that papal symbol, which was presented through this 1982 document. Only 13 churches wrote that document!

The leadership of the church has signed an ecumenical document, which clearly states that we must not missionary members of other churches! From the back, it can be read that our church was among only 13 of the most important ecumenical signatories who signed together with the pope! Thus, we have gone further than many Protestant churches in America that still reject the papacy! Is it no longer our task to publish the triple angelic message with the call to leave Babylon? Obviously not, because with these ecumenical moves we call for a return to Babylon, as in the time of Moses in Egypt! Does this curved line sign on the title page of this book look similar to our current symbol?

The current logo of our church, with introduced curved lines of ecumenical significance that are only turned 90 °, was replaced by the old one without any vote of the church by the decision of the top of the GC. Was it so urgent that it was not put in front of the church before the change? Through the new sign, three angels with trumpets were removed, and for three lines it is stated that they, as a modern version, also represent three angels with trumpets. Just as the three angels symbolize the spread of truth, the enemy wanted to show through the ecumenical symbol in front of the whole universe that he had returned God's church on the way to Babylon.

But as with all apostasy, this unbiblical process was not final! Encouraged by the silence of lukewarm faith, in 2015, in the alliance of **only** the Lutheran and Adventist churches with the Papacy, as part of the deepening of unimaginably deep apostasy, it was agreed that one square in the Vatican is named Luther Square. This symbolism shows the world that the Reformed Church has returned to its true "mother" church after 500 years of wandering and that the Catholic Church has regained control of separate churches after so many years in preparation for the mark of the beast! Another step towards unification: On October 31, 2016, Pope Francis held a meeting with the Lutheran Church in the Swedish city of Lund. What does Jesus say in the Bible about relationships with other recent churches?

- "And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people**, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. " {Revelation 18,2-4}

What do we do instead? We proudly, officially, and **in the highest circle** support the opposite side in its preparation of the mark of the beast, just as Judas, by betrayal, wanted to force Jesus to make a kingdom in Israel! We sign, as the true church of God in the last days, to agree that we must no longer be missionaries! We express positive emotions for the sake of cooperation and participation in worship services! Thus, we are choosing the path in the opposite direction, even though God has called us to leave and warn this world and send a loud call to God's children to leave Babylon, i.e. to bring the triple angelic message to the whole world. According to Revelation, Babylon represents all other churches with non-biblical theology, led by the Papacy. Today, some theologians claim that the papacy is no longer a beast, but Islam! The apostasy that has started is getting deeper and wider, and the believers are becoming more and more blind.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

When we went the wrong way after Ellen White's death, it is natural that in the next step we gradually took over the Trinity, just like the former compromise church of 321 Sunday and 325-381 Trinity. Have we taken that path? Therefore, it is completely clear why instead of the original Great Struggle, the division of which was planned in a million copies, it was prevented by the upper circles, and the expanded book "Great Hope" was printed and expanded instead, from which all truths of the triple angelic news were removed which show that the Pope is the beast of Revelation! This book does not offend ecumenical feelings!

The excuse that there were not enough funds for the complete Great Controversy is meaningless because at the same time billions of dollars of our church are invested in long-term savings, as a buried treasure as Jesus himself defined it! It is unfortunate how much we have left our task and buried our talents, and on the other hand, we are experiencing the last days when the truth can be preached freely. Any preaching of the truth and the spread of the Great Controversy will be banned very soon, because Pope Francis has indirectly made it known that such people will be severely persecuted, just as in the Middle Ages:

- "It's true that you cannot react violently. But, if Dr. Gasbarri, my great friend, says something against my mother, he can expect a punch. It's normal. It's normal. You cannot provoke, you cannot insult the faith of others, you cannot make fun of the faith. [...] in the freedom of expression there are limits." {Pope Francis: Aboard the papal plane, Jan 15, 2015.}

A Vatican spokesman later added that his words must not be taken as an excuse for terrorist attacks. The Pope explained that we need a world religion, which is the fulfillment of the prophecy of Revelation!

81. Fulfillment of the prophecy of paganism in the last church. The SDA book "Trinity"

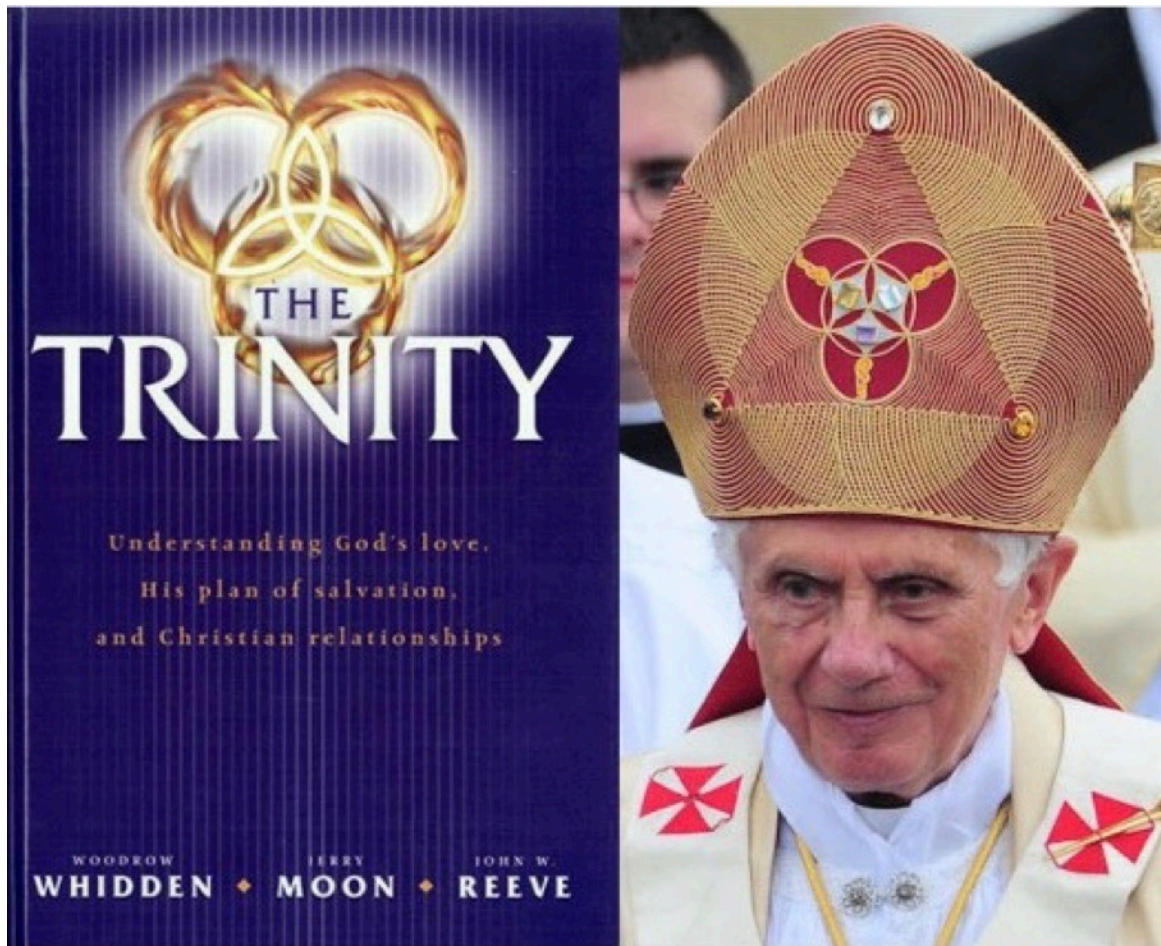
[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "**Men are pursuing a similar course to that of the Roman Catholics.**" {Ellen White: 9MR, p.179 Letter 53, 1894}
- "I saw the nominal **CHURCH** and nominal Adventists, like Judas, would betray us to the **Catholics** to obtain their influence to come against the truth." {Ellen White: Spalding Magan Unpublished Testimonies, p. 1}
- "Although it is true that there was a period in the life of the Seventh-day Adventist Church when the denomination took a distinctly anti-Roman Catholic viewpoint, and the term 'hierarchy' was used in a pejorative sense to refer to the papal form of church governance, that attitude on the church's part was nothing more than a manifestation of widespread anti-papery among conservative Protestant denominations in the early part of this (20th) century and the latter part of the last, and which has **now been consigned to the historical TRASH heap so far as the Seventh-day Adventist Church is concerned.**" {Neil Wilson: EEOC vs PPPA and GC, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR 1975}

The prophetic announcement of great apostasy and approach to the Catholic Church was fully fulfilled, as we can clearly see in the above statement of Neil Wilson, former President of the General Conference and father of Ted Wilson. Today's "progress" of "understanding" is a return to Babylon and his false teachings! That is why it is no wonder that our church is one of the most active at ecumenical meetings (where the Trinity is being worshiped) organized by the Catholic Church! Through His word, God has sent us an opposite message:

- "And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, COME OUT of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. " {Revelation 18,4}



Adventist book "Trinity", by Woodrow Whidden, Jerry Moon and John Reeve:

- "As one line of reasoning goes, **either** the pioneers were wrong and **the present church** is right, **or** the pioneers were right and the present Seventh-day Adventist Church has apostatized from biblical truth." {Woodrow Whidden, Jerry Moon, John Reeve: **The Trinity**, p. 190}

This book, which in the meantime is used as a reference for the subject of the same name, does not happen to have a papal pagan-druid symbol on the title page. It is one of the original symbols of the Druid-Celtic Trinity, which became part of the symbols of the Catholic Church! We have thus recognized the papal crown! That symbol in the center of the picture is marked in a light yellow color, as the other side wants to show with derision how deeply it has taken over the blind church. That is why Jesus said in Revelation that we need eye ointment. The old Celtic religion explicitly celebrates demonic "gods" and is among the strongest remaining magical-esoteric cults in all of Europe. Thus, we have gone so far as to worship false "gods", only to defend the "truth", and we have reached the same position as ancient Israel, which once worshiped Baal.

At that time, they also claimed that they worshiped Jehovah since they have the Old Testament and the official status of God's people and that these "gods" are only a "practical illustration", similar to the worship of a calf at Sinai. For this reason, Jesus Himself says that He (the absolute majority) will spit us out of His mouth. In the above-mentioned book, as with pagan Israel and Dr. Kellogg, the truth is mixed with false teachings. It uses quotations from EGW and coils on its descriptions of her alleged views, which do not appear in any of her writings. The book contains parts of the truth without any analysis, if it serves the desired purpose according to the principle of the crucifixion, "His blood be on us". That book should, in fact, serve as a shocking warning to us, how far we can go, when the truth is rejected. We have reached a direct take on paganism! How to find pictures of druid symbols where we will see that it is one of the so-called Triquetras a symbol of their pagan Trinity?

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

To see this fact, we can search for these symbols in Google and insert them as a search: "druid + triquetras pictures" and browse all the images that have the same sign. This book contains an interesting statement by its authors, which should get us thinking. This book contains illustrations with a man, hands raised up towards the sun, which represent the pagan worship of the sun, although this is denied by the fact that it is a picture of prayer and waiting for the coming of Jesus. This form of symbols on the front pages, from charismatic circles, is not a coincidence. Unfortunately, a large number of our current books and editions contain this type of pagan expression.

- **"Study the ninth chapter of Ezekiel. These words WILL be literally fulfilled;"** {Ellen White: Letter 106, 1909}
- "We cannot now enter into any new organization (ecumenism); for this would mean apostasy from the truth." {Ellen White: 2SM 390.1}

Statement in a CATHOLIC JOURNAL:

- "But **the Protestant churches have themselves accepted such dogmas as the Trinity** for which there is **no such precise** authority in the Gospels. {Life Magazine: Oct. 30 1950, p. 51, Graham Greene, The Assumption of Mary}
- "The mystery of the Most holy **Trinity is the central mystery** of the Christian faith and of Christian life. **God** alone can make it known to us by revealing **himself AS Father, Son and holy Spirit.**" {Vatican Catechism 261}
- "**The formulation 'one God in three persons' was not solidly established**, certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, prior to the **end of the 4th century**. But it is precisely this formulation that has first claim to the title **the Trinitarian dogma. Among the Apostolic Fathers, there had been nothing even remotely approaching** such a mentality or perspective." {New **Catholic** Encyclopedia: 1967, Vol. XIV, p. 299}

Modern Adventists:

- "Seventh-day **Adventists** are in **harmony** with the great creedal statements of Christendom, including the Apostles' Creed, **Nicea (325)**, and the additional definition of faith concerning **the holy Spirit** as reached in **Constantinople (381).**" {G. W. R.: A Brief Introduction to their Beliefs}

Old Adventists:

- "Only **one** Being in the universe besides the Father bears the name of God, and i.e. His Son, Jesus Christ." {James Edson White: The Coming King, p. 27, 1913}
- "**The statements and the arguments of some of our ministers in their effort to prove that the holy Spirit was an individual as are God, the father and Christ, the eternal Son, have perplexed me and sometimes they have made me sad.**" {Letter from (son of EGW) **William C. White** to H. W. Carr April 30th, 1935}

One of the most important pioneers, J. Andrews, named after the largest Adventist university, described our true faith:

- "The doctrine of **THE TRINITY** which was **established** in the church by the council of **Nice, A. D. 325. THIS DOCTRINE DESTROYS THE PERSONALITY OF GOD,** and his **SON JESUS** Christ our Lord. The infamous, measures by which it was forced upon the church which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause **every believer in that doctrine to BLUSH.**" {J.N. **ANDREWS**: RH, March 6, 1855}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

In 1906, Ellen White confirmed the OLD truth from the above quote, and warned the church:

- "A **LIAR** is one that presents false theories and doctrines. He who **DENIES THE PERSONALITY OF GOD** and of His **SON JESUS** Christ is denying God and Christ. "If that which ye have heard from the **BEGINNING** shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father." If you continue to believe and obey the truths you **FIRST EMBRACED** regarding the personality of the Father and the Son, you will be joined together with them in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before His trial and crucifixion." {Ellen White: Ms 23, 8. February **1906**}
- "I assured them **that the message she bears today is the same that she has borne during the sixty years** of her public ministry.." {Ellen White: RH, July 26, **1906** par. 20}

The "Adventist" Trinity?

Is the claim that the "Adventist" Trinity does not represent a Catholic blinded God, i.e. the form of the Trinity of other churches, and that "the only Adventist Trinity is correct" because it "doesn't" contain the doctrine of the Triune God but only the belief in the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit is true? This statement contradicts the facts: Point 2 of the Adventist Church's Creed, entitled "Trinity," contains the same faith in the ONE Triune Blind God as in other churches:

- "There is ONE GOD: the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the union of three persons of the same eternity. GOD is immortal, omnipotent, omniscient, present above all and everywhere. HE is infinite and transcends the power of human comprehension, yet known through SELF-discovery. HE is eternally worthy that all creatures respect, worship and serve HIM."

The terms "ONE" and "TRINITY" have an identical meaning after a deeper analysis, because both terms describe the same ONE fused God of the Trinity in which the false God the Holy Spirit is! In the Bible and EGW texts, the expression "ONE i.e. THE ONLY God "means ALWAYS God the Father and NOWHERE one glued triune" God ":

- "Let the missionaries of the cross proclaim that there is **ONE God, and ONE Mediator between God and man, who is Jesus Christ the Son of the Infinite God**. This needs to be proclaimed throughout every church in our land. Christians need to know this, and not put man where God should be, that they may no longer be worshipers of idols, but of the living God. **Idolatry exists in our churches.**" {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 886, 1891}
- "They shall have an experimental knowledge of the **only true God and** of Jesus Christ Whom He hath sent." {Ellen White: SW, Oct. 25, 1898}
- "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the **only true God, and** Jesus Christ, Whom thou hast sent." {John 17,3}

In addition to the "argument" about the diversity of the name "ONE GOD" (which includes three Beings) in the Adventist Church, as opposed to the name "TRIUNE GOD" in many other churches, there are also Adventist Church beliefs 3, 4 and 5 where the Father, The Son, and the Holy Spirit are explicitly described as special Beings. But the fallen churches also have beliefs in the three Beings, regardless of whether or not it is on their list of beliefs because that goes without saying. The point of everything is not only the question of the description (by Adventist theologians) of the belief in the three Divine Beings but **the teaching that They are PART of that ONE, i.e. of the triune God**. Also, the "arguments" about the "duality of nature" (used in the "interpretation" of biblical verses and quotes from Ellen White, which clearly show that the Trinity is not true) are completely meaningless, because one excludes the other!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

While the Catholic form of the Trinity is "**THREE** Gods **OF ONE** God", the "Adventist" form teaches "**ONE** God **OF THREE** Gods". Nevertheless, both forms carry the same meaning, as they teach that the ONE GOD is a TRINITY, not God the Father as stated in the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy. On the other hand, the Catholic claim that Jesus is born again every day does not touch on the question of the Trinity at all!

82. What Happened to the GC Leaders and Their Spiritual Condition Did They Abuse Leadership in God's Church? Can we and should we say something?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Neal Wilson, long-time president of the General Assembly (1979-1990), made the following statement on behalf of our church in the context of omega apostasy before the American state institution:

- "Although it is true that there was a period in the life of the Seventh-day Adventist Church when the denomination took a distinctly **anti-Roman Catholic viewpoint**, and the term 'hierarchy' was used in a pejorative sense to refer to the papal form of church governance, that attitude on the church's part was nothing more than a manifestation of widespread anti-papery among conservative Protestant denominations in the early part of this (20th) century and the latter part of the last, and **which has now been consigned to the historical trash heap so far as the Seventh-day Adventist Church is concerned.**" {Neil Wilson: EEOC vs PPPA and GC, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR 1975}

Did what he said in 1975 have any consequences in the church or in GC? No, on the contrary, after that he became the long-term president of the GC of our church! Most are not even aware of these facts. But this helps us understand in what context his following statement on behalf of the 1985 General Conference should be understood:

- "But our work **is not** to denounce the Roman Catholic church." {Neil Wilson: Pacific Union Recorder 18.02.1985 S.4}
- "There is another universal and truly catholic organization, the Seventh-day Adventist Church." {Neil C. Wilson, General Conference President of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, in Adventist Review, March 5, 1981, p 3}

Ellen White warned in which direction the General Conference would go, to the Catholic Church:

- "Men are pursuing a similar course to that of the Roman Catholics." {Ellen White: 9MR, p.179, Letter 53, 1894}
- "I saw the nominal **CHURCH** and **nominal Adventists, like Judas**, would betray us **to the Catholics** to obtain their influence to come against the truth." {Ellen White: Spalding Magan Unpublished Testimonies, p. 1}

How did this come true? By accepting, according to the Catechism, the main doctrine of the Catholic Church - the Trinity, and since 1980 with the Catholic point that this one God means Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

Is it perhaps the "deeper understanding of truth" that the Spirit of Prophecy has announced to us? Certainly not. This is the fulfillment of the prophecy of our fall and thus the departure back to the Catholic Church. Let's make a comparison now:

Old belief:

- "They have one God (the Father) and one Saviour; and one Spirit– **the Spirit of Christ**" {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189, **1905**}

New belief:

Note that it is stated here that this one God consists in the sum of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. The Bible, **on the other hand**, says something completely different, namely that the title "ONE" God always means only and exclusively God the Father, and the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Jesus and not the third Divine Being:

- "There is one God: Father, Son, and holy Spirit, a unity of three coeternal Persons. God is immortal, all-powerful, all-knowing, above all, and ever present. He is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through His self-revelation. God, who is love, is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation." {Point 2 of 28}

Recent belief:

- "**God the eternal Spirit** was **active** with the Father and the Son **in Creation**, incarnation, and redemption. He is as much a person as are the Father and the Son. **He inspired the writers of Scripture. He filled Christ's life with power.** He draws and convicts human Beings; and those who respond He renews and transforms into the image of God. Sent by the Father and the Son to be always with His children, He extends spiritual gifts to the church, empowers it to bear witness to Christ, and in harmony with the Scriptures leads it into all truth." {SDA: Point 5 on the list of beliefs}

Catholic belief:

- "The mystery of the Most holy **Trinity is the central mystery** of the Christian faith and of Christian life. **God** alone can make it known to us by revealing **himself AS Father, Son and holy Spirit.**" {Vatican Catechism 261}
- "And upon her forehead *was* a name written, **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.**" {Revelation 17,5}

Whose doctrine is now officially present in the church? Absolutely Catholic!

- "I am charged to tell our people, that some do not realize, that the devil has device after device, **and he carries them out in ways that they do not expect.** Satan's agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. I tell you **now**, that **when** I am laid to rest, **great changes** will take place. I do not know when I shall be taken; and I desire to warn all against the devices of the **devil**. I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death." {Ellen White: Manuscript 1, 24. February **1915**}

It is not a 100-page manuscript book, Published Manuscript, Volume 1, but Manuscript No. 1, just one manuscript, which was not published until August 2015, but was available for inspection at centers such as Newbold or Andrews.

- "Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD." {Jeremiah 23,1}

What did Jesus say to the Pharisees of that time, who rejected all the arguments of the Truth regardless of their depth?

- "Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth." {John 9,41}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

This is the same sin that today's Pharisees repeat, not wanting to accept Jesus as the literal Son of God, although this is clearly stated in countless places in Scripture. Despite the strongest evidence of truth, they remain in their position and teaching, which indirectly rejects Jesus' sacrifice. Overwhelmed with so much clear evidence, proponents of the Trinity, instead of conversion, are still looking for different ways and possibilities, as well as Evolutionists, how to push through their favorite concept. The truth about the literal heavenly birth of Jesus Christ before His coming to this earth as the Messiah is supported by Scripture in many places, which reinforces the warning not to play the blind.

In the 1985 live TV show Baptist John Akenberg, Walter Martin (author of "The truth about Seventh-day Adventism"), a journalist from evangelical circles, clearly proved the true history of the Adventist church and beliefs. This was in an interview with Dr. William Johnsson, who was one of the most important theologians in the General Conference and editor-in-chief of "Adventist Review". Walter Martin knew history better than most Adventists and Dr. Johnsson, given the infallible evidence he gave. A summary of his words:

- "Adventists introduced the Trinity much later after the death of Ellen White. In the last phase of her life and a few years later, the Trinity was not part of the Adventist faith, nor was there such teaching. Ellen White had a particularly strong Arian attitude until her death, which is why many of her quotations were removed from the church, which interfered with new teachings on the Trinity."

Pressed by this evidence, Dr. William Johnsson had to admit in his defense that "if this is really true, then she was unfortunately **not a prophet** 'at that stage' ", instead of humbly saying that she would re-examine the whole area and all the words of EGW, and then decide what is really true. This is called the deeper development in blasphemy. On the other hand, several years later, in 1994, he made an opposite statement that we had not studied the Trinity before. By accident?

- "Some Adventists today think, that our beliefs have remained unchanged over the years, or they seek to turn back the clock to some point when we had everything just right. But all attempts to recover such "historic Adventism" fail in view of the facts of our heritage.[...] Adventists beliefs have **changed** over the years under the impact of **present** truth. Most startling is the teaching regarding Jesus Christ, our Saviour and Lord. ... **the Trinitarian understanding of God, now** part of our fundamental beliefs, **was not** generally held by the early Adventists." {W. J., Adventist Review January 6th, 1994 Article 'Present Truth – Walking in God's Light', 1994}

This distorted view of the Bible in every way shows the senseless pride of the Pharisees against Jesus because it is easier to look for more and more meaningless arguments than to accept the truth on one's knees. The prophet Jeremiah describes such behavior and shows that even the believers of that time who accepted the false God were proud to be in the true church and to worship the "true God" in it, because they have the right law and scripts, even though they were guided by theologians. that apostasy.

But God announces here that the sages, as leaders of the apostasy, will receive a special punishment both on earth and in heaven. This literally, as with the prophet Ezekiel who saw through a hole in the wall of the temple that leaders worship pagan "gods", refers to our church and the state of Laodicea, and it was fulfilled to the last letter! That is why Jesus calls us in Revelation to cleanse the blinded eyes because led by the masses and false theology, we cannot even think that such a thing could be fulfilled in the true church!

- "Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods Whom ye know not; And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?" {Jeremiah 7,9-10}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he *it*; the pen of the scribes *is* in vain." {Jeremiah 8,8}
- "... from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely." {Jeremiah 8,10}
- "Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these." {Jeremiah 7,4}
- "Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers." {Jeremiah 7,26}
- "The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom is in them?" {Jeremiah 8,9}
- "Youth who are not established, rooted and grounded in the truth, **WILL BE** corrupted and drawn away by the **blind leaders** of the blind; and the ungodly, **the despisers that wonder and perish, who despise the sovereignty of the Ancient of Days and place on the throne a false god**, a being of their own defining, a being altogether such an one as themselves,—these will be agents in Satan's hands to corrupt the faith of the unwary." {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 484.3 1889}
- "**Study the ninth chapter of Ezekiel. These words WILL be literally fulfilled;**" {Ellen White: Letter 106, 1909}
- "And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and **smite**: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon Whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. **Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.**" {Ezekiel 9,5.6}

Some argue that this does not apply to our preachers, as Ellen White makes it clear that we unite with Satan when we accuse God's preachers. But at the same time, she writes in the continuation of the same statement, that we must fight against apostasy regardless of the level of hierarchy:

- "Parents were bitterly reproaching their children, and children their parents, brothers their sisters, and sisters their brothers. Loud, wailing cries were heard in every direction, "It was you who kept me from receiving the truth which would have saved me from this awful hour." The people turned upon their ministers with bitter hate and reproached them, saying, "You have not warned us. You told us that all the world was to be converted, and cried, Peace, peace, to quiet every fear that was aroused. You have not told us of this hour; and **those who warned us of it you declared to be fanatics and evil men**, who would ruin us." **But I saw that the ministers did not escape the wrath of God. Their suffering was TENFOLD greater than that of their people.**" {Ellen White: EW, p. 282}
- "But all unite in heaping their bitterest condemnation upon the ministers. Unfaithful pastors have prophesied smooth things; they have led their hearers to make void the law of God (**the first commandment**) and to persecute those who would keep it holy. Now, in their despair, these teachers confess before the world their work of deception. The multitudes are filled with fury. "We are lost!" they cry, "and you are the cause of our ruin;" **and they turn upon the false shepherds. The very ones that once admired them most will pronounce the most dreadful curses upon them. The very hands that once crowned them with laurels will be raised for their destruction.** The swords which were to slay God's people are now employed to destroy their enemies." {Ellen White: GC, p. 655 - 1911}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Sister White told us as we three stood there on the depot platform, that a terrible storm of persecution was coming like a windstorm that blew down every standing object. **There was not a Seventh-day Adventist to be seen.** They, like the disciples, forsook Christ and fled. **All who had sought positions were never seen again.** After the storm there was a calm, then the Adventists arose like a great flock of sheep, **but there were no shepherds.** They all waited in earnest prayer for help and wisdom, and the Lord answered by helping them to choose leaders from among them who had never sought positions before. They prayed earnestly for the holy Spirit which was poured out upon them making them fully ready for service. They then went forth 'fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners,' to give this message to the world. I was astonished, and asked if that applied to Loma Linda, as we were looking in that direction. Sister White replied to my question by stating that it applied to the entire denominational world. It so stunned me that I did not ask any more questions." {Will Ross, Boulder, Colorado: His speaking with Ellen White 1908 on the train station of Loma Linda, written 1943 by Elder D. E. Robinson}
- "The Lord Jesus will always have a **chosen people** to serve Him. When the Jewish people rejected Christ, the Prince of life, He took from them the kingdom of God and gave it unto the Gentiles. God will continue to work on this principle with every branch of His work. **When a church proves unfaithful to the word of the Lord**, whatever their position may be, however high and sacred their calling, the Lord can no longer work with them. **Others are then chosen** to bear important responsibilities." {Ellen White: 14Ms 102, UL 131}
- "These men were constantly saying, "God is with us. We stand in the light. We have the truth." I inquired who these men were, **and was told that they were ministers and leading men who had rejected the light themselves**, and were unwilling that others should receive it." {Ellen White: EW, p. 240.2}
- "Here we see that the church—the Lord's sanctuary—was the **first** to feel the stroke of the wrath of God (Ezekiel 9,6). The ancient men, those to Whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust." {Ellen White: 5T, p. 211, 1882}
- "And when **men standing in the position of leaders** and teachers work under the power of **spiritualistic ideas and sophistries**, **shall we keep silent**, for fear of injuring their influence, while souls are being beguiled?" {Ellen White: ChL, p. 62.1}
- "Church members, who have seen the light and been convicted, but who have trusted the salvation of their souls to the minister, will learn in the day of God that no other soul can pay the ransom for their transgression. A terrible cry will be raised, "I am lost, eternally lost." Men will feel as though they could rend in pieces the ministers who have preached falsehoods and condemned the truth." {Ellen White: 4BC,p. 1157, **1900**}

Why did only some believers rise up to fight for the truth? Because that's exactly what God announced:

- "But the Lord will raise up **men** of keen perception, who will give these truths their proper place in the plan of God."! {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}

And Noah was once only one person, but his voice was heard far away. Do we really think that there was no official church then, of course in so much apostasy, that only one family was saved? Is it possible for us to imagine that we are better than the former fallen generations?

A member of Laodicea says just that, with the words "I am rich".

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

83. A Changed organization of the General Conference. GC authority and Ellen White

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "The fact that a man has been selected to be the president of a conference does not mean that he shall have authority to rule over his fellow workmen. This is after the practice of Rome, and it cannot be tolerated, for it restricts religious liberty, and the man is led to place himself where God alone should be." {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 178.2}
- "They (GC) are following in the track of Romanism." {Ellen White: TM, p. 362.2}
- **"Apostasy has come in to our ranks as it came in to Heaven**, and all who unite with Satan in this kind of work will act on the same principles Satan has worked. Not open, not frank, but in secrecy." {Ellen White: 7MR, p 178 (Letter 156, 1897) }
- "In following a course of this kind, men are pursuing **a similar course to that of the Roman Catholics who center in the pope every power of the church**, and ascribe to him authority to act as God, so that those below him in station lay every plan at his feet that he may prescribe the rules for men and women in every minutiae of life. In following a course of this kind, there is danger that no chance will be left for God to answer the prayers of His delegated servants according to His promise in giving them wisdom in pursuing their work. God does not purpose to have one man prescribe how his fellow workmen shall perform His work. When this manner of action comes in among our people, there is need of a protest." {Ellen White: 9MR, p.179.3}

According to Ellen White, the function of one president of the GC is directly against God's will. It doesn't matter what arguments are used, such as: 'acting on behalf of the church or coordination'. According to that view, it was necessary in her time as well, or among the Jews who, during the time of Samuel, demanded to have someone who would act as a king in the name of the entire nation. Secondly, in the meantime, there is no direct decision-making of the church. According to the same principle, the church is invited to vote on the changes, where the majority of members have been present for many years, and our minds are used to them. It is pure manipulation, and it falls under the change of organization.

Why is there an urgent need for change that the church can only ask about after the change is made? Replacing the decades-old symbol has nothing to do with urgency and shows a deeper degree of our apostasy. Has anyone been asked if Jesuit professors are allowed to be visiting assistant professors at our theological universities? Revelation makes it very clear that all who want salvation must leave Babylon. These descriptions are just the opposite direction, a return to Babylon and the beast that gives its mark! The GC has risen above the church just like the politicians of this world, where elections serve only to blind so that we feel as if we are influencing a decision.

Whether the church was asked whether it agrees with joining local ecumenical associations or the world union of churches, or through gradual getting used to after that preliminary decision, work is being done to reach a 'break-even point'. a critical mass of believers who will later agree with the change already made? Today, by high circles, believers are presented that some accompanying apostasy is exactly the announced omega apostasy and change of organization. But a change of organization means it will affect the majority, not small groups on the sidelines, who themselves reject the organization. Arguments are made to the believers that the last church founded by God is rejected when one takes the view that the majority has been affected by apostasy. In the Old Testament, apostasy was carried by the absolute majority. During the time of the prophet Elijah, only 7,000 people remained in Israel who did not fall away from God, even though they were insignificantly small compared to the majority of several million. Yet Israel still had the status of God's people at that time.

Today's defense of apostasy is based on the argument that GK, according to Ellen White, was God's voice, and that we reject God's commandments when we speak out against GK's decisions. God's prophet, of course, confirmed that the authority of God's church and GC must not be rejected when it is accompanied by the true truth:

- "At times, when a small group of men entrusted with the general management of the work have, in the name of the General Conference, sought to carry out unwise plans and to restrict God's work, I have said that I could no longer regard the voice of the General Conference, represented by these few men, as the voice of God. But this is not saying that the decisions of a General Conference composed of an assembly of duly appointed, representative men from all parts of the field should not be respected. God has ordained that the representatives of His church from all parts of the earth, when assembled in a General Conference, shall have authority. The error that some are in danger of committing is in giving to the mind and judgment of one man, or of a small group of men, the full measure of authority and influence that God has vested in His church in the judgment and voice of the General Conference assembled to plan for the prosperity and advancement of His work." {Ellen White: 9T 260.2}
- "But when, in a General Conference, the judgment of the brethren assembled from all parts of the field is exercised, private independence and private judgment must not be stubbornly maintained, but surrendered. Never should a laborer regard as a virtue the persistent maintenance of his position of independence, contrary to the decision of the general body." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 260, 1909}
- "God has invested His church with special authority and power which no one can be justified in disregarding and despising, for he who does this despises the voice of God." {Ellen White: AA p. 163.2, 1911}

Do we really believe that today, when we have fallen away from so many points of truth, the decision of the GC is a guarantee that it is the right teaching? According to Ellen White certainly not! If in the context of Omega apostasy the majority accepted the false teachings, that majority will certainly not vote for the truth as in the time of the pioneers. That is why this previous statement, that we are obliged to respect the decisions of the GC, can have such a meaning only when the majority in the church remained faithful to the truth, and as such led to a correct decision when voting at the GC.

Another way of interpreting this statement would mean that the rabbis also made the decision of the "voice of God", when they decided to crucify Jesus on the cross, and rejected the truth that He is the Messiah. For this reason, Ellen White stated that she hopes we will not have to leave Babylon again.

- "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." {Galatians 1,8}

The Apostle Paul says that even a heavenly angel is cursed if he announces a different message than the already present and known truth! But to today's theologians, GC is obviously infallible and in a higher truth and position than the angels who are in the immediate vicinity of God! Why did Ellen White write that GK would become like Rome? Precisely because, like Rome, he claims to be the infallible voice of God as he persecutes all "heretics" who call for the old truth before apostasy.

The biggest paradox is that the fighters against the doctrine of the Trinity are called the bearers of the "new" apostasy, while they loudly call on the church to return to the old truth that we held until 1931! Within this area, there are arguments that the GC represents the New Testament manifestation of God's voice, just as in the Old Testament there were stones on the priest's chest, through which God sent light, confirming the right decisions.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

That is, of course, correct, but only when the Old Testament priests or the GC made decisions following the truth. Was the voice of the priests of the Old Testament always the voice of God, because they carried those stones on their chests? Certainly not, because we know that the fall of the Jews was complete even before Jesus' mission on earth. Did Ellen White confirm that GK in its entirety was not always the voice of God, even when the truth was rejected?

- "Yet we hear that the voice of **the Conference is the VOICE of God**. Every time I have heard this, I have thought that it was almost **BLASPHEMY**. The voice of the Conference ought to be the voice of God, but it **IS NOT**..." {Ellen White, 16LtMs, Ms 37, 1901, par.18}
- "...it has been some years since I have considered the General Conference as the voice of God" {Ellen White: 17MR 216, 1898}
- "That these men (leaders) should stand in a sacred place, to be as the voice of God to the people, as we once believed the General Conference to be,—i.e. past." {Ellen White: GCB 1901 p. 25 {PC422}}
- "And the General Conference is itself becoming corrupted with wrong sentiments and principles." {Ellen White: TM, p. 359.1}

Even such clear statements are distorted, as proof that Ellen White still participated in a GK gathering a few years later. This actually shows harmony with the previous quotes, where **GC is worthy to be God's voice if he tells the truth**. Ellen White's presence at the gathering does not necessarily imply God's approval. With today's fallen majority of faith and leadership, i.e. no longer possible. That is why Jesus stated that when the Son of Man comes, will he even find someone faithful because there will be almost none on earth! Ellen White's statement about organizing and accepting apostasy with trampled truth was completely fulfilled.

While very liberal views are advocated from the pulpits, simple justification by faith is neglected and the Trojan Angel's message is not preached, there is no protest. On the other hand, he protests against believers who call on their brothers and sisters to the old truth. Leading authorities from the GK circle travel all over the world, full of "worries" to "protect and save the church". Dear brothers and sisters, let us wake up and not look at the fall of the GC as Catholics in Rome, because we will be seduced and lose eternal life! May God give us the strength to stand firmly on His side!

84. The form and type of apostasy. NLP hypnosis in SDA preachings. Drums in music and Ellen White

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Today's apostasy, even compared to 30 years ago, unfortunately, records a much more negative situation. A professor from Loma Linde could have invited Adventists and citizens to vote in a referendum on homosexual marriages on television, to "show love and tolerance". Haven't we shown it so far?

Did Abraham show love through the "peace-ecumenical confession of Sodom and Gomorrah"? Are we showing this at Andrews University, where we "show love" through a homosexual bureau, so that active members of that group can **"later recognize" the truth**? In a document from Andrews University, published in October 2015, we can see the indirect but open **acceptance** of homosexuality!

- "Some have been expelled from our Christian schools when they revealed their attraction to the same sex. Most, if not all, have heard sermons that condemn homosexuals as persons, failing to distinguish between homosexual attraction or orientation and the practice of homosexuality. **All persons, including practicing homosexuals, should be made to feel welcome to attend our churches while non-practicing gay persons should be welcomed into membership and church office.** All should receive spiritual care from the Church." {Andrews University: 9. October 2015.}

Jesus condemned this way of thinking and the state of the human heart. He made it clear to us that sin is **sin**, even when we **think** or **desire**:

- "But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart." {Matthew 5,28}

Do we have homosexuals in positions of responsibility? In America, we have homosexual ministers in the church, living together as couples with the "explanation" that God gave us love, so that they **"although homosexual, avoid only the literal act"**, but still consider themselves and live as a couple, **"because it is their genetic weakness!"** In Germany, the president of the northern union also openly sent an invitation for declared homosexuals to get official functions in the church! According to the Bible, this sin is described in special depth, because it is the only sin where people openly declare themselves without shame and force others to accept that sin, while people with other weaknesses are ashamed of their sins and do not declare the names of their sins! Because of that sin, God destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah!

Of course, God calls homosexuals as well as all other sinners, and if you accept that call, they **reject such an immoral life** by God's power of rebirth and turn to His side, as do people with all other weaknesses of sin. In the sermon of prof. Dr. Walter Weith on the Northern and Southern Emperors from the book of the Prophet Daniel shows pictures of Andrews students going to the mosque to pray to Allah in a spirit of tolerance because they believe in "the same God as us" and "do not need conversion". There are suras in the Qur'an that openly condemn and curse anyone who thinks that Jesus is God, and at the same time raise the mortal mother Mary as Catholics to supernatural heights. We are ridiculed as literalists because we take the words of the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy "literally." Jesus says quite clearly: "so it is written"!

Within this philosophy, it is permissible to reject the truth that Ellen White is a prophet, they declare her only a gifted writer, and evolution is taught in many Adventist universities. When prof. Weith at one of our theological faculties in Europe presented the futility of evolution, most of the students left the hall irritated! So it is no wonder that in the next step Omega falls away, the rejection of the Spirit of Prophecy is becoming more widespread. In contrast, according to Revelation 12:17; 14:12, and 19:10, the last generation of God's people just before the coming of Jesus clearly have the Spirit of Prophecy as one of their basic characteristics. The principle of one apostasy is its constant and exponential spread, as the contending becomes increasingly dull. Therefore, the next step is to view the Bible only as a symbol, which allegedly contains "only scattered prophetic fragments", so that the symbols are attributed to everything that does not support this false teaching.

This attitude is increasingly present among leading theologians, as they are no longer able to argue their views differently because God sent a warning with clear biblical truths and even stronger evidence of its credibility. Rejection grows into utter blasphemy, until it reaches a definite boiling point, as in the case of the Pharisees who crucified Jesus. LGBT lobbies and ecumenists in our ranks, some leading theologians or evolutionary professors of our universities reject the figure of 6 days or 6000 years or a clear definition in Revelation or that the last people worship the Creator and have the testimony of Jesus, the Spirit of Prophecy and even the Sabbath. They define the Bible as a book with fragments of God's word fused into historical records.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

They are allowed to spread their agenda, while no one from the General Conference goes to give a sermon on love, moral principles, and truth. Why has the number of young preachers, especially in the West, preaching the triple angelic message become almost negligible? In the meantime, new preachers are being educated at most universities that they "don't have to do it", and in some places, they receive sanctions and even dismissal because they "spread the message of hatred". a completely polarized church emerged with an absolute majority without biblical truth and trampled the first commandment, as we see in the world the characteristics of modern Babylon were highly elevated. While the bearers of truth were moved by God to fight for the right side, the bearers of delusion stood up in vigorous defense of their point of view. In many churches in the West, the apostasy has become completely open, and in some areas, many preachers who preach the imminent coming and going of Babylon are expelled.

In America, they are fired as "surplus labor." Another sign of the latest apostasy is the introduction of female preachers. After the fall into sin, God clearly defined the place of Eve within the memory of the fall into sin, and the New Testament confirmed that with a symbolic formulation that women are silent in the church and that the bishop of one woman is the husband, which today's theology of many leaders turns to previous cultural aspects. The Bible is twisted where the examples of female prophets in the Old and New Testaments are taken as proof that women can be preachers! The Bible defines who should be the head of the family and the church. James White was the head of his wife Ellen White both privately and in church. Women should indeed enrich it with their active participation in family and church life, and even speak from the pulpit. It must be emphasized that Ellen White and the women prophets of the Old and New Testaments never held the office of **ordained priests in the church**, even though God chose them to be the pen of the Spirit of Prophecy!

New feminism and homosexuality around the world are showing the more and more open and faster establishment of the complete satanic rule on earth before the imminent coming of the Savior! We read in the Bible that God did not reject Israel even during the time of Baal when only 7,000 faithful of a few million remained, but still the tribe of Judah, as the line of Jesus, distanced themselves from keeping the truth. When God officially rejected the Jewish priests, it was only when they crucified Jesus, and the people themselves, only when they stoned Stephen. Like today's false Trinity, the sign of our church has been changed, skillfully concealed by an inverted cross and twisted crooked lines of papal ecumenism, created at a meeting with John Paul II. Then, a representative of our church was internally elected from the General Conference, who took the blessings of our church to the Pope with a gold medal, with the official **promise to stop publishing the triple angelic news, reject the image of three angels with trumpets and accept ecumenism**.

Jesuit-Masonic infiltrated Adventist universities, unions, and the General Conference do not bring about a complete decline, but a complete ban on preaching the triple angelic message and rejecting the truth on a global scale. Ellen White called such people agents of Satan, and even in her time many of them were present in the leadership of the church. Many of our young preachers, especially in the West, are educated without complete truth or are sent real agents of Satan like wolves in lambskin to introduce false doctrines! Today, theological education has become so deformed and has grown into a race for high titles, so that we would find recognition and respect for the world as well as the church, so that the germ of self-exaltation produced a great deepening of Omega apostasy. Today, Adventist theologians study and proudly promote at world theological universities.

In return, they are asking our universities, in the name of accreditation, for theological compromises that are currently being fulfilled. Not only that: today, it is an advantage for a higher position in our institutions if **theology is completed at a non-Adventist university!** This phenomenon, in addition to the loss of faith and true truth, leads to great philosophy and countless books in our bookstores, while the books of the Spirit of Prophecy, announced in Revelation, are not printed because "finances and resources" do not allow it.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Ellen White also announced this as one of the most important signs of Omega apostasy just before the end! If we remember the position of truth in the past, remaining on its side in the whole of history has never brought recognition from outside, but persecution and/or ridicule. The indicated part of the world should open our eyes to how far we have strayed from the truth! In these last moments of earth's history, God is raising up Adventists everywhere who have begun to recognize and return to the true and complete truth, so that the literal number of 144.000 is becoming more and more complete and ready. The explosive development of the absolute power of the enemy on earth, says in every way that we are literally in the last minutes of earth's history. Recently, one of the charismatics was my guest, who himself recognized in the Bible that the Trinity comes from the other side in space warfare. Others understand that the "gift of tongues" is Satan's falsification of the apostolic revelation of truth with the gift of foreign tongues. It is an interesting coincidence that this also began to penetrate our church, especially in America.

The ungodliness and apostasy of the last generation, both in the world and in the church, is taking on incomprehensible proportions, and in the last minutes, it is calling us to repentance and to choose the right side! An interesting empirical feature of Babylon and the other side is the growing ecumenism along with the worship of the Trinity, which according to the Pope is the most important ecumenical factor, as well as penetrating music, as a "Christian version" of demonic Rock and Beat-Pop music. Lectures by preacher and former rocker Brian Neumann can help us better understand how dangerous hidden hypnotic images are on television and in cinema, as well as modern syncopal and also hypnotic music. Even pop star David Bowie said that every form of modern music with rhythm, even the most inconspicuous forms like New Orleans Jazz or modern Christian music, has its roots in voodoo.

It has a hypnotic effect on our brain because it avoids the frontal lobe filter in our brain. People active in the pagan-demonic Voodoo religion, with pronounced rhythmic music with drums, fall into obsession after a while, where they often shake their bodies and limbs on the ground. We see the same phenomenon in deep charismatic circles. Only at such extremes can we recognize what such music gradually leads to, even that hidden in a milder form and that it allows Satan closer and closer access to our mind and body in the literal sense. Such music has been present in our country for a long time, and it penetrated through the once less conspicuous early line-ups of Heritage Singers, later through Sandy Patti and modern Heritage Singers.

They did not accidentally open the way to today's charismatic music of demonic background. A similar thing happened in the world, where the Beatles provided access to blasphemous Heavy Metal and Dance music. Ellen White prophesied world music in our circle, with drums, rhythm and playing, as a characteristic of Omega apostasy in the last church just before the end of the time of grace, and wrote that music in both directions has an incomprehensibly strong effect on our mind, positive or negative.

- "Those things which have been in the past will be in the future. Satan will make music a snare by the way in which it is conducted." {Ellen White: 2SM, p. 38.}
- "The things you have described as taking place in Indiana, the Lord has shown me **would take place just before the close of probation**. Every uncouth thing will be demonstrated. There will be **shouting, with drums, music, and dancing**. The senses of rational Beings will become so confused that they cannot be trusted to make right decisions. And this is called the moving of the holy Spirit. **The holy Spirit never reveals itself in such methods**, in such a bedlam of noise...A bedlam of noise shocks the senses and perverts that which if conducted aright might be a blessing. The powers of satanic agencies blend with the din and noise, to have a carnival, and this is termed the holy Spirit's working." {Ellen White: 2SM, p. 36}

This announced type of apostasy music received growing applause in the church before our eyes. In defense of this, the biblical expression drums from Psalm 150 are abused.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Honest research of the Biblical past tells us that the instruments of that character at that time were only a decent accompaniment of very small instruments with only one gentle beat per beat, which accompanied a melody full of joy and happiness. The drums of that time did not have the syncopal rhythm, volume, and frequency as in today's dance and modern music. But, as an "argument of correctness", the music of Jews from a later period is used, when it was already drastically corrupted by the influence of pagan peoples, similar to ours today!

The Jews then took on visibly larger drums, as did all the other pagans around them. It is this music that enables and intensifies the obsession of many people in charismatic circles. When we look at Revelation again, God clearly says that He will spit out Laodicea, and we see that there is no new church after her. God is a God of order and organization, and he does not want a chaotically scattered people, except when he is forced into exile. Since the scriptures make it clear that the tares and the wheat are growing until the harvest, we must pray and fast so that God will clearly reveal to us the message of the end times.

At the apostasy-charismatic Pan-European Youth Congress 2013 in Novi Sad, in addition to the music of the other side, the pantomime of immoral female-male flirtation was shown. Ellen White wrote in the Testimonies that God explicitly forbids theatrical performances both within and outside Adventism. Even to such a truth come arguments as Ellen White praised her granddaughter when she had a simple children's performance at church! When someone stays in the trash long enough, his heart hardens so much that he begins to find justification for everything, even though the truth is clear! The music of the singer "Jay Z", who openly celebrates Satan, was broadcast at that gathering, and disco music could be heard from the speakers during breaks.

It is the complete fulfillment of the prophecy of the Spirit of Prophecy about the form of the manifestation of the last apostasy just before the end. Many believers, who were there with sincere motives, did not even notice it, like many on the sidelines, because with the huge presence of evil fallen angels on their territory, the eyes of the faithful on that ground are being closed. Ellen White was explicit not to go to such gatherings, nor to participate in discussions with the spiritists because we will surely fall into a field where God does not send us! This also happened to one of the great preachers of Sister White's time, who after such a discussion himself became a spiritualist! The right way for a true Adventist to act is to leave such a gathering if the atmosphere goes in the wrong direction.

If the believers had reacted in time, there would never have been such an explosive manifestation of celebrating the other side. That is why every step on the opposite ground directly opens the door to the enemy, even watching movies and listening to the music of this world, and even infiltrated pop and beat music in the church! Satan's servant Elvis Presley did the same with gospel music of syncopal rhythm, on which all today's music is based, even "quiet pop music", present in most modern music of our church and the world. There are Adventist churches in the United States, where a large number of young believers dance in the dark with fog and disco lights, with "Christian pop and rock music" during worship.

It should be mentioned that this apostasy is monitored and strengthened through the so-called **Spiritual Formation** "prayer", in which during the "prayer addressed to God", thoughts stop for half a minute to a few minutes, to "peacefully visualize" Jesus and hear the voice of the Holy Spirit ". The method developed by the Jesuit founder, Ignatius Layola, a spiritualist, was developed for the "benefit of mankind." It is a masked, mystical New Age meditation, which completely opens the door of our mind to the enemy.

Ellen White wrote that the moment we remove thoughts, we give Satan direct access to our minds. For the same reasons, the pagan religions of the Far East have meditation in them. We can easily understand whose voice is heard in such a prayer. As I have already described, such a prayer goes hand in hand with the worship of the false Holy Spirit, the disguised Lucifer. The methods of hypnosis include the so-called **calm music**, where passages, rhythms, and tones are repeated very quietly and slowly.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

As the crown of the attack on God's church comes the so-called **NLP** method = Neuro-Linguistic Programming, which has crept through the highest ranks of our church. NLP was also developed by Layola, to influence and manipulate people.

The Jesuits are openly proud of that, and very likely we are, too, since we use their methods. The method was official "**newly discovered**" only in the seventies of the last century, as a means of "encouraging and guiding people in the desired positive direction." NLP officially belongs to hypnosis techniques and is found in textbooks of that subject.

Anthroposophists, who worship Lucifer, developed hypnosis as part of the realm of Mesmerism and introduced it to modern society. Ellen White was explicit that Mesmerism was one of Satan's most dangerous techniques. In the world, NLP is described as a "good" and pleasant possibility of "therapy" in a conversation between two people.

Today, Omega apostasy claims that **the part** of NLP used by Adventists "**is not hypnotic but correct**". We've heard that song before. They say that "the Adventist trinity is right", and that "it has nothing to do with the Catholic trinity". We could say, we Adventists use spiritism in which ghosts are not invoked? Spiritism is spiritualism. NLP is NLP.

We will either serve God or Satan! The environment does not exist. Each form of apostasy is accompanied by the same way of argumentation, which can serve as a pattern of recognition in each area. God told us to separate from the world. Spiritism does not contain the right part! In the application of NLP, where therapy for two is now applied to the whole group or audience, we can observe the following picture: a speaker or singer addresses the audience from the stage while repeating one phrase several times and louder. Repetition weakens the will of the audience.

In many cases, he invites the audience to repeat those words or notes together with him. In such hypnotic speech, one moves slowly to the left and then to the right, then from right to left throughout the sermon, as with the pendulum in classical hypnosis, so that the repetition and simulation of the pendulum intensify. If we take a closer look, we will notice that it has become a common occurrence, especially in Adventist circles in America.

As the crowning method of attack, comes today's modern Beat music, which removes the last bastion of our mind, and whose effect in combination with NLP is amplified. The sermons are characterized by a constant oscillation of the strength of speech and a sudden loud, then silent words, which represent direct stab wounds to our minds!

Those who have seized power in God's church are educating young preachers to use these methods, with the seductive argument that it gets the audience's attention all the time so that the "truth" can be reached more easily. The young NLP "Evangelists" in our church really have more success than the older ones. This method massively weakens the strength of our will and leads us to agree without thinking.

Similar to the older method of "Backward Masking" - playing songs backward that reveal hidden messages. The strongest form of NLP is used at music concerts, where the audience is invited to repeat one phrase or the answer to a question louder and louder, which hypnotically leads to emotional fluctuations and easy indulgence without thinking.

Do we need to use the methods of the other side in our sermons and concerts to "preach the gospel"? This way of hypnosis directly opens the door of our minds to fallen angels. What happens if some apostasy teaching is added to such sermons? Local churches, in which such methods are used, are gaining explosive growth, thus proving that it must be good, from God. According to that, the Pentecostals could also say that they preach the truth because many young people come to church. But if the situation in the churches were different, Jesus' prophecy about the last days would not have been fulfilled.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

85. The Last Warning to God's People - The Final Phase of the Apostasy and the First Commandment

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Are the claims that today's belief in the church "PROGRESS" in the knowledge of "TRUTH" is correct?

- "One thing it is certain is soon to be realized,—**THE GREAT APOSTASY**, which is **DEVELOPING AND INCREASING AND WAXING STRONGER**, and will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout." {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}
- "But the Lord will raise up men of keen perception, who will **give these truths** their proper place in the plan of God."! {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}

Today we are nearing the end of time, which according to Ellen White also contains the final phase of omega apostasy in Laodicea. Why the final phase? During the 1880s, a small circle of apostate theologians began a "project" of introducing the doctrine of the Trinity.

For this reason, in 1888, Ellen White added the words **THE ONLY** (Divine) BEING IN THE WHOLE UNIVERSE (BESIDES God the Father) to the book "The Great Struggle", to challenge false quotes about THREE Divine BEINGS:

- "Christ the Word, the **Only Begotten** of God, was one with the eternal Father,—one in nature, in character, and in purpose,—**THE ONLY being in ALL THE UNIVERSE that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God.**" {Ellen White: Velika Borba, GC, "The Origin of Evil" **1888**, p. 493}

Ellen White stated in the same book the indisputably clear fact, that **in all eternity we will be together only with God the Father and His Son Jesus! The Holy Spirit does not exist as the third being** in the description of eternity, because he is not the third God, but only the Spirit of the Father and the Son and Their literal and conscious presence in us!

- "And the years of eternity, as they roll, will bring richer and still more glorious revelations of **GOD and of CHRIST.**" {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 678.1}
- "**The glory of God and the Lamb** floods the Holy City with unfading light. The redeemed walk in the sunless glory of perpetual day. "I saw no temple therein: **for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.**" Revelation 21:22. **The people of God are privileged to hold open communion with the FATHER and the SON.**" {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 676.3+4}

In 1891 (June), Ellen White specified why the teaching of the Trinity is not true, and explained that the question of not understanding this mystery in terms of the nature of the Holy Spirit does NOT touch on THE FACT that **the Holy Spirit is the SPIRIT OF JESUS**, not the third independent Divine Being. a person of the non-existent Trinity.

- "This refers to the **OMNIPRESENCE OF THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST**, called the **COMFORTER**. ...There are many **MYSTERIES** which I do not seek to understand or to explain; they are too high for me, and too high for you. On some of these points, **SILENCE IS GOLDEN.**" {Ellen White: 14MR, June 11, 1891, p.179.2}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Despite the **WARNING** that silence is gold, the Spirit of Jesus is proclaimed the third God who does not exist. The leaders of the apostasy sent EGW to Australia for that fight for the truth in 1891 (September) against God and her will, so that they could peacefully supplement the book "The Life of Jesus Christ" with falsifications about the Holy Spirit, i.e. Trinity. The new edition was published in 1898 under the name "Desire of Ages".

- "I **have not**, I think, revealed the entire workings that led me here to **Australia**. Perhaps **you may never fully understand the matter**. **The Lord was not in our leaving America**. He did not reveal that it was His will that I should leave Battle Creek. **The Lord did not plan this**, but He let you all move after **your own imaginings**. The Lord would have had W. C. White, his mother, and her workers remain in America, we were needed at the heart of the work, and had your spiritual perception discerned the true situation, you would never have consented to the movements made. But the Lord read the hearts of all. **There was so great a willingness to have us leave that the Lord permitted this thing to take place**. **Those who were weary of the testimonies borne were left without the persons who bore them**. Our separation from Battle Creek was to let men have their own will and way, which they thought superior to the way of the Lord." {Ellen White: 11LtMs, Lt 127, 1896, par. 4}

By the time Ellen White returned to the United States in 1900, the spread of apostasy teaching had already become strong and unstoppable.

- "... **This was greatly displeasing to the Lord. The APPRENTICES were being EDUCATED in the FALSE DOCTRINES contained in the matter brought in. And the REVIEW and HERALD presses were sending these FALSE doctrines out to the world.**" {Ellen White: MS 20, 1903, April 3, par. 8}

Below is a statement from one of the most important Adventist pioneers, J. N. **Andrews**, named after the largest Adventist university. Through it we can recognize that the original Adventist faith rejected any form of the Trinity, not just the Catholic one:

- "The doctrine of the **TRINITY** which was **established** in the church by the council of **Nice**, A. D. **325**. **THIS DOCTRINE DESTROYS THE PERSONALITY OF GOD**, and his **SON JESUS** Christ our Lord. The infamous, measures by which it was forced upon the church which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause **every believer in that doctrine to BLUSH**." {J.N. **ANDREWS**: RH, March 6, 1855}

Even after **1900**, Ellen White confirmed the **OLD** truth from the above quote, and warned the church:

- "A **LIAR** is one that presents false theories and doctrines. He who **DENIES THE PERSONALITY OF GOD** and of His **SON JESUS** Christ is denying God and Christ. "If that which ye have heard from **THE BEGINNING** shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father." If you continue to believe and obey the truths you **FIRST EMBRACED** regarding the personality of the Father and the Son, you will be joined together with them in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before His trial and crucifixion." {Ellen White: Ms 23, 8. February **1906**}
- "I assured them that **the message she bears today is the same that she has borne during the sixty years** of her public ministry.." {Ellen White: RH, July 26, **1906** par. 20}
- "In the book "Living Temple" there is presented **THE ALPHA** of deadly heresies. The **omega** will follow, and will be received by those who are not willing to heed the warning God has given." {Ellen White: Special Testimonies Series B No. 2, page 50, letter, August 7th **1904** 'Beware'}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- “We have **NOW** before us the alpha of **this** danger. The omega will be of a most startling nature.” {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No. 2, p. 16, written July 24, 1904}
- “Living Temple” contains **THE ALPHA OF THESE** theories. I knew that **the OMEGA would follow in a little while**; and I trembled for our people. The scripture used to substantiate the doctrine there set forth, is scripture misapplied.” {Ellen White: SpTB02 53.2}

Alpha apostasy carried the primary question of the Holy Spirit and **Dr. Kellogg's claim that he is God**, and not just a false explanation of the way he is omnipresent and acts in a pantheistic sense, as old facts are distorted today.

- “He (Dr. Kellogg) told me that he **NOW believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the holy Ghost (Trinity); and HIS VIEW was that it was God the holy Ghost**, and not God the Father, that filled all space, and every living thing.” {Letter by A. G. Daniells to W. C. White on October 29, 1903}

The doctrine of the **TRINITY is a direct VIOLATION OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENT!**

Ellen White announced in 1915 that Omega apostasy, based in the SAME area, would be completely expanded soon after her death!

- “I am charged to tell our people, that some do not realize, that the devil has device after device, and he carries them out in ways that they do not expect. Satan’s agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. **I tell you now, that WHEN I am laid to REST, GREAT CHANGES will take place.** I do not know when I shall be taken; and I desire to warn all against the devices of the devil. **I want the people to know that I WARNED them fully before my death.**” {Ellen White: Manuscript 1, 24. Feb. 1915}

How did the (gradual) official rejection of the truth really go?

Today, the words of one of the main apostasy bearers, **Francis M. Wilcox** from 1913, are quoted all over the world as “proof” that the “true” Trinity has always been part of our religion, where he wrote as editor-in-chief of our magazine Pacific Press is our belief Trinity.

On the other hand, it is not “accidentally” quoted that in the Yearbook of 1914, the Adventist Church decisively denied this and published a list of our teachings.

Items 1 and 2 of the official belief were identical in 1872 and 1914. In 1872, there was not a single trace of belief in the Trinity!

In 1919, among the leading theologians in the GC, there was the first attempt at the official introduction of the Trinity, led by the elders Prescott, Lacey, and Daniells.

That attempt was then resolutely rejected by most theologians! **The breakthrough came only in 1931** after most of the old pioneers had died. At that time, the teaching of the Trinity was adopted decently and semi-officially.

The main bearer of the introduction of the Trinity was Francis M. Wilcox, supported by GK President Charles H. Watson and Dr. Froom in the background. Dr. Froom was then on the core team to prepare 22 points of belief.

In his book “Movement of Destiny,” it is stated that until then there was nothing in the literature on the topic of the Trinity:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "The year **1930** marked another milestone in the formation of the Adventist creed. As missionaries in new territories of Africa were repeatedly asked by government agencies for an official representation of their faith, the African division leadership requested a new edition of the basic principles in the yearbook of the fellowship. **Under bypassing the full committee of the General Conference, a draft of 22 "Fundamental Beliefs"**, which was prepared by the then editor-in-chief **Francis M. Wilcox** together with three other theologians, including general conference president **Charles H. Watson**, entered the yearbook of 1931. According to the Adventist historian Dr. **LeRoy E. Froom** they wanted to **avoid the resistance** (of traditionalist circles from the community leadership) **through this surprise action**. The **new version**, which implicitly was not itself as a firmly formulated creed, contains for the **FIRST TIME** a clear commitment to **TRINITY** and is characterized by a great Christocentrism. The decades-long influence of Uriah Smith and his followers was thus overcome. In 1932, were those "principles of faith" included in the newly created book about our beliefs. They reached even greater weight because **they became the rule for baptism.**" {ADVENTECHO German SDA, April 1998, Seite 11+12} "Das Jahr 1930 stellte einen weiteren Meilenstein in der adventistischen Bekenntnisbildung dar. Da Missionare in Neulandgebieten Afrikas von Regierungsstellen immer wieder um eine offizielle Darstellung ihres Glaubens gebeten wurden, forderte die afrikanische Divisionsleitung eine Neuauflage der Grundprinzipien im Jahrbuch der Gemeinschaft. Unter Umgehung des Vollausschusses der Generalkonferenz gelangte daraufhin ein Entwurf von 22 "Glaubensgrundsätzen" (Fundamental Beliefs), der vom damaligen Schriftleiter Francis M. Wilcox gemeinsam mit drei anderen Theologen, darunter auch der Generalkonferenzpräsident Charles H. Watson, erarbeitet wurde, in das Jahrbuch von 1931. Nach Aussage des adventistischen Historikers LeRoy E. Froom wollte man mit dieser Überraschungsaktion den Widerstand traditionalistischer Kreise innerhalb der Gemeinschaftsleitung umgehen. Die Neufassung, die sich implizit wiederum nicht als fest formuliertes Credo verstand, enthält zum ersten Mal ein klares Bekenntnis zur Trinität und zeichnet sich durch eine große Christozentrik aus. Der jahrzehntelange Einfluss von Uriah Smith und seiner Gefolgschaft war damit überwunden. 1932 folgte dann die Aufnahme der "Glaubensgrundsätze" in das neu geschaffene Gemeindebuch. Sie erlangten noch größeres Gewicht, weil sie darin als Maßstab zur Taufunterweisung aufscheinen."
- "MOST of the Adventist **pioneers could not become members of the Adventist Church** today, at least not before agreeing with the Church's 28 points of view. **They would e.g. rejected** point 2 '**Trinity**' " {George Knight:, Ministry October 1993 p.10}
- "May I here make a frank personal confession. When back between 1926 and 1928 I was asked by our leaders to give a series of **studies on "The holy Spirit"**.....covering the North American Union Ministerial Institute of 1928, I found that aside from priceless leads found in the Spirit of Prophecy, **there was practically nothing in our literature** setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. **There were no previous pathfinding books on the question in our literature.**" {Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom: Movement of Destiny, page 322-324, 1971}
- "The next logical and inevitable step in the implementing of our unified fundamental beliefs, involved **revision of certain STANDARD works, so as to eliminate** statements that taught, and thus perpetuated erroneous views **on the Godhead.**" {Dr. L. Froom: Movement Of Destiny p. 422, 1971}

William Clarence White, son of Ellen White, made a sad statement in 1935:

- "**The statements and the arguments of some of our ministers in their effort to prove that the holy Spirit was an individual as are God, the father and Christ, the eternal Son, have perplexed me and sometimes they have made me sad.**" {Letter from (sin od EGW) **William C. White** to H. W. Carr April 30th, 1935}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "I was shown that the Lord would guide him (William C. White), and that he would, not be led away" {Ellen White: Selected Messages Book 1, pp. 54, 55}

If today's theologians REALLY got **ALL** the data, and **the real evidence** of falsifications, they would surely look at the issue from a different perspective. Especially because in the Bible itself there is no word Trinity, not a single verse that speaks GOD the Holy Spirit, but instead stands the Spirit of GOD! Since the Bible also mentions the human spirit, is our spirit also an independent being?

- "They passed Phrygia and the Galatian region because **the Holy Spirit** prevented them from preaching the word in Asia. When they came to Mysia, they wanted to go to Bithynia, but the **Spirit of Jesus** did not allow them." {Acts 16,6.7} Croatian Bible or German Bible: Elberfelder 1905, Schlachter 1951, Hoffnung für alle, Interlinearübersetzung
- "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you **another Comforter** (the Spirit of Jesus), that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but **ye know him; for he dwelleth with you**, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." {John 14,16-18 KJV}
- "And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father." {Galatians 4,6}
- "We want **the holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**." {Ellen White: Letter 66 April 10, 1894 par. 18}

As early as 1893, Ellen White warned the church that none of the twenty Adventists would be saved if they died at that moment:

- "It is a solemn statement that I make to the church, that **not one in twenty** whose names are registered upon the church books are prepared to close their earthly history, and would be as verily without God and without hope in the world as the common sinner." {ChS 41.1} {Ellen White: DC 52.4, **1893**}

Is today's church in deeper communion with God than then? Why then do we automatically take the views of today's majority as untouchable truth? 99.9 percent of the quotes from Ellen White until her death in **1915** are 180 degrees opposite to those quoted in the defense of the Trinity. The word of God is certainly not against itself! Examples of falsification:

Original: The ONLY defense against sin is JESUS (in harmony with other quotes from Ellen White):

- "Our condition through sin has become preternatural, and the power that restores us must be supernatural, else it has no value. There is **but ONE power** that can **break the hold of EVIL** from the hearts of men, and i.e. **THE POWER OF GOD in JESUS CHRIST**." {Ellen White: 8T, p. 291 **1904**}
- "**CHRIST** is the source of every right impulse. **He is the only one who can arouse in the natural heart enmity against SIN. He is the source of our power** if we would be saved. No soul can repent without the grace of Christ. The sinner may pray that he may know how to repent. God reveals Christ to the sinner, and when he sees the purity of the Son of God, he is not ignorant of the character of sin. **By faith in the work and power of Christ, enmity against sin and Satan is created in his heart**." {Ellen White: RH, 1. April 1890 par. 5}
- "**THE ONLY DEFENSE** against **EVIL** is the indwelling of **CHRIST in the heart** through faith in His righteousness." {Ellen White: DA, p. 324}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Falsifications: The ONLY defense against sin is the HOLY SPIRIT:

- **"SIN could be resisted and overcome ONLY through the mighty agency of the THIRD person of the Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power." {Ellen White: RH, May 19, 1904 par. 3}
- "The prince of the POWER of **EVIL** can **ONLY BE HELD** in check by the **POWER of God in the THIRD person of the Godhead, the HOLY SPIRIT.**" {Ellen White: SpT, Series A, No. 10, p. 37. 1897 and Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}

While in the Bible itself we find nothing about the Trinity or the Triune God, in contrast, many pagan nations celebrate the so-called "Divine" triads. The Romans prayed to Jupiter, Juno, and Minerva, the Egyptians prayed to Amun Re and Ptah, the Hindus to Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva, the Greeks to Zeus, Poseidon and Adonis, etc.

When the Catholic Church was founded after the apostolic age, not only the Sunday calendar was accepted, but also the pagan concept of the Trinity. This form of belief, built on Greek philosophy, was fully and finally formulated in Constantinople (325) in 381. The Trinity is the basic pillar of the Catholic faith, and the Catholic Church itself gives the following definition:

- "The mystery of the Most holy **TRINITY is the CENTRAL mystery** of Christian faith and life. It is the mystery of God in himself. It is therefore **the SOURCE of ALL the other MYSTERIES of faith**, the light that enlightens them. It is the most fundamental and essential teaching in the "hierarchy of the truths of faith." {Vatican Catechism 234}

The saddest fact is that while Catholics write openly, that the teachings introduced by them have no basis in the Bible, those Whom God raised to proclaim the triple angelic message vigorously defend precisely these delusions:

- "But the Protestant churches have themselves accepted such dogmas as the Trinity for which there is no such precise authority in the Gospels." {Life Magazine: Oct. 30, 1950, p. 51, Graham Greene, The Assumption of Mary}

Many Adventists believe that most cannot be wrong, or **think that the issue is not important** and that mentioning this topic would only provoke conflict. But if the prophet Elijah and the 7,000 believers had such a view, then they would have prayed directly to Val within the then apostate people of Israel!

The TRINITY directly tramples on the FIRST COMMANDMENT because it brings faith in the false additional "God" of the Holy Spirit. And the first commandment speaks clearly, that we may believe only in the true God! Our DUTY before God is to reveal the whole truth to honest people, to allow them to make the right decision before the end of the time of grace!

- "Again, When a righteous *man* doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: **because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin**, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; **but his blood will I require at thine hand**. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous *man*, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is **warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.**" {Ezekiel 3, 20.21}

At the end of the time of grace, all the saved will keep all 10 commandments in full depth!

- **"Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and WORSHIP HIM that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters."** {Revelation 14,7}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "Those who believe on Christ and **obey His commandments** are not under bondage to God's law; for to those who believe and obey, **His law is not a law of bondage, but of liberty**. Every one who believes on Christ, every one who relies on the keeping power of a risen Saviour that has suffered the penalty pronounced upon the transgressor, every one who resists temptation and in the midst of evil copies the pattern given in the Christ-life, will through faith in the atoning sacrifice of Christ become a partaker of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption i.e. in the world through lust. Every one who by faith obeys God's commandments, **will reach the condition of SINLESSNESS in which Adam lived before his transgression.**" {Ellen White: ST July 23, 1902, par. 14}

86. Past and future of the whole universe + world dictatorship and religion + compulsory vaccination = imminent coming of Jesus

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Many questions arise today as to why there is so much wickedness and innumerable conflicts on the earth, and why good people must suffer if Almighty God would be merciful and if He truly loves us. The best answer to this question is a description of the history of the conflict between good and evil. Our God is an omnipotent being who has neither a beginning nor an end, although we cannot understand this. With His Son Jesus He created many planets with happy and immortal inhabitants, who all live without sin and have the same perfect nature like Adam and Eve before the fall who were more than twice as tall as today's mankind. With Jesus, God also created the highest creatures, the angels. These are the executive messengers of the perfect rulership of God.

As an honor guard they live with God and Jesus in the heavenly Jerusalem, which the biblical revelation describes in a cube shape with sides a few thousand Kilometers long. The representatives of all planets regularly visit the capital of the universe to share experiences and glorify God and Jesus. Lucifer himself was brought into being as the most perfect created being in the entire universe, with the task of being the heavenly Prime Minister, directly under God the Father and His Son Jesus. He was the greatest composer of the music of the universe and leader of the heavenly choir of angels, and had great honor before the angels and the inhabitants of other planets. Though inexplicable, this high position was not enough for him. He became jealous that God and Jesus consulted without him.

In his head came the desire to take the place of Jesus and present himself as a Divine Being, even though only the Father and Jesus in the whole universe have the Divine nature. The omniscient and omnipotent God admonished and warned him with the simultaneously promised forgiveness if he would leave his apostasy, which Lucifer only interpreted as a "weakness" of God and not as His mercy. With the purported intention of helping God's rule, Lucifer began twisting the words of the Almighty and presenting Him as a "dictator" who would impose His eternal law. Lucifer pretended that he only wanted to enable the other angels to have a perfect system of "free and happier" rule of God, and that he would "not" act against God.

Since Satan used the lies as his weapon, which previously did not exist in the whole universe, he was able to deceive a third of the angels while God only carried the truth which the enemy twisted. His lies were covered by the garment of "compassion" for the other angels who were led to apostasy by such shrewdness. In doing so, Lucifer attacked God's law, which is necessary to protect us from sin and chaos. Imagine a fish that leaves the "slavery" in the water. This would destroy it itself, and would not bring freedom. Satan and the fallen angels were removed from heaven because of this rebellion, but God has placed a tree of the knowledge of good and evil on every planet because of the principle of free will.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

This tree was a ballot box for the inhabitants of all planets. In the entire universe, Satan could only deceive Adam and Eve, and thereby all inhabitants of the earth. Although Adam and Eve regretted making this decision, it was already too late. At the same time, the whole universe was carefully watching what was happening. However, it was still not entirely clear why Lucifer's model should be bad. God the Father and the Son Jesus have decided to make a personal sacrifice so that their children on earth could still be saved through a right decision.

Sin contradicts all of God's principles and is a virus throughout the universe, and therefore it is impossible to save a sinner without paying the price for his sins. Otherwise, Lucifer would accuse God of being unjust in front of the whole universe. He would accuse God of judging the sinful people and the fallen angels according to different criteria, since Lucifer together with fallen angels will receive a final death penalty after 7000 years because the price of sin is eternal death. There is no afterlife, but this teaching came from the enemy to take fear away from people and make them abandon their own struggle against their sins.

Only God and Jesus, as the only Divine Beings in the whole universe, could pay the price for our sins so that our eternal salvation would be justified before the whole universe. They made a mutual decision that Jesus as our Creator will personally die on the cross and take our punishment upon Himself. Since according to the law of God a person must lose his life immediately after he has broken the 10 commandments, God immediately sacrificed a lamb, and this sacrifice indicated in advance the true sacrifice of Christ. In doing so, God removed Adam and Eve from instant death. Soon afterwards it happened that Cain, the son of Adam and Eve, killed his brother Abel out of envy, because Abel had a deep fellowship with God and Jesus, and thereby received Their blessings.

For the first time the entire universe could see where this alleged freedom was leading, because until then there had been no murder or a lie in the entire universe. Already at this point in time God could rightly destroy the earth and Lucifer with the fallen angels, because the whole universe could see that this rebellion only brought evil. But if God had finally punished all sinners at that point, he would not have been able to save the converted because Jesus did not yet die on the cross to pay for their sins. Until the crucifixion of Jesus, Lucifer had the democratic right to appear in the capital of space as a representative of the conquered land. He even portrayed the assassination of Abel as a result of God's "dictatorship" and that he would establish "just" governance of the universe if everyone chose him. Although Satan appeared before the tree of knowledge on all planets, no one except Adam and Eve wanted to come into contact with him.

He was not allowed to appear anywhere else, because that was the only permitted place where he could address the inhabitants of other planets so that they would not be constantly and everywhere threatened by the temptations. God had to make the conditions possible on earth so that Jesus could come and die on the cross. But already at the beginning of the apostasy on earth, Satan brought most people under his authority and into deep sins in an attempt to make the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross impossible. God also had his successors on earth before the flood, but they were constantly attacked from the other side and in the end they were all completely seduced, so that only Noah and his family remained on God's side.

Therefore, in the pre-Flood world, the preparation of the sacrifice of Jesus became impossible because the world then was so corrupt that there would be no morally minded family left in which Jesus could be born in human nature so that He could literally and completely die for us. God had to bring a flood so that His plan of salvation for all who chose Him could really be fulfilled in the future. The world before the Flood had a much more developed and higher civilization than it is today, and they also made hybrids of humans and animals, which is now also happening behind the curtain today. Of the estimated two billion people before the Flood, God was only able to save 8 people who had made up their minds for Him and the good, despite warnings from His prophet Noah.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

While Noah preached about the coming Flood for 120 years, he was laughed at, arguing that the esteemed scientists and theologians as bearers of authority (of the then fallen church) showed by the strongest evidence that this was impossible. As a result, the call to the rescue was turned down and everyone drowned in the flood. This cleared the way for the first coming of Jesus, and God led honest people to the truth through His prophets. At the same time, Satan tried everything to prevent the first coming of Jesus and later to tempt Jesus to sin, because only then could the fallen angels have escaped their eternal death as a punishment for sin.

In the book of the prophet Daniel, many centuries before the first coming of Jesus, the exact year of his death as Messiah was announced for us, which was literally fulfilled. After the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross, in which Lucifer directly led the murder of Jesus with demons by deceived and possessed people, the full depth of the wickedness and blasphemy on the other side finally became clear before the whole universe. Satan, as Lucifer is called after the Fall, presented the earlier murders and acts of violence to the universe as a result of God's "dictatorship", but now he has undeniably killed his and our Creator.

The Father and His Son took an incredible risk of losing the eternal existence of Jesus because of our salvation, which would have happened if Jesus had yielded to a single temptation. Jesus removed all divine powers from himself and came to earth in the form of a mortal man with all human weaknesses. In doing so, He has contradicted Satan's claims that no created being can achieve complete victory over sin. Satan has asserted that God must not kill fallen angels because even He or Jesus would not be able to resist sin if They set aside the Divine Nature.

Through the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross, in addition to our salvation, the coming eternal death of fallen angels was justified. In the first part of this text one could see that right at the beginning of the rebellion in heaven even the good angels, with a higher nature (than with humans), gave in to the temptation of sin. If Jesus had given in to the slightest temptation, Lucifer would have had the proof that even the Creator of the law could not keep it, and thereby not only the plan of salvation but the entire cosmic kingdom would have been destroyed. God has really done everything for us i.e. possible!

The crucifixion of Jesus horrified the whole universe and Satan lost access to the capital of the universe because Jesus got back the official title of ruler of the earth through His sacrifice, and thereby He has deprived Satan of his right to enter heaven as the representative of the earth. This completely removed the veil of doubt and the eternal fate of the universe in regard to the victory of the good side was finally decided. God let Satan present his form of guidance for 6000 years so that the whole universe can perceive in full depth where sin leads and why every sinful being must be destroyed as if it had never existed.

Only such a complete knowledge, together with the scars that will remain eternally on the body of Jesus as a memory, can prevent another apostasy from occurring throughout eternity. At the same time, God did not want to lose anyone who repents of his sins. Imagine watching your child go to eternal death and doing nothing to prevent it from happening. Each of us would give everything for our child, even our own life, so that nothing bad happens to him. And our God and His Son Jesus are so almighty that they love each inhabitant of the universe incomparably more deeply than any of us his own child.

Therefore, God brought enmity between humans and Satan by promising that they could be saved by the blood of Jesus, in contrast to the fallen angels who had crossed the line of blasphemy and thereby finally lost the right to eternal life. The account of enmity also has an additional meaning, namely that the fallen angels were cast into a dimension that was invisible to us. Humans had already at the beginning of earthly history, when they could still use all 100 percent of their brain, a lower nature than the angels.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

God had to take a special measure, because He knew that man in sin will be exposed to severe degeneration, and will come to today's state where the body only uses 5% of the brain. At the same time, the size of the human brain today is significantly smaller than it was after creation. The first humans were more than twice as tall as today's humans, and they had special abilities that do not exist in today. Before the whole universe i.e. observing everything, God has only allowed the fallen angels to materialize before people if they, through their conscious decision or a wrong act, allow it themselves, such as through their presence where sin, a lack of morality and lawlessness are.

In doing so, God has prevented anyone from being tempted beyond his means of defense and from being prevented from voluntarily choosing our Savior. Because of this prohibition, the fallen angels on earth can no longer act directly despite their supernatural powers. Because of this prohibition they founded various religions through the wicked people who accepted them, whose gods are in fact precisely these demons in materialized form, who thereby got the opportunity to be worshiped and to separate the deceived people from the eternal life (that God had promised). The demons, i.e. the fallen angels, are not, like people after the fall, limited to only 3 dimensions, and can appear in all forms or remain invisible to us.

In the fallen Christian religions demons appear, among other things, in the form of the deceased saints (in the Bible there is no life after death, only the resurrection in physical form) and thus receive the prayers. Also in the old cults and religions, in which the false gods like Baal, Diana, Semiramis etc. were worshiped, many false miracles and appearances of demons took place in various forms, which gave these deceived people the impression that they would worship a "true" God. Satan also tries to hide that in the entire universe only the earth fell into sin and has been completely isolated since then. He tries to seduce the people on earth by providing false "evidence" that the other worlds would also be on his side, and not just the earth. For this reason his fallen angels also appear as "extraterrestrial Beings i.e. aliens" who also fly around in the spaceships (UFO), and thus bring many people under their influence.

The demons, as the fallen angels are called, also appear in the form of the dead in order to gain power over our thoughts and to deceive us that there is supposedly no death through sin, and that man would bear an "innate" immortality without the need to resist temptation. Many different approaches come from them, such as the search for the alleged water currents under our house, horoscopes, wizards, magic, a lack of morality in every non-biblical respect, spiritualism, moving objects on the table, knocking noises, hypnosis of all kinds and the films of which almost all without exception carry the hypnotic aspects, New Age, yoga, every form of meditation, all Far Eastern religions, homeopathy, quantum medicine, non-biblical prophecy and dreams etc. There are innumerable possibilities to attack us supernaturally when we are not together with God and Jesus, and are not looking for the truth. As the formerly greatest composer in heaven, Lucifer has now created "Christian" rock and pop music with drums or in a restless form, which gives him access to our brains and intellects like a key. If we delved a little deeper into this subject, we would see that all the big stars worship Satan directly, and that such music has a hypnotic effect.

Even in the old days, the music of the other side through the drums led to the fogging of the mind, which can also be seen today in the voodoo rituals with the strong drums, e.g. in Haiti and Africa (as well as in the jazz music inspired by them). Since Satan has not been allowed to act directly because of God's prohibition, he had to find enough evil people in every part of earthly history so that his resolutions could be carried out. On the one hand, such people gained wealth and domination, on the other hand, they had to coordinate their power so that the enemy's goals could be carried out. Today these are the globally ruling circles behind the scenes, in which there are, among others, papacy, religious leaders with higher Jesuits (which control all churches and politicians through barely noticeable infiltration) higher politicians (Freemasons 31. degree) and the billionaires (Illuminati).

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

They have direct contact with Satan, and they make all strategic decisions together with him. It is therefore no wonder that so many global crises are happening before our eyes. In Revelation God proclaimed the prophecy about the beast, the man of sin, who will sit on the throne in the temple of the fallen Church of God (2 Thessalonians 2:3,4) and who after 1260 years of his reign in the Middle Ages will receive a mortal wound, according to the revelation of John, which will heal before the second coming of Jesus. In our time the papacy has restored its religious dominance and is slowly leading all religions in its direction, which reject the law of God under the guise of Christianity. Today if we look at the example of the "necessary" vaccinations against corona we can see how the world is developing. Why are the unvaccinated people forbidden from entering many objects when the majority are vaccinated and "protected" anyway? Because this worldwide obligation to vaccinate has little to do with health, but represents an introduction of the world dictatorship that misuses the coronavirus as a means of this project.

These modern vaccines contain dangerous substances that dull the frontal lobe of our brain, which is responsible for self-will, love, morals and religious understanding. At the same time, they contain the toxins which will gradually lead to premature death many athletes who have been overdosed with "natural medicines", not living well, weaker, sick and elderly people. This project is necessary to create the obedient masses within a new global dictatorship bundled with a world religion of "peace and love". This ecumenical world religion is prepared by the papacy in cooperation with all other religions, in which all dissenters can be persecuted because they "disturb" the principles of "peace and love". Every local dictatorship in earthly history had two aspects: religion and the political-economic violence. Today's dictatorship, this time all over the world, which is gradually emerging before our eyes, bears the same principles that come directly from Satan. This global form of dictatorship, which comes from Satan, was announced in Revelation, as a sign of the imminent coming of Jesus.

The enemy has also created countless false religions, beliefs and deceptions, but if we just study the Bible without ecclesiastical dogmas we will be safe from any deception. But even in this area the world is polarized, on the one hand by the true interpretation of the Bible and living according to biblical principles, and on the other hand by the twisted interpretation of the Bible accompanied by the influences of pagan religions. This is why one should read the Bible alone with prayer, because only God can show us the truth. Why did God announce in Revelation that just before the second coming of Jesus, terrible events and 7 plagues would come? Because every person in earthly history up to now had the possibility of repentance and redemption until his death. The criminal on the cross, who accepted Jesus in the last hours of his life, also got eternal life.

But if Jesus comes to us soon to take us to heaven, the whole sinful world will be destroyed in a moment. Therefore, a complete polarization and simultaneous decision of all inhabitants of the earth are required, which side they choose, God and Jesus, or sin and thus Satan. Only a particularly deep crisis across the world can lead all people at the same time to a final decision. For this reason, as He announced in the book of Revelation in the Bible, God has in these last days allowed Satan, for the first time in history, to perform particularly powerful miracles and to cause the greatest worldwide catastrophes that have not been anymore in such strength since the Flood happened.

But since we are so degenerate, a global polarization on the whole earth has only become possible through an enormous advance in technology, so that one can fully spread the truth and lie on the whole planet at the same time. That is why the Bible heralds the last time as a time in which knowledge will increase greatly, what we are experiencing today. For this reason, God also allowed Satan to set up a global dictatorship of circles of power behind the curtain, which at the same time bears a world religion. This is slowly and increasingly happening before our very eyes. This prophecy has not yet been fully fulfilled because according to Revelation of John 4 angels hold four winds on the earth until all God's plans are fulfilled.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

This concerns the completion of the number of 144.000 sinless people who, through the power of God, will abandon even the smallest sins and attain the spiritual sinless state of Adam and Eve before the fall. Only this group of the saved will stay alive after the end of probation. The dead are neither in heaven nor in purgatory (this does not exist); the bible teaches that both, the saved and the wicked ones will be resurrected. The saved to get eternal life at the second coming of Jesus and to be lifted up to heaven, and the unsaved people, to receive judgment and the eternal death penalty after the heavenly court (that will take 1000 years according to the revelation), together with the fallen angels. 144.000 are the final proof that all of Satan's claims are not true and that even fallen people can conquer all sin by the power of God. Before the end of probation, Satan will perfectly imitate the second coming of Jesus and do many powerful healing miracles, so that most people will be deceived.

Satan will simulate the appearance of Jesus and sit on the throne as a false Jesus and work with the religious leaders and the bearers of the global dictatorship to prepare the 1000 years of false peace. All who disagree with their approaches are persecuted in the spirit of "love" as enemies of peace. But the faithful servants will know that, according to the Bible, Jesus will not step on the earth at His second coming, but that the saved will be lifted up to the clouds in the hands of angels and brought to the heavenly Jerusalem. The enemy of God does everything to distract people from making the right decision because he must bear the punishment for the forgiven sins of those who have been saved. That is why he tries with all his might to reduce the number of those who have been saved. In the context of this ever-present war between the good and the evil, the question is often asked why so many people on earth suffer if there really was a God who loves us.

The support of God or the approach of the enemy depends on our voluntary decision as to which side we have chosen, directly or indirectly. That is why our prayers in front of the whole universe (during this war) give God and Jesus the right to help us. And when we pray for others, this opens the way to divine support for these people too, even if they do not worship the true God themselves or have not made a firm decision about the direction of their life. In such a situation the enemy cannot blame God in front of the whole universe for helping someone who has not made a conscious decision for God. All the suffering and evil of this world come only from the fallen angels, and Almighty God longs for our prayers so that He can help us! We don't know how many times His angels saved us right from death. But at the same time we have to know that God looks at our life primarily in the eternal sense.

Our short time on earth compared to the quadrillion billion years of immortality is really just an opportunity to make the right decision so that we can have eternal life. When God sees that we have made a safe and correct decision during illness, He often lets us die so that we do not lose eternal life. This does not mean that God willfully lets us die prematurely. His supernatural action in the world today is primarily aimed at reaching all people and showing them the truth so that they do not have to lose eternal life. There is a good example in this regard: a Christian mother was very sad that her son abandoned God and became a drug dealer. She prayed for him for years with many tears. One day he came back to her and said that he had felt God's call and decided to change his life. They prayed on their knees together, seeking redemption. A few days later, the circles to which he belonged killed him.

Although the mother was deeply disappointed at first, she soon realized that God in his grace and love had not prevented this murder. A logical assumption would be that her son could have become weak after a while and that he could have returned to the old vice and thereby lose his salvation. Of course, God himself did not plan or cause this murder. Since we do not have omnipotent knowledge, we should leave God to lead our lives, for only He knows what will lead us to eternal life. In the context of seductions, there is also the false doctrine of a fixed fate, claiming that God predetermined who would be saved. This view is the other side's trap and contradicts the democratic principles of heaven. God only recognizes the principles of free choice and does not want to impose anything on anyone. If everything were predetermined, our decision would be meaningless and adjustment would be unnecessary.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Our Almighty God deliberately refrains from determining the future of our lives and our decisions, because this would destroy our free will. God calls all people to make a soon decision because every day of our lives could be the last. We must get a complete distance from Satan's influence.

Trinity - Pagan or Biblical?

- "And this is life eternal, that they might know **Thee the ONLY TRUE GOD, AND Jesus Christ**, Whom Thou hast sent." {John 17,3}

Belief in the Trinity - Trio, with the false third god (the holy spirit of the pagan trinity), is a direct violation of the first commandment, which says that we are only allowed to worship the true God. This pagan doctrine was only adopted in 325 under Emperor Constantine, who fused Christianity and paganism through the Trinity and pagan Sunday (day of the sun god). In the whole Bible there is no word Trinity but that the Holy Spirit is only a manifestation of the Father and Jesus in us, as Their personal and conscious omnipresence.

For the Holy Spirit in the Bible only the terms 'Spirit of God' and 'Spirit of Jesus' and not "God the Holy Spirit" are used. According to the Bible, man too has a spirit in the image of God. But the human spirit is not another being either, but only a part of a human being. Lucifer himself misuses the term "God the Holy Spirit" (Trinity) to seduce Christians into worshipping him because he was personally hiding behind this name. **The Catholic Church itself confirms that the Trinity was not a doctrine of the apostles, but only penetrated Christianity in the fourth century:**

- The formulation '**one God in three persons**' was not solidly established, certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, **prior to the end of the 4th century**. But it is precisely **this formulation that has first claim to the title the Trinitarian** dogma. Among the **Apostolic Fathers**, there had been **nothing even remotely approaching such a mentality** or perspective." {New CATHOLIC Encyclopedia: Bd. 14, S. 299}
- "But the **Protestant Churches** have themselves **accepted** such dogmas as the **Trinity** for which there is **no** such precise **authority** in the **Gospels**." {Life Magazine: Oct. 30 1950, p. 51, Graham Greene, The Assumption of Mary}

Pagan Sunday or Biblical Saturday - Sabbath?

Also Sunday as a "holy" day is a violation of the fourth commandment in the Bible (which says Saturday), and this day is actually the day of the pagan "sun god" Baal - Lucifer (Sunday). Sunday was first introduced into Christianity in 321 under the pagan emperor Constantine, who then also introduced the doctrine of the Trinity in 325. As a result, Christianity was taken over from the enemy. Jesus did not cancel the Sabbath on the cross. He Himself confirmed that Saturday will remain valid even in the end times before His second coming, because the 10 commandments of God are eternal:

- "But ask that you do not flee in winter or on the Sabbath. Because there will soon be a great tribulation, as has not been from the beginning of the world up to now and as will not be either. And if these days were not shortened, no one would be saved; but for the sake of the elect the days are shortened." {Matthew 24:20-22}

Jesus said that no one can serve either side because doing so would reject the true God!

Spirit of Prophecy in the last days before the coming of Jesus

According to the Bible, the last generation of God's people not only keeps the Sabbath (Seventh Day - Saturday from the 4th commandment), but also has the spirit of prophecy of what God has announced {Revelation 14:12 and 19:10}.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Why is prophecy important in the end times, just before the coming of Jesus? Because there have been thousands of contradicting Bible interpretations and falsifications in the last few days, and therefore God wants His people to get a complete understanding of the Bible in the end, so that they can see all the traps and deceptions of the enemy, as we are near the end of probation. A true prophet of God never contradicts the Bible and keeps all 10 commandments i.e. also the Saturday {2. Moses 20:1-17}.

This constellation was only fulfilled with Ellen White, in contrast to the charismatic "prophets" and "healers", who get the power directly from Satan and call the eternal law of God "symbolic" or "changed" (in the New Testament). The encouraging writings of Ellen White lead us to the original biblical truth that you could read in this text.

We should study the Bible every day, accompanied by the prayers and God will give us His truth and strength so that we are prepared for the imminent coming of Jesus and so that we can belong to the last people of God, and not to the Babylon of fallen churches. May God help us make the right decision while probation still continues!

[The Great Controversy between Christ and Satan](#) Ellen White 432 Pages

87: 144.000

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

- "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads." {Revelation 14:1}

Ellen White wrote that God announced to her that, in addition to the fact that we already know that Sunday is the mark of the beast, before the very end it will show us all other directions of worshiping the beast and the enemy that we have not yet understood. When we look at the world around us, and to what point the Pope and America have reached, it becomes quite clear that we are just before the second coming of Christ.

We also know that after the end of the time of grace, without Jesus' intercession in the Most Holy Place, even the smallest sin will lead to eternal death. The basic precondition for salvation is, in addition to the newborn character, the deepest communion with the Savior and the complete truth about **Who** and **how** we celebrate.

- "Every one who by faith obeys God's commandments, will **reach the condition of sinlessness** in which Adam lived before his transgression." {Ellen White: ST, 23. July 1902}
- "These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb." {Revelation 14:4}

Among the other things, in this verse, we see once again that in the Bible the name **one** God means only the Father, but **never** the Trinity. One woman symbolizes the church, and the virgins did not defile themselves with any false teaching of those fallen churches or ecumenical approach to them.

As many adherents of the Trinity realized that this proved that the ancient Adventists after Revelation were in the complete truth of all pillars since Jesus was about to come, claims began that even at the end of the time of grace and virginity 144.000 symbols and that trouble will hit only people who have not chosen God, so that we retain grace until the very end and thus indirectly we can continue to sin and not have the complete truth. What does the Spirit of Prophecy say about the great multitude of Revelation?

- "He enters into the presence of His Father. He points to His wounded head, the pierced side, the marred feet; He lifts His hands, bearing the print of nails. He points to the tokens of His triumph; He presents to God the wave sheaf, those raised with Him as representatives **of that great multitude who shall come forth from the grave at His second coming.**" {Ellen White: DA, p. 834.2}

Of all the people who will be saved, only the saints, i.e. 144.000 will be alive after the end of the time of grace, which is also literal.

- "An angel with a writer's inkhorn by his side returned from the earth and reported to Jesus that his work was done, and the **SAINTS were numbered and sealed.** Then I saw Jesus, who had been ministering before the ark containing the ten commandments, throw down the censer. He raised His hands, and with a loud voice said, "It is done." And all the angelic host laid off their crowns as Jesus made the solemn declaration, "He i.e. unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he i.e. righteous, let him be righteous still: and he i.e. holy, let him be holy still." [...] In that fearful time, after the close of Jesus' mediation, the **saints** were living in the sight of a Holy God without an **Intercessor.**" {Ellen White: EW, p. 279.2}

Will the great multitude have a Mediator at the same time if they also receive Jesus alive? Jesus leaves the heavenly temple regardless of which group he belongs to!

- "I saw the **saints** leaving the cities and villages, and associating together in companies, and living in the most solitary places. Angels provided them food and water, while the wicked were suffering from hunger and thirst." {Ellen White: EW, 282.2 }

After the end of the time of grace, the saved will have to have absolutely the whole truth, to be ready in time without Jesus' intercession in the holiest of holies. **The preconditions for living without sin through the power of God include complete truth so that the enemy loses all-access, and we keep the first commandment and pray to the true God.** After the end of the time of grace, it will not be possible to belong to the number 144.000 without keeping each of the Ten Commandments. Those who belong to the saints, i.e. 144.000 must be in such a state that Satan cannot tempt them. As Jesus stated:

- "Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me." {John 14:30}

Since Satan established extended apostasy soon after Ellen White's death, it became almost impossible to gather such a huge number of believers compared to just 8 saved before the flood, since even the faithful Adventists were led away from the complete truth. In an attempt to silence the contending, it is claimed that such a small number is only symbolic, although Jesus, on the other hand, clearly raises the question of whether He will ever find a faithful person who is waiting for Him.

- "I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?" {Luke 18:8}

Today's theologians claim that Jesus took the nature of Adam **before the fall into sin** and that because of today's degeneration, we could not overcome sin even through **the deepest communion with God**, so the end of the time of grace is only symbolic.

This is a direct attack on God's omnipotence as if He is dependent on how degenerate we are to perform a miracle. Jesus announced to us that such people would preach as their ears itched so that unrepentant believers could continue to enjoy sin without a bad contending because the fight against sin is meaningless anyway (similar to the Methodists and their teaching of fortune-telling). we will surely be saved.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

As an additional argument that we are too weak today to fight against sin, the claim that Jesus had the nature of Adam before he fell into sin helps. If that were true, His height would be the same as Adam's - over 3.5 meters. This false doctrine was introduced by Dr. LeRoy Froom in 1957 through his book "Questions on Doctrine" and provoked strong resistance in the church at the beginning, similar to the earlier introduction of the Trinity. By His life, Jesus showed us that He, although in a weakened body, through deep communion with His Father, lived His whole life without the slightest sin.

That is the condition of 144.000 after the end of the time of grace, who, despite a weak body supported by the power of the Holy Spirit, will gain the strength not to commit any sin. He showed us already in the Old Testament that Enoch achieved this state before his ascension.

His change was the announcement of the life of the last Generation, which leaves us no possibility of excuse, because here we see that we too will be guided by the power of God, to reach the same immaculate state before the coming of Jesus. God's prophet writes clearly that 144.000 is indeed a literal number

- "The living saints, 144.000 in **NUMBER**" {EGW: EW, p. 14.1}
- "And **I heard** the **number** of them which were **sealed**." {Revelation 7:4}

John also emphasized that it is a literal number, i.e. why he says: "I heard" and not only that there is a number, but that this small number is also literally understood. If this number were only within the framework of symbolism, then he would never describe it with the term "number", but as living saints 144.000.

Why is this associated with great apostasy and especially with Adventists? Because such a small number of such a large crowd cannot be gathered in the last generation, this is also the reason why Jesus postponed his coming from the time of Ellen White.

The share of the last generation in this number becomes even smaller because according to the Early Writings, this number includes especially faithful pioneers after 1844, who will completely fill that number of 144.000 through partial resurrection.

She wrote that God had shown her that Sister Hastings belonged to the number 144.000, as well as herself if she remained faithful. Such people will be raised by a partial resurrection to receive the Savior **alive**. Ellen White clearly describes the partial resurrection before the coming of Jesus:

- "I saw that she was sealed and would come up at the voice of God and stand upon the earth, and would be with the 144.000." {Ellen White: 2SM p. 263.3}
- "Then the angel said, "You must go back, and if you are faithful, you, **with the 144.000**, shall have the privilege of visiting all the worlds and viewing the handiwork of God." {Ellen White: EW, p. 39.3}
- "There was a mighty earthquake. The graves were opened, and those who had died in faith under the third angel's message, keeping the Sabbath, came forth from their dusty beds, glorified, to hear the covenant of peace that God was to make with those who had kept His law." {Ellen White: EW, p. 285.1}

Those who will receive Jesus alive are certainly not a large crowd, because they were in the graves during the tribulation. That's just literally 144.000. That is why only 144.000 will be the only ones in life after the end of the time of grace to hear God's voice, which the Spirit of Prophecy clearly confirms:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "About four months since, I had a vision of events, all in the future. And I saw the time of trouble, such as never was,—Jesus told me it was the time of Jacob's trouble, and that we should be delivered out of it by the voice of God. Just before we entered it, we all received the seal of the living God. Then I saw the four Angels cease to hold the four winds. And I saw famine, pestilence and sword, nation rose against nation, and the whole world was in confusion. Then we cried to God for deliverance day and night till we began to hear the bells on Jesus' garment. And I saw Jesus rise up in the Holiest, and as he came out we heard the tinkling of bells, and knew our High Priest was coming out. **Then we heard the voice of God which shook the heavens and earth, and gave the 144.000 the day and hour of Jesus' coming.** Then the saints were free, united and full of the glory of God, for he had turned their captivity. And I saw a flaming cloud come where Jesus stood and he laid off his priestly garment and put on his kingly robe, took his place on the cloud which carried him to the east where it first appeared to the saints on earth, a small black cloud, which was the sign of the Son of Man. While the cloud was passing from the Holiest to the east which took a number of days, the Synagogue of Satan worshiped at the saints feet." {Ellen White: DS, March 14, 1846, par. 2}

According to Revelation, 144.000 are completely sealed with the seal of the living God. This seal does not only signify the Sabbath, but we see that Ellen White has unequivocally shown that not all Adventists who hold the truth, including the Sabbath as the Lord's Day, will receive the seal of God, although many will receive eternal life. We know that the sealed people after the end of the time of grace will be without false teaching and any sin. This certainly does not apply to secondary points that do not change the truth, such as what time does Saturday starts, etc.

This is exclusively a question of who is worshiped and how is it worshiped. The first commandment says that only the True God can and should be worshiped. To be able to worship the true God in full and in the right way, we must have a complete truth. The word "blasphemy" also means worshiping a false God. That is why the Jews attributed Jesus to blaspheme God because He unequivocally showed them that He was the Son of God, which they did not want to admit. That is why the truth from the 10 commandments with the Sabbath is of key importance and means the seal of God.

On the other hand, we can understand even more deeply what the Pope meant when he said that the Trinity is the most important teaching of the Catholic Church that will unite all churches. Jesus says that no one can serve two Lords. And the Trinity with the ascension of the Holy Spirit into Deity is precisely that additional other Lord! In that sense, whether as an old Adventist or a new one, after learning the truth, the principle is accepted and held that no one can serve two Masters. God has sent us many proofs of truth, and we reject those existing parts of God's religion and seek our own.

Has God changed, after 1850, when he revealed in a vision that there is no Trinity? This shows once again that the Adventists already in 1888 had the complete truth which included the rejection of the Trinity. The only and last point (according to Ellen White), whose non-observance delayed the sealing and the coming of Jesus, is the rejection of the truth about receiving salvation **through faith**. This means, on the other hand, that the true God should be worshiped in the right way so that God's people needed only the last depth in full understanding.

The number of today's Adventists, with unfortunately a majority who rejected the whole truth, has been further reduced by 144.000, which is shown by the fact that many people from Babylon have accepted the truth. This means that almost none of the thousands of believers of today's generation will be saved after the time of grace, since Ellen White wrote in the early church of correct doctrines that hardly one in twenty Adventists will receive eternal life. **144.000 represent the firstborn, undefiled and pure, which Jesus presents to his Father before the beginning of the harvest.**

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "It is a solemn statement that I make to the church, **that not one in twenty** whose names are registered upon the church books **are prepared to close their earthly history**, and would be as verily without God and without hope in the world as the common sinner. They are professedly serving God, but they are more earnestly serving mammon." {Ellen White: ChS, 41.1}

God will draw to sleep many who have Him in their hearts but do not have the fullness of truth so that after the time of grace they do not lose eternal life. Saved will also be those worldly people who lived only by contending, without the opportunity to hear the truth, and did not even know about God the Father and Jesus, but did not worship other false gods. Ellen White says the same for those who keep Sunday, who have not had the opportunity to hear the truth but have lived in complete communion with God, to be saved. On the other hand, we see that 144.000 will carry complete innocence when the time of grace is over. We do not find in the scriptures that a great multitude could remain alive after the end of the time of grace, while the Bible clearly states that Jesus will resurrect a great multitude at His coming.

I can only say that after deeper research it can be found that only 144.000 will receive Christ alive and that the great multitude in Revelation below describes the 144.000 on earth, described directly in heaven and has no connection even though standing together! The greater the chance for someone to find the true truth, the stricter the criterion for obtaining eternal life will be. The problem is that many are comforted that we do not necessarily have to belong to 144.000. This refers to the time before the end of grace. However, with such an attitude, we will lose everything, because i.e. how we relax without seeking the complete truth, and we do not change our life completely according to the will of God, which is what this setting leads to! I want to emphasize once again that many who live by contending and BEFORE the end of the time of grace will go to rest and be saved.

- "I will embrace every opportunity to work for those who are in the darkness of error, who have never heard the truth. I will attend meetings where I can talk with those who have never had the light to reject. **It seems impossible for me to be understood by those who have the light but have not walked in it.**" {Ellen White: Lt 139. 1900}

What is the difference between holding the Sunday and the Trinity?

Keeping the Sunday is primarily about seducing honest people and abusing their ignorance. Sunday decides only whether we pray to God in the wrong way that leads to the enemy and his false Sabbath, but not to which God we pray. At the Trinity, we make the decision Whom we worship within the first commandment! Most Christians have taken the words "in the name of the Father, the Son, and (Their) Holy Spirit" simply without further thought, but until recently they prayed only to the Father and Jesus. So they worshiped the true God. The same thing happened with Adventists.

When God raised His people in His church shortly before the end of time, so that the essential point of truth, "Whom we worship," would be revealed and restored, the other side rose with an even stronger call to worship a false god. Therefore, it is quite logical that the whole world was divided over the coming of Jesus and the choice of the true and true God, and that this reached every area of the last church of God. As part of the deepening apostasy, some suddenly began to pray directly to the Holy Spirit, which had never been taught in our church before. The other side seeks justification for this practice because the Holy Spirit is the third person of the Godhead. Ellen White is explicit:

- "...it is God (the Father), **the only true and living God**, to Whom our worship and reverence are due. ...Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, **who know not God, nor Jesus Christ Whom he has sent. The Father and the Son ALONE are to be exalted.**" {Ellen White: YI, July 7, 1898 par. 2}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

As a prophet of God, she described seeing the church collapse like a heap of dust during Sunday's law, and when it seemed that none of God's people were gone, only a few individuals began to rise. With the late rain, with the loud cry of the Holy Spirit, they led the rest of God's people out of Babylon. In my understanding, i.e. the remnant of the number 144.000, which, along with those torn from Babylon, will be completely filled in the period just before the beginning of the seven plagues.

Ellen White wrote that God showed her believers from early Adventism, who will also be part of the 144.000, and that in that number there are only those with complete truth after 1844, besides those who will welcome the Savior alive. Of course, this does not mean that many deceased faithful Adventists and faithful people from the world will not be among the saved, but that God will have the firstborn in 144.000, who follow Christ everywhere. When we see that in the time of the prophet Elijah, out of a few million Jews, only 7,000 remained faithful, we realize how huge the number is 144.000 who will reject **every** sin.

After the end of the time of grace, they will be able to live sinlessly as our Savior on earth. Just as there were 12 tribes in ancient Israel, and 12 apostles replaced them in spiritual Israel, so 144.000 will take over this role at the end of the world. 12 tribes are Christians! That is why Revelation, when there was only spiritual Israel and only 2 physical tribes, mentions 12 tribes, to symbolically confirm the same role that they will play in the last call to the whole world, before the end of the time of grace.

- "James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting." {James 1,1}

Despite such a clear truth, many believe that before the end of the world, Israel will rise again as a strong kingdom, because the Bible announced that many shoots will grow together again. But this refers to the fact that many in Judaism will accept Jesus and His salvation! This false teaching is spread by the other side, which has been working since Napoleon to rebuild the state of Israel, to divert attention from the role of the last real remnant in the world with the power of loud shouting.

That axis of evil foresaw earthly Jerusalem as the capital of the "millennial peace", which the other side promises as one of the last deceptions before Jesus' true coming. Ellen White wrote, that Satan himself will come as a false Jesus and begin a kingdom of peace, in which those who love the truth will be persecuted until the coming of Jesus because they will be portrayed as those who brought trouble by their boycott of that kingdom and Sunday.

From the pulpits in our country and other churches, we hear the other news that no one will be able to completely abandon sin, and that this innocence, like the number, is symbolic. It is claimed that during His sojourn on earth, Jesus could overcome sin with His divine power enveloped in a mortal body, unlike us who have only humanity. If we have any sin after the time of grace, it will mean that we have not taken salvation seriously.

Jesus showed us that, as God in the human body, completely renouncing His power, He resisted EVERY sin by every power of the Father in every second of His life on sinful earth, spending most of the day in prayer. The Old Testament shows Enoch, who, through complete surrender to God and His power, gradually became sinless, and therefore taken alive to heaven. Ellen White clearly writes that this is the condition that the last living generation MUST have to have to survive the end of the time of grace!

- "The more we contemplate eternal things, the more we shall reveal **the merits of a Saviour's sacrifice**, the protection of his righteousness, the fulness of his wisdom, and **His power to present us before the Father without spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing.**" {Ellen White: YI; 30th November 1899}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- **"For three hundred years Enoch had been seeking purity of soul, that he might be in harmony with Heaven.** For three centuries he had walked with God. Day by day he had longed for a closer union; nearer and nearer had grown the communion, until God took him to Himself. He had stood at the threshold of the eternal world, only a step between him and the land of the blest; and now the portals opened, the walk with God, so long pursued on earth, continued, and he passed through the gates of the Holy City—the first from among men to enter there. His loss was felt on earth. The voice that had been heard day after day in warning and instruction was missed. There were some, both of the righteous and the wicked, who had witnessed his departure; and hoping that he might have been conveyed to some one of his places of retirement, those who loved him made diligent search, as afterward the sons of the prophets searched for Elijah; but without avail. They reported that he was not, for God had taken him." {Ellen White: PP, p. 87.3}

This topic strikes at the unclean conteaching of those who justify themselves by looking at other Babylonized Adventists because everyone expects that almost all 20 million will be saved so that hundreds of millions from Babylon will join in with a loud shout! That is why we should not be surprised by incomprehensible moral apostasy, especially of young people. Oh, if that were the case, but Jesus clearly says, when the Son of Man comes, **will he find faith on earth!**

Ellen White wrote after 1888 that Jesus would have already come if we had not failed and faith. How? Today's deeper research and understanding of the Revelations to which we are called, together with the Bible, provides the answer. The promise of 144.000 as an indescribably large number of those who will welcome the Savior alive through the sufferings of Jacob before the resurrection of the faithful, numerous as the sea sand of all generations from 6,000 years of life on earth and sin, could not be fulfilled, and be taken to heaven with them!

Today it is claimed that 144.000 are just a subgroup of a large number of the saved, who will all together welcome Jesus alive. One question is: How can all those after the END of the time of grace be able to receive Jesus alive when we know that after His departure from the Holy of Holies any form of the time of grace ends and that the slightest sin leads to eternal death, and only 144.000 be completely cleansed of the smallest sin!

But i.e. also why an excuse is being sought, to silence the conteaching with the thought that we will be able to make mistakes until the end. The text in Revelation is presented as an "argument" where the description of 144.000 and the great multitude stand one below the other. Let us now look at the description in Revelation 7 to see if this is indeed the case:

- "And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having **the seal of the living God:** and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to Whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, **Hurt not** the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, **till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand** of all the tribes of the children of Israel." {Revelation 7,2-4}

Revelation after the description of 144.000 mentions a large group of the saved, which is described by today's defenders of sin as a large group at the same time next to 144.000, arguing that this group represents the rest of the saved Adventists just before Jesus came. And those who did not overcome every sin, in addition to 144.000 who overcame every sin and therefore form a special group.

But if we read the verses more carefully, we can see that this described group is already in heaven, and has no temporal or spatial connection with the 144.000, who are the only ones saved after the end of the time of grace present on earth in the last moments of history!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands." {Revelation 7,9}

The saddest thing is that even the official theology of the church puts 144.000 **on earth** and the great multitude in heaven in the same temporal and spatial connection, only to destroy the truth about 144.000, and the fact that only they will be a group of sinless saved after the end of the time of grace! But that will not help them at all, because then they will be lost!

At His second coming, Jesus will sit at the right hand of the Father, the Ruler of the universe, to Whom the throne belongs. And only Revelation confirms that the Father will also be present at the coming of Jesus because heaven will be 7 days in silence, i.e. prophetic half an hour, because all the inhabitants of heaven will come with Jesus in the clouds to take us with them.

- "Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see **the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power (Father), and coming in the clouds of heaven.**" {Matthew 26,64}
- "For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works." {Matthew 16,27}
- "And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was **silence in heaven** about the space of half an hour." {Revelation 8,1}

Of course, since this is the official coming of Jesus, to take His children, for Whom He died, the Father will keep completely aside, because He will only follow His Son, to Whom great honor and glory have been given for something so powerful He has done for us. !! On the other hand, there are quotations that at first glance seem to represent other directions, but the Spirit of Prophecy never contradicts the Bible:

- "We are saved because God loves the purchase of the blood of Christ; and not only will He pardon the repentant sinner, not only will He permit him to enter heaven, but **He, the Father of mercies, will wait at the very gates of heaven to welcome us, to give us an abundant entrance to the mansions of the blest.**" {Ellen White: 7BC 950.7}

The fact that the Father himself will open the door to us does not answer the question of whether he was with Jesus on the way to earth to take us but emphasizes that the Father is the supreme King of heaven. When we bring guests with the car, we are the first to get out of the car, to open the door for the guests at the door of the house, and show them a part of hospitality. Context summary Seal of the ONLY true LIVING God: What does the Bible tell us, Who is this God?

- "And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, **the SON of the LIVING God.**" {Matthew 16,16}
- "... to serve the living and true God; And to wait for his Son from heaven ..." {1 Thessalonians 1, 9.10}

What does the Spirit of Prophecy tell us about this?

- "...it is God (the Father), **the ONLY true and LIVING God**, to Whom our worship and reverence are due. ...Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know **not God, nor Jesus Christ Whom he has sent. The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted.**" {Ellen White: YI, July 7, 1898 par. 2}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

The seal of God the Father, Who Himself bears the name "the only living God," belongs to **God the Father**. The seal shows the name and identity of the One to Whom we pray and Who is the Source of life in the whole universe! And Jesus, as His Son, at His heavenly birth received the same "absolute life in Himself," possessed only by the Father and the Son, as the only two Divine Beings in the whole universe.

- "And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having **the seal of the living God**: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to Whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have **sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads**." {Revelation 7, 2.3}

The Father, as the bearer of the Seal, also includes His Son Jesus, because His Son Jesus is the only way to Him and His seal! For that reason, there is a strong rejection that Jesus has always been the literal Son because on the other hand, there are attempts to prevent access to the seal of the only living God and eternal life at all costs!

- "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, **having his Father's name written in their foreheads**." {Revelation 14,1}
- "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: **no man cometh unto the Father, but by me**." {John 14, 6}

According to the Catechism, the Trinity is the most important basic teaching and the only source of ALL the teachings of the Catholic Church. Whose representative is the Catholic Church? Does she, as the implementer of the mark of the beast, pray to the true God? Her God is the Trinity, with the mark of the beast opposite the seal of the true living God. For Satan to present himself as God, he first blasphemed the constellation Father and Son and exalted the Holy Spirit as God.

Leading spiritualists write for themselves that "God" is the Holy Spirit of the Trinity personally Lucifer. For that reason, it is not surprising that in the next step, the Trinity is called one God from Troy. That one God of the Trinity is Satan's personal desire to be himself. If we know that we receive the seal of the living God only through His Son Jesus and that Jesus himself also has a position on the Father's seal, then logically the mark of the beast must have a concept as the opposite image in the mirror.

At the top of it is Satan as the supreme beast of the serpent, who replaces the true God the Father through himself. The Pope and the Catholic Church are an alternative to Jesus as the One who writes the seal on our foreheads. The Pope, as a visible force, brings the seal of eternal death to all who have chosen a false God

- "And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And **they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast**: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months." {Revelation 13, 2-5}

Keeping the Sabbath or Sunday represents only the external and visible consequences of the truth and the manifestation to which we pray. If we keep the Sabbath but pray to the false God of the Trinity, the Sabbath will not lead us to eternal life, because then we bear the mark of the beast, and not the seal of God! In the book The Great Controversy, Ellen White stated the clear fact that in all eternity we will be together only with God the Father and His Son Jesus!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

The Holy Spirit does not exist as the third being in the description of eternity, because he is not the third God, but only the Spirit of the Father and the Son and Their literal and conscious presence in us!

- **"The glory of God and the Lamb** floods the Holy City with unfading light. The redeemed walk in the sunless glory of perpetual day. "I saw no temple therein: **for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.**" Revelation 21:22. **The people of God are privileged to hold open communion with the FATHER and the SON.** {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 676.3+4}
- "And the years of eternity, as they roll, will bring richer and still more glorious **revelations of GOD and of CHRIST.**" {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 678.1}

88: Jewish ceremonies in New Testament?

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

Some Adventists take the following sentence from Ellen White from the book Patriarchs and Prophets, where she wrote that the Feast of Tabernacles would be good for us as well, as an argument that Jewish holidays in the Old Testament were not abolished, and that their literal observance is our obligation today:

- "At these yearly assemblies the hearts of old and young would be encouraged in the service of God, while the association of the people from the different quarters of the land would strengthen the ties that bound them to God and to one another. **Well would it be for the people of God at the present time to have a Feast of Tabernacles—a joyous commemoration of the blessings of God to them.** As the children of Israel celebrated the deliverance that God had wrought for their fathers, and His miraculous preservation of them during their journeyings from Egypt, so should we gratefully call to mind the various ways He has devised for bringing us out from the world, and from the darkness of error, into the precious light of His grace and truth." {Ellen White: PP, 540.6}

Is it real that God expects us to live in huts for seven days these days, which is one of the characteristics of this holiday? The principle of every point of belief is all or nothing. We cannot take a single sentence out of context to defend our views. When we take Ellen White's other quotes on the subject, we can see that her statement was symbolic.

Through her prophetic statements, we can understand what the Bible told us. Due to the fear of persecution by the Jews, a compromise was made in Jerusalem to keep the ceremonial Old Testament law, which was **directly against God's will.**

In the quotations below, we can read the statements of Ellen White, that the Apostle Paul, through concessions and compromises, i.e. permission of the Old Testament RITUALS, to eliminate conflicts with Jewish Christians, drew on himself the WRATH of GOD.

God did not give the Apostle Paul the authority to allow such a step back toward the Old Testament.

- "The brethren hoped that by this act Paul might give a decisive contradiction of the false reports concerning him. But while James assured **Paul** that the decision of the former council (Acts 15) concerning the Gentile converts and the ceremonial law still held good, the advice given was not consistent with that decision which had also been sanctioned by the holy Spirit. **The Spirit of God did not prompt this advice. It was the fruit of cowardice. By non-conformity to the ceremonial law, Christians would bring upon themselves the hatred of the unbelieving Jews, and expose themselves to severe persecution.**" {Ellen White: The Sketches From The Life of Paul, p. 212.1}

- "The disciples themselves yet cherished a regard for the ceremonial law, and were too willing to make concessions, hoping by so doing to gain the confidence of their countrymen, remove their prejudice, and win them to faith in Christ as the world's Redeemer. **Paul's** great object in visiting Jerusalem was to conciliate the church of Palestine. So long as they continued to cherish prejudice against him, they were constantly working to counteract his influence. He felt that if he could by any lawful concession on his part win them to the truth, he would remove a very great obstacle to the success of the gospel in other places. **But he was not authorized of God to concede so much as they had asked. This concession was not in harmony with his teachings,** nor with the firm integrity of his character. **His advisers were not infallible.** Though some of these men wrote under the inspiration of the Spirit of God, yet when not under its direct influence they sometimes erred. It will be remembered that on one occasion Paul withstood Peter to the face because he was acting a double part. When we consider Paul's great desire to be in harmony with his brethren, his tenderness of spirit toward the weak in faith, his reverence for the apostles who had been with Christ, and for James, the brother of the Lord, and his purpose to become all things to all men as far as he could do this and not sacrifice principle,—when we consider all this, it is less surprising that he was constrained to deviate from his firm, decided course of action. **But instead of accomplishing the desired object, these efforts for conciliation only precipitated the crisis, hastened the predicted sufferings of Paul, separated him from his brethren in his labors, deprived the church of one of its strongest pillars, and brought sorrow to Christian hearts in every land.**" {Ellen White: The Sketches From The Life of Paul, p. 212-214.1}
- "When we think of **Paul's great desire** to be in harmony with other believers, his tenderness toward those who were weak in faith, and his deep respect for the apostles who had been with Christ, **it is less surprising that he felt it necessary to depart from the firm course he had followed up to then.** But his efforts to satisfy others' concerns **only brought on his predicted sufferings more quickly,** separated him from the other believers, and deprived the church of one of its strongest pillars." {Ellen White, Unlikely Leaders, p.148.1,2}"Many of the **Jews** who had accepted the gospel still cherished a regard for the **ceremonial law** and **were only too willing to make unwise concessions,** hoping thus to gain the confidence of their countrymen, to remove their prejudice, and to win them to faith in Christ as the world's Redeemer. **Paul** realized that so long as many of the leading members of the church at Jerusalem should continue to cherish prejudice against him, they would work constantly to counteract his influence. **He felt that if by any reasonable concession he could win them to the truth he would remove a great obstacle to the success of the gospel in other places. But he was not authorized of God to concede as much as they asked.**" {Ellen White: The Acts of the Apostles 1911. p. 405.}
- "The ceremonial law was thus given to Moses, and by him written in a book. But the law of Ten Commandments spoken from Sinai had been written by God Himself on the tables of stone, and was sacredly preserved in the ark. There are many who try to blend these two systems, using the texts that speak of the ceremonial law to prove that the moral law has been abolished; but this is a perversion of the Scriptures. The distinction between the two systems is broad and clear. **The ceremonial system** was made up of symbols pointing to Christ, to His sacrifice and His priesthood. **This ritual law, with its sacrifices and ordinances, was to be performed by the Hebrews until TYPE met ANTITYPE in the death of Christ, the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world.**" {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 364.3}

Ceremonial holidays pointed to the history or customs of the Jewish PEOPLE, as well as to Jesus' first coming and sacrifice, and as such, they lost their function after Jesus' death. Their literal attitude after that represents the rejection of Jesus' sacrifice for us! By keeping the Old Testament holidays, the Jews show that the Messiah is yet to come, because so far "he has not come, nor has he died." God has given us the freedom to choose or reject Christ.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Using a few less comprehensible quotations and verses as "evidence" is analogous to interpreting the story of Abraham's lap as a "confirmation" of life after death. The Christians who keep these holidays thus replace our Savior with the shadows that only announced Him. Also, the claims that we should keep holidays that according to that interpretation indicate a heavenly future is incorrect, because NONE of the old Adventists, not even Ellen White, held ANY Jewish holiday, although she wrote in 1892 that we now have a complete truth! One parallel: At the beginning of the 20th century, a group of believers emerged in the Adventist church who began to hold Old Testament rituals, and since they did not meet with the approval of Ellen White and the church, they left the Adventist church together!

89. Videos with trough massage and on the other side NLP hypnosis in SDA preachings

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

It should be mentioned that this apostasy is monitored and strengthened through the so-called **Spiritual Formation** "prayer", in which during the "prayer addressed to God", thoughts stop for half a minute to a few minutes, to "peacefully visualize" Jesus and hear the voice of the Holy Spirit ". The method developed by the Jesuit founder, Ignatius Layola, a spiritualist, was developed for the "benefit of mankind." It is a masked, mystical New Age meditation, which completely opens the door of our mind to the enemy.

Ellen White wrote that the moment we remove thoughts, we give Satan direct access to our minds. For the same reasons, the pagan religions of the Far East have meditation in them. We can easily understand whose voice is heard in such a prayer. As I have already described, such a prayer goes hand in hand with the worship of the false Holy Spirit, the disguised Lucifer. The methods of hypnosis include the so-called **calm music**, where passages, rhythms, and tones are repeated very quietly and slowly.

As the crown of the attack on God's church comes the so-called **NLP** method = Neuro-Linguistic Programming, which has crept through the highest ranks of our church. NLP was also developed by Layola, to influence and manipulate people. The Jesuits are openly proud of that, and very likely we are, too, since we use their methods. The method was official "**newly discovered**" only in the seventies of the last century, as a means of "encouraging and guiding people in the desired positive direction.

NLP officially belongs to hypnosis techniques and is found in textbooks of that subject. Anthroposophists, who worship Lucifer, developed hypnosis as part of the realm of Mesmerism and introduced it to modern society. Ellen White was explicit that Mesmerism was one of Satan's most dangerous techniques. In the world, NLP is described as a "good" and pleasant possibility of "therapy" in a conversation between two people. Today, Omega apostasy claims that **the part** of NLP used by Adventists "**is not hypnotic but correct**". We've heard that song before. They say that "the Adventist trinity is right", and that "it has nothing to do with the Catholic trinity". We could say, we Adventists use spiritism in which ghosts are not invoked? Spiritism is spiritualism. NLP is NLP. We will either serve God or Satan! The environment does not exist.

Each form of apostasy is accompanied by the same way of argumentation, which can serve as a pattern of recognition in each area. God told us to separate from the world. Spiritism does not contain the right part! In the application of NLP, where therapy for two is now applied to the whole group or audience, we can observe the following picture: a speaker or singer addresses the audience from the stage while repeating one phrase several times and louder. Repetition weakens the will of the audience. In many cases, he invites the audience to repeat those words or notes together with him. In such hypnotic speech, one moves slowly to the left and then to the right, then from right to left throughout the sermon, as with the pendulum in classical hypnosis, so that the repetition and simulation of the pendulum intensify.

If we take a closer look, we will notice that it has become a common occurrence, especially in Adventist circles in America. As the crowning method of attack, comes today's modern Beat music, which removes the last bastion of our mind, and whose effect in combination with NLP is amplified. The sermons are characterized by a constant oscillation of the strength of speech and a sudden loud, then silent words, which represent direct stab wounds to our minds! Those who have seized power in God's church are educating young preachers to use these methods, with the seductive argument that it gets the audience's attention all the time so that the "truth" can be reached more easily. The young NLP "Evangelists" in our church really have more success than the older ones.

This method massively weakens the strength of our will and leads us to agree without thinking. Similar to the older method of "Backward Masking" - playing songs backward that reveal hidden messages. The strongest form of NLP is used at music concerts, where the audience is invited to repeat one phrase or the answer to a question louder and louder, which hypnotically leads to emotional fluctuations and easy indulgence without thinking.

Do we need to use the methods of the other side in our sermons and concerts to "preach the gospel"? This way of hypnosis directly opens the door of our minds to fallen angels. What happens if some apostasy teaching is added to such sermons? Local churches, in which such methods are used, are gaining explosive growth, thus proving that it must be good, from God. According to that, the Pentecostals could also say that they preach the truth because many young people come to church. But if the situation in the churches were different, Jesus' prophecy about the last days would not have been fulfilled

Videos with truth messages:

[Michael McCaffrey: Unmasking the Mark: Part 1-3](#)

Dustin Butler: How really came Trinity in SDA Church?

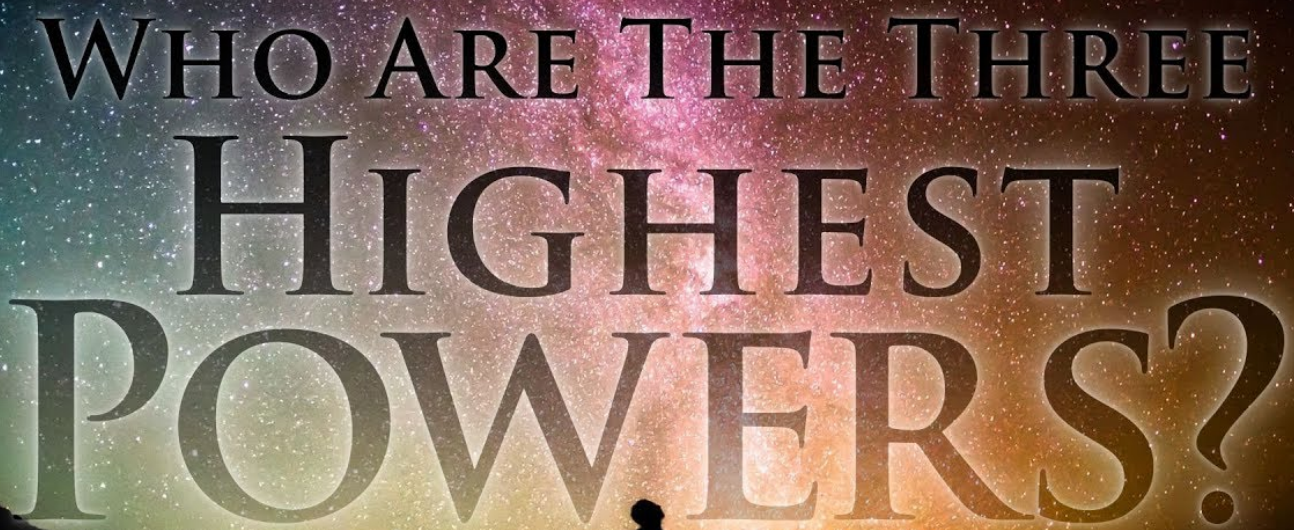


[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)



ARE YOU CONFUSED ABOUT THE HOLY SPIRIT?

PHM



WHO ARE THE THREE HIGHEST POWERS?

PHM

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

WHAT IS THE

AGENCY

OF THE
HOLY SPIRIT?

PHM

Prof. Dr. Ingo Sorke: Final Moment Message



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Verne Bates: Manipulations of Ellen White books: vbates.com



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)


Nehemia Gordon: Jehovah oder Jahwe? Is it one important question?

THE NAME OF GOD

IN THE HEBREW GOSPEL OF MATTHEW

with Bible Scholar Nehemia Gordon

*Pamela wrote: "I am in awe!
Love your diligence, Nehemia!
YeHoVAH has gifted you and
your studies. May you continue
to shine in His Name!"*



NehemiasWall.com Nehemia Gordon
Makor Hebrew Foundation - Uncovering Ancient Hebrew Sources of Faith

Danny Vierra + June (Moss) Rieck and Bill Hughes: Jesuits in the SDA church



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)



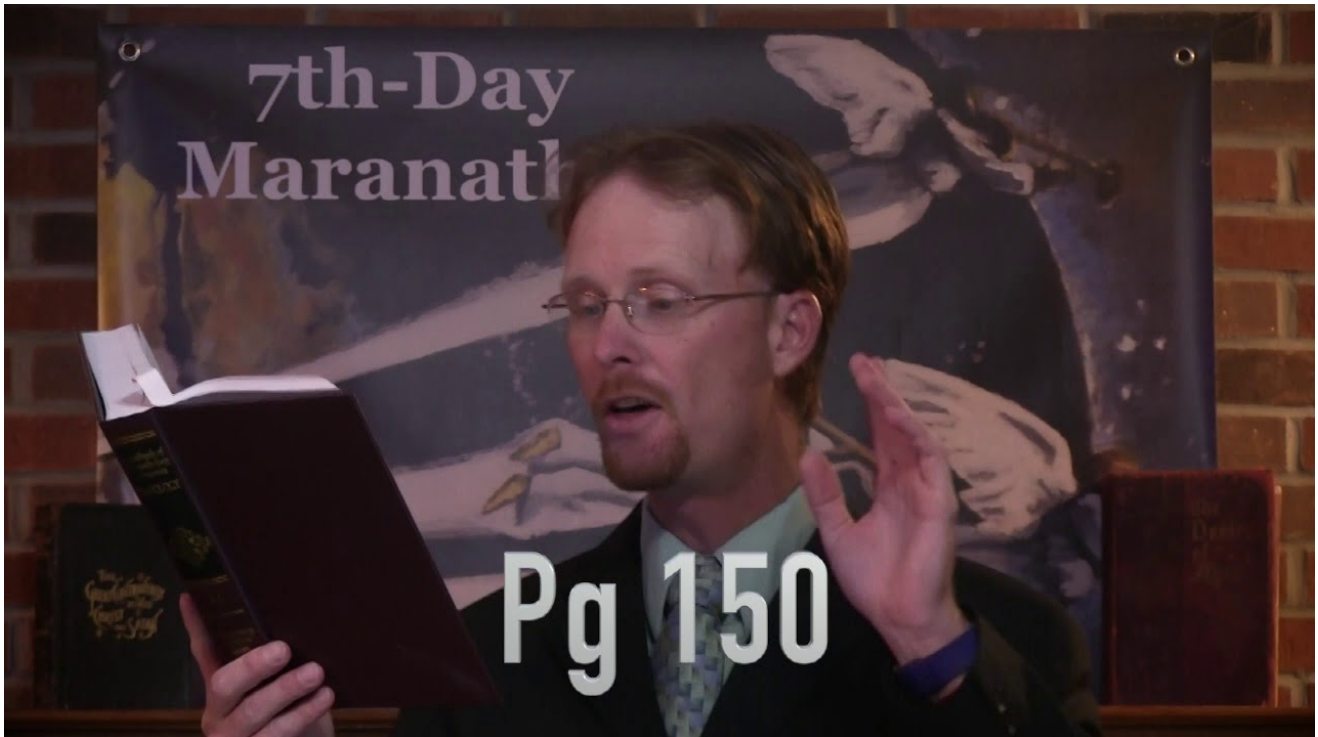
[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Andrew Henriques: Trinity?



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Andrew Whitehurst - Response to David Asscherick on Trinity



Dr. Henry Richter: The Earth is NOT flat!



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Dr. Jason Lisle Ph. D. Astrophysics and Mathematic: Biblical & Scientific Reasons Not To Believe In a Flat Earth



Nick Ionashku: Froomism



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

90: Misusing of the term "love and mercy" and other false teachings in that field of theology

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

These teachings are presented decently and almost imperceptibly, mixed with 99% of truth, which increases the power of deception!

But they remain in the mind because in this way they bypass the barrier of our brain.

For this reason some of the bearers of truth have unconsciously accepted some of these misconceptions, such as learning which abuses the terms "love and mercy" and strikes a balance with other aspects of this area:

-Love and mercy rise as the only truth, while the need to fight against our sins is marked as the wrong legalism. In that case, God himself fights against our sins, while on the other side the old truth clearly says that we must fight personally, while at the same time God gives us the strength to overcome sin.

-The words of the Apostle Paul about love and mercy are constantly quoted, while at the same time the verses that say that we must resolutely fight against our sins and warn other people – are ignored.

This science was (partly) taught in the time of the pioneers by A.T. Jones. Although he was one of the most important bearers of truth in 1888, who together with Ellen White proclaimed the truth, soon after began to separate himself from God and truth.

In addition to overemphasizing love and mercy while ignoring the need to fight against sin and warnings, A. T. Jones also embraced the false doctrine of two eternal Gods, which soon led him to believe in the three eternal Gods - Trinity:

- **"God is one. Jesus Christ is one. The Holy Spirit is one.** And these Three are one: there is no dissent nor division among them." {A.T. Jones, editorial, Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, **January 10, 1899**, 24}

He spread the false doctrine of the Trinity through the claim that the Holy Spirit is the "third" God:

- „And the holy Spirit is a **person**. This great **truth is NOT RECOGNIZED**, indeed it is **not believed, by more than a very few even of Christians**. For everybody knows that **almost INVARIABLY**, with very, very few exceptions, the holy **Spirit is referred to and spoken of by Christians as "IT."** But the word **"IT" never applies to a person**. The word **"IT," in the very genius of our language**, refers and applies only to things, never to persons; to things of inanimate substance, as a stone, a horse, a tree; or to things of concept, or experience, as space, height, breadth, peace, joy, grief, an impression, an influence. But the holy Spirit is none of these: the holy Spirit is not an influence; nor an impression, nor peace, nor joy, nor any thing. The holy Spirit gives peace, and gives joy, assuages in grief, makes an impression, exerts an influence; but the holy Spirit is none of these things, nor any other thing. No, eternally no! The holy Spirit is a Person, eternally a **divine Person**. And **he MUST be always RECOGNIZED** and spoken of as a Person, or he is not truly recognized or spoken of at all." {A.T. Jones "The Medical Missionary" p. 98.5 - 98.7} {<https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/1162.98>}

Ellen White wrote for this reason that A. T. Jones became a servant of the enemy:

- „I am sorry for A. T. Jones, **who has been warned over and over again**. Notwithstanding these warnings, he has allowed the enemy to fill his mind with thoughts of self-importance. **Heed not his words**, for **he has rejected the plainest light** and **has chosen darkness instead**. **The Holy One** hath given us messages clear and distinct, but some poor souls have been blinded by the falsehoods and the deceptive influences of satanic agencies and have turned from truth and righteousness to follow **these fallacies of satanic origin**.“ {EGW Ms 39, 1906.5}„We did not see anything to encourage us in the hope that Elder Jones is coming out **from the darkness** that is upon him. He feels that he understands himself; but he is as the blind and is feeling about to know what step to take next. I felt that I must speak plainly to him. I told him that **notwithstanding the warnings that had been given regarding Dr. Kellogg's influence over him, he had gone into the very path he had been cautioned not to take**; he had not spiritual discernment to understand the doctor's religious standing. I told him that **he had become Dr. Kellogg's voice** to the people.“ {Ellen White: Lt 234, 1908}

The following aspects belong to the group of false teachings in this area:

- The proclamation of truth and the need to fight for it and warn people is relativized and called lack of love, with the claim that God himself leads people to the truth by his Spirit, and that we should not "attack" people through open truth, but live in the spirit of "love" with other people. Did Jesus, as our example, just keep quiet or openly fight against wrong views and misconceptions? Love also carries the need to warn other people to come to the truth and thus to eternal life before it is too late!
- That the 10 commandments in the New Testament have only a "symbolic" meaning and that they were valid only from their revelation at Sinai to the sacrifice of Jesus.
- That sin is only a state and separation from God, not a concrete act (violation of God's law), and that we are sinless when we are in communion with God and His Spirit is in us, regardless of what sin we commit or carry in our minds.
- That the holy Spirit and the Comforter of the Old and New Testaments are not the same.
- That the Old Testament's holy Spirit was not literally present in people who believed in God.
- That God will use different criteria for people from the Old and New Testaments in the heavenly court.
- That the **Pope** in these last days before the coming of Jesus is **no longer the beast from Revelation**.
- That **Ellen White is not an inspired prophet of the last days i.e. these days, and that she did not understand the truth about justification by faith**.
- That the description of the heavenly temple in the Epistle to the Hebrews and in Revelation is only „symbolical“, and that the heavenly temple is „within us“, and for this reason is also the close of probation "in the sense of love and grace" „only symbolical“.

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

91: Ellen White and Teaching - The Earth is Not Flat!

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

[Dr. Henry Richter – The Earth is not flat:](#)



Dr. Jason Lisle: Biblical & Scientific Reasons Not To Believe In a Flat Earth:



Ellen White:

- "I learn by letters from New York that Bro. Brown **has accepted and is now preaching the flat-world theory**. Is it possible that **this theory has been brought by Bro. Wilcox from England** and that you have accepted it and are teaching it? My brother, our work is to teach the third angel's message. Stick to the message. It is a weakness of Eld. Wilcox to get hold of hobbies and to stick to some things that he had better let alone. **Any kind of a theory or hobby that satan can lead** the minds of men to dwell upon he will draw their attention to so that they shall not be engaged in giving the solemn message for this time. Do not, my brother, become entangled with ideas that have no connection with the work for this time. It is better to be teaching the truth as it is in Jesus. Better to be seeking for true godliness, heart holiness, freedom from all selfishness, freedom from all envies and jealousies. It is better to pray and humble the soul before God and let the world, round or flat, be just as God has made it. Try most earnestly, by faithful continuance in well-doing, to seek for a clear title in the inheritance in the earth made new. Better lead the flock of God to drink at the higher streams, better by precept and example seek God while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near. There is a revival needed in the church. When the teachers are drinking fresh draughts from the well of Bethlehem, then they can lead the people to the living stream. My soul is weighed down with the burden of the condition of things in New York. May the Lord raise up helpers, men Whom He can teach, humble men Whom He can lead to bear a clear, sharp testimony in faith." {Ellen White: Lt. 43-1887.4 and 5}
- "It is not because of inherent power that year by year the earth produces her bounties and continues her motion **around the sun**. The hand of God guides the planets, and keeps them in position in their orderly march through the heavens." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, 20. März, 1884, Part 6}
- "The hand of God is continually **guiding the globe in its continuous march around the sun**. The same hand which holds the mountains, and balances them in positions, guides and **keeps in order the respective planets**. All the wonderful glories in the heavens are but doing their appointed work." {Ellen White: General Conference Daily Bulletin, 6. March 1899, GCDB par. 9}
- "The **Lord has given me a view of other worlds. Wings were given me**, and an angel attended me from the city to a place that was bright and glorious. The grass of the place was living green, and the birds there warbled a sweet song. The **inhabitants of the place were of all sizes; they were noble, majestic, and lovely. They bore the express image of Jesus**, and their countenances beamed with holy joy, expressive of the freedom and happiness of the place. I asked one of them why they were so much more lovely than those on the earth. The reply was, "We have lived in strict obedience to the commandments of God, and have not fallen by disobedience, like those on the earth." Then I saw two trees, one looked much like the tree of life in the city. The fruit of both looked beautiful, but of one they could not eat. They had power to eat of both, but were forbidden to eat of one. Then my attending angel said to me, "None in this place have tasted of the forbidden tree; but if they should eat, they would fall." Then I was taken to a world which had seven moons. There **I saw good old Enoch**, who had been translated. On his right arm he bore a glorious palm, and on each leaf was written." {Ellen White: Early Writings, 39.3}
- "Go to all nations, He bade them. Go to the farthest part of the habitable **globe** and be assured that My presence will be with you even there." {Ellen White: (1911) Acts of the Apostles, Chapter 3, p. 29}
- "As the rays of the sun penetrate to the remotest corners of the **globe**, so God designs that the light of the gospel shall extend to every soul upon the earth." {Ellen White: (1896) Thoughts from the Mount of Blessing, p. 42}

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

- "God has qualified His people to enlighten the world. He has entrusted them with faculties by which they are to extend His work until it shall encircle the **globe**. In all parts of the earth they are to establish sanitariums, schools, publishing houses, and kindred facilities for the accomplishment of His work." {Ellen White: (1902) Testimonies 7, 51}
- "The hand of infinite power is perpetually at work guiding this planet. It is God's power momentarily exercised that keeps it in position in its **rotations**. The God of heaven is constantly at work." {Ellen White: General Conference Daily Bulletin, 18. Februar 1897}
- "In the matchless gift of His Son, God has encircled the whole world with an atmosphere of grace as real as the air which circulates around the **globe**. All who choose to breathe this life-giving atmosphere will live and grow up to the stature of men and women in Christ Jesus." {Ellen White (1892) Steps to Christ, Chapter 8, p. 67}
- "Not by its own inherent energy does the earth produce his bounties, and year by year continue its motion around the sun. An unseen hand guides the planets in der circuit of the heavens...." {Ellen White, 1903 Education, 99}
- "The hand of God is continually guiding the GLOBE in its continuous march **AROUND THE SUN**. The same hand which holds the mountains, and balances them in position, guides and keeps in order the respective planets. All the wonderful glories in the heavens are but doing their appointed work." {Ellen White: The Christian Educator, April 1, 1899, par. 5}
- "The same creative energy that brought the world into existence is still exerted in upholding the universe and continuing the operations of nature. The hand of God guides the planets in their orderly march through the heavens. It is not because of inherent power that year by year the **earth continues her motion round the sun** and produces her bounties. The word of God controls the elements. He covers the heavens with clouds and prepares rain for the earth. He makes the valleys fruitful and "grass to grow upon the mountains;" Psalm 147:8. It is through His power that vegetation flourishes, that the leaves appear and the flowers bloom." {Ellen White, Counsels to Parents, Teachers, and Students, 185.3}
- "The Bible has been translated into nearly every language spoken by man, and scattered over every part of the **globe**." {Ellen White: (1884) Spirit of Prophecy 4, 193}
- "The Spirit of God rested upon me; I was wrapped in a vision of God's glory, and for the **first time had a view of other planets**. After I came out of vision, I related what I had seen. Elder Bates then asked if I had studied astronomy. I told him I had no recollection of ever looking into an astronomy. Then he said, "This is of the Lord." His countenance shone with the light of heaven, and he exhorted the church with power." {Ellen White: CET 88.2, Testimonies 1, 79}

Is that just her meaning?

- "In these letters which I write, in the testimonies I bear, I am presenting to you that which the LORD HAS PRESENTED TO ME. I do not write **one** article in the paper, expressing merely my own ideas. They are what God has opened before me in vision—the precious rays of light shining from the throne." {Ellen White: Selected Messages, Vol 1, page 27}

[Ellen White: The Flat Earth or the Gospel](#)

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

92: True Christian Music or the Charismatic Music in SDA Church

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

The ungodliness and apostasy of the last generation, both in the world and in the church, is taking on incomprehensible proportions, and in the last minutes, it is calling us to repentance and to choose the right side! An interesting empirical feature of Babylon and the other side is the growing ecumenism along with the worship of the Trinity, which according to the Pope is the most important ecumenical factor, as well as penetrating music, as a "Christian version" of demonic Rock and Beat-Pop music. Lectures by preacher and former rocker Brian Neumann can help us better understand how dangerous hidden hypnotic images are on television and in cinema, as well as modern syncopal and also hypnotic music.

Even pop star David Bowie said that every form of modern music with rhythm, even the most inconspicuous forms like New Orleans Jazz or modern Christian music, has its roots in voodoo. It has a hypnotic effect on our brain because it avoids the frontal lobe filter in our brain. People active in the pagan-demonic Voodoo religion, with pronounced rhythmic music with drums, fall into obsession after a while, where they often shake their bodies and limbs on the ground. We see the same phenomenon in deep charismatic circles. Only at such extremes can we recognize what such music gradually leads to, even that hidden in a milder form and that it allows Satan closer and closer access to our mind and body in the literal sense.

Such music has been present in our country for a long time, and it penetrated through the once less conspicuous early line-ups of Heritage Singers, later through Sandy Patti and modern Heritage Singers. They did not accidentally open the way to today's charismatic music of demonic background. A similar thing happened in the world, where the Beatles provided access to blasphemous Heavy Metal and Dance music. Ellen White prophesied world music in our circle, with drums, rhythm and playing, as a characteristic of Omega apostasy in the last church just before the end of the time of grace, and wrote that music in both directions has an incomprehensibly strong effect on our mind, positive or negative.

- "Those things which have been in the past will be in the future. Satan will make music a snare by the way in which it is conducted." {Ellen White: 2SM, p. 38.}
- "The things you have described as taking place in Indiana, the Lord has shown me **would take place just before the close of probation**. Every uncouth thing will be demonstrated. There will be **shouting, with drums, music, and dancing**. The senses of rational Beings will become so confused that they cannot be trusted to make right decisions. And this is called the moving of the holy Spirit. **The holy Spirit never reveals itself in such methods**, in such a bedlam of noise...A bedlam of noise shocks the senses and perverts that which if conducted aright might be a blessing. The powers of satanic agencies blend with the din and noise, to have a carnival, and this is termed the holy Spirit's working." {Ellen White: 2SM, p. 36}

This announced type of apostasy music received growing applause in the church before our eyes. In defense of this, the biblical expression drums from Psalm 150 are abused. Honest research of the Biblical past tells us that the instruments of that character at that time were only a decent accompaniment of very small instruments with only one gentle beat per beat, which accompanied a melody full of joy and happiness. The drums of that time did not have the syncopal rhythm, volume, and frequency as in today's dance and modern music. But, as an "argument of correctness", the music of Jews from a later period is used, when it was already drastically corrupted by the influence of pagan peoples, similar to ours today! The Jews then took on visibly larger drums, as did all the other pagans around them. It is this music that enables and intensifies the obsession of many people in charismatic circles. When we look at Revelation again, God clearly says that He will spit out Laodicea, and we see that there is no new church after her.

God is a God of order and organization, and he does not want a chaotically scattered people, except when he is forced into exile. Since the scriptures make it clear that the tares and the wheat are growing until the harvest, we must pray and fast so that God will clearly reveal to us the message of the end times. At the apostasy-charismatic Pan-European Youth Congress 2013 in Novi Sad, in addition to the music of the other side, the pantomime of immoral female-male flirtation was shown. Ellen White wrote in the Testimonies that God explicitly forbids theatrical performances both within and outside Adventism. Even to such a truth come arguments as Ellen White praised her granddaughter when she had a simple children's performance at church! When someone stays in the trash long enough, his heart hardens so much that he begins to find justification for everything, even though the truth is clear!

The music of the singer "Jay Z", who openly celebrates Satan, was broadcast at that gathering, and disco music could be heard from the speakers during breaks. It is the complete fulfillment of the prophecy of the Spirit of Prophecy about the form of the manifestation of the last apostasy just before the end. Many believers, who were there with sincere motives, did not even notice it, like many on the sidelines, because with the huge presence of evil fallen angels on their territory, the eyes of the faithful on that ground are being closed. Ellen White was explicit not to go to such gatherings, nor to participate in discussions with the spiritists because we will surely fall into a field where God does not send us! This also happened to one of the great preachers of Sister White's time, who after such a discussion himself became a spiritualist!

The right way for a true Adventist to act is to leave such a gathering if the atmosphere goes in the wrong direction. If the believers had reacted in time, there would never have been such an explosive manifestation of celebrating the other side. That is why every step on the opposite ground directly opens the door to the enemy, even watching movies and listening to the music of this world, and even infiltrated pop and beat music in the church! Satan's servant Elvis Presley did the same with gospel music of syncopal rhythm, on which all today's music is based, even "quiet pop music", present in most modern music of our church and the world. There are Adventist churches in the United States, where a large number of young believers dance in the dark with fog and disco lights, with "Christian pop and rock music" during worship. **True christian music:**

P. Kim:



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Fountainview Academy:



Derrol Sawyer:



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

Lisa Kisser:



Georg Friedrich Händel:



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)



93. My great experience with our God

[Go to the List of the Chapters](#)

[Return to the Beginning of this Book](#)

I want to share with you the experience of my miraculous healing by the power of God so that we can understand that even the healthiest diet without God makes no sense. In 2010, at the age of 38, I got a brain tumor about 4 cm in diameter. Then I switched to a healthy vegan diet, followed by highly concentrated plant extracts such as incense, Green Magma, and freshly squeezed juices so that the tumor calmed down, and a large biopsy confirmed only inactive tissue. Since I was very weak from the disease then, I was not able to make the right decision, and today I would not allow a biopsy, because it brings the stimulus that activates the tumor.

Even when there is cancer, its development and activity can be observed through MR scan (Magnetic Resonance) and only in explosive growth some intervention, which otherwise brings more harm than good, makes sense. But with most tumors, inactivity or residual scarring can only be observed when transitioning to an extremely healthy life. Unfortunately, the biopsy, in addition to activating the tumor (through irritation), brought me an injury in one place that causes instability, so I was forced to take toxic antiepileptics, which to some extent prevented the full effects of my healthy life.

After the biopsy operation, I lost about 10 kg and became very weak. But as I began to live entirely on health principles, I soon gained more strength than before the disease. My lost weight returned to muscle shape, without touching meat or milk, or applying heavy training (which was impossible after head surgery). I felt as good as never before in my life, so I no longer felt the desire for closer contact with God or to make a clear decision of belonging only to Him. After one year, MR control showed that my brain was in a stable state without tumor growth. Then I separated myself even further from the Savior and decided that I did not need such an "extremely" healthy diet because I am so "strong" and "healthy".

A month later, there was an explosion of the disease in the brain, where an additional, new big process grew on the other, until then, untouched half of my brain, which through explosive growth additionally caused several bleedings, the largest as a ball of almost 3 cm. I can say that almost my whole brain was symbolically "eaten". If I had not applied many aspects of natural medicine before that, which comes from God's pharmacy, such bleeding would have caused apoplexy, even in me, by bursting tissue with the removal of one side of the body or even instant death. But since my tissue was not corroded by too unhealthy life, it was elastic, so that despite all the bleeding, I was able to walk and move normally. Due to a strong headache, I ended up in the hospital again, where the doctors told me that I should go home to say goodbye to my family, because healing is impossible, and death is right in front of me.

I was thinking about my meaningless life without God and I decided to accept Him again with all my heart, no matter what happens to me. That Saturday, I invited several faithful people with a preacher to our home to perform the anointing prayer. It was a day with a blue sky without a single cloud in the sky and dry air. **We were praying with tears in our eyes that the Almighty would give me life if it was His will. After the prayer, the big hail suddenly came without announcement, although that was not possible with such an atmospheric weather constellation. We had the impression that the ceiling was shaking from loud thunder. And I immediately felt better.**

On Monday, the MRI showed that the new process on the other part of the brain, and the entire large lesion, and all the bleeding completely disappeared as if they had never existed. Even when someone survives such heavy bleeding, it takes them a couple of months to disappear, and the lesion would leave at least scars. The team of professors then said that this was inexplicable with the natural teachings and medicine, and some of them had wet eyes, because they could recognize God's miracle and that He really exists. On the other hand, God then left a primary tumor on the other side of the brain as a warning that I must change completely, of course only through God's guidance and power. The Bible describes how our holy and glorious God personally gave the Ten Commandments to His prophet Moses on Mount Sinai.

Strong thunder could be heard all the time. Our Creator thus signed, so that no one would think that Moses himself engraved those Ten Commandments, but so that everyone would receive proof from Whom they come. This is exactly how our Savior signed my miraculous healing so that no one could claim that it was "spontaneous" healing, as God's miraculous action is often signified, to silence the contending that calls for a change of life and acceptance of the truth. Despite everything, at that time I still did not fully come to God, but my religious life took the form of a sine wave.

After some time, I slowly left extremely healthy nutrients and plant extracts such as incense. God had to continue to comfort me to come even closer to Him. My tumor reactivated and explosively grew. In August 2018, I was literally dying, but my mom and wife spent the whole night on their knees, supported by prayers from a large number of humble people. And God said NO to death! I stayed alive, and I was taken directly to the hospital. The doctors told me that they did not expect the possibility of staying alive with this constellation, but that they would at least try to operate on me, although even then if I survive the operation at all, I will probably live only a few weeks to 2-3 months.

After the operation, the surgeon told me that he was holding a small cut part of my tumor in his hand and that it was the most dangerous and fastest tumor with Glioblastoma (grade of malignancy 4). Only after that did I fully realize that I was dying again, and I gave my life completely to God. In one deep prayer, I promised Him that with every atom of my strength I would reveal HIS OLD trampled truth of our pioneers about God the Father and His literal Son Jesus, and share the "Great Controversy" to the people of this world as an announcement of Jesus' immediate coming. Immediately at the end of the prayer, I heard an extremely clear voice:

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

“I will not let you die eternally”

The word "eternal" was never present in my expression, so God showed me that these were really His words, not my thoughts! My understanding is that He told me that I would stay alive until the coming of Jesus (of course only if I remained in communion with Him). For God to practically prove that these were indeed His words, a few hours later I received a phone call (which is not common in Germany) from the chief doctor of that medical field, who was not in charge of my case and who I had not met with earlier. And he said with a trembling and shocked voice, that there was an incomprehensible change in the diagnosis of my tumor. Tissue analysis showed that the tumor was of another form, in which is (although the grade of malignancy was 3) theoretically possible treatment (not a cure, but only to slow down growth) with chemotherapy in capsules and photon radiation! God said His own! My tumor was incomprehensible 10×9 cm before the operation, and after the operation, it still remained almost 8 cm large.

Immediately after my prayer, many patients and employees from various departments of the hospital, and even clergy, began to ask me questions about the real truth, accepting the truth and the “Great Controversy” in hand, even by a Catholic priest, who heard in the conversation who the beast is, what our past was and what preceded the coming of Jesus, and who then shared the “Great Controversy” with an evangelical colleague. I could write an even longer text about the supernatural miracles of testimonies that all happened in the hospital, where God literally prepared His children to receive the truth. Many showed the complete depth of happiness that they were given the opportunity to know the truth. In January 2019, the MR found that the tumor had shrunk from 8x8cm to 4x2cm! But God's people continued to pray for me, and I continued to have great experiences with unknown people of this world, with some even coming to me directly and explicitly asking to hear the truth!

After accepting the truth, many people said they thought God had performed a literal miracle to give them a chance to hear the truth. It happened to one doctor that he interrupted the medical conversation, and told me that he felt God's presence in the whole room and that he saw the whole room literally illuminated by supernatural light! He thanked me with all his heart for the “Great Controversy” and literally getting to know God directly because before that he was probably not sure if God really exists! In June 2019, after half a year of faith and prayer of dear people, I went for a new MR control. After the examination, I saw with a brief look at two different screens, one with the current image and one with an image from a few months ago, that the tumor was much bigger on one screen, and in that short moment, I almost lost hope of a cure.

And then the doctor invited me for a conversation and showed me that the MR image of a much smaller tumor is the one from today! In my type of tumor, there is no reduction but only explosive growth! Shocked by this fact, the doctor could not let me go, even though several patients were already waiting for a conversation that normally lasts a maximum of 10 minutes! He tried all the time to deny God's miracle and tried to find evidence of his position, but after an hour he had to give up his argument, and come to terms with the fact that God really exists!

MR in February 2020 showed that my former malignant brain tumor with a diameter of 10×9 cm **NO LONGER EXISTS!** Today I am completely healthy and in every aspect as normal as 10 years ago. I still have a lot of missionary experiences today. Almost every day I share for free a book by Ellen White "The Great Controversy" and tickets for a free order of that book, and through that, I come to blessed conversations with sincere people, and many show great joy at being given the opportunity to hear the eternal truth. The Spirit of God in this last phase before the coming of Jesus has a special effect on human minds, and never before have people been so ready to hear and accept the truth, because the end of the time of grace is immediately before us!

[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)

May God make us ready for the soon coming of Jesus in glory, and spend eternity together in heaven! For our salvation, Jesus risked His eternal existence when He came on earth to die for us! May God bless us and lead us to complete truth and eternal life while the time of grace still lasts!

**Gratitude, glory, and
honor to**

**God
the Father**

and to

**His Divine Son
Jesus Christ**

I thank from the bottom of my heart all my friends who participated and supported this great project and in preparing of the websites because alone I would not be able to complete it by myself!

Websites - Encyclopedia of the old trampled truth:

ENGLISH:

www.first-commandment-or-trinity.com

SERBO-CROATIAN:

www.prva-zapovest-ili-trojstvo.com

GERMAN:

www.erstes-gebot-oder-dreieinigkeit.de



[To List of Chapters](#) [To Beginning of Book](#) [To Beginning of Chapter](#) [To List of Falsifications](#)